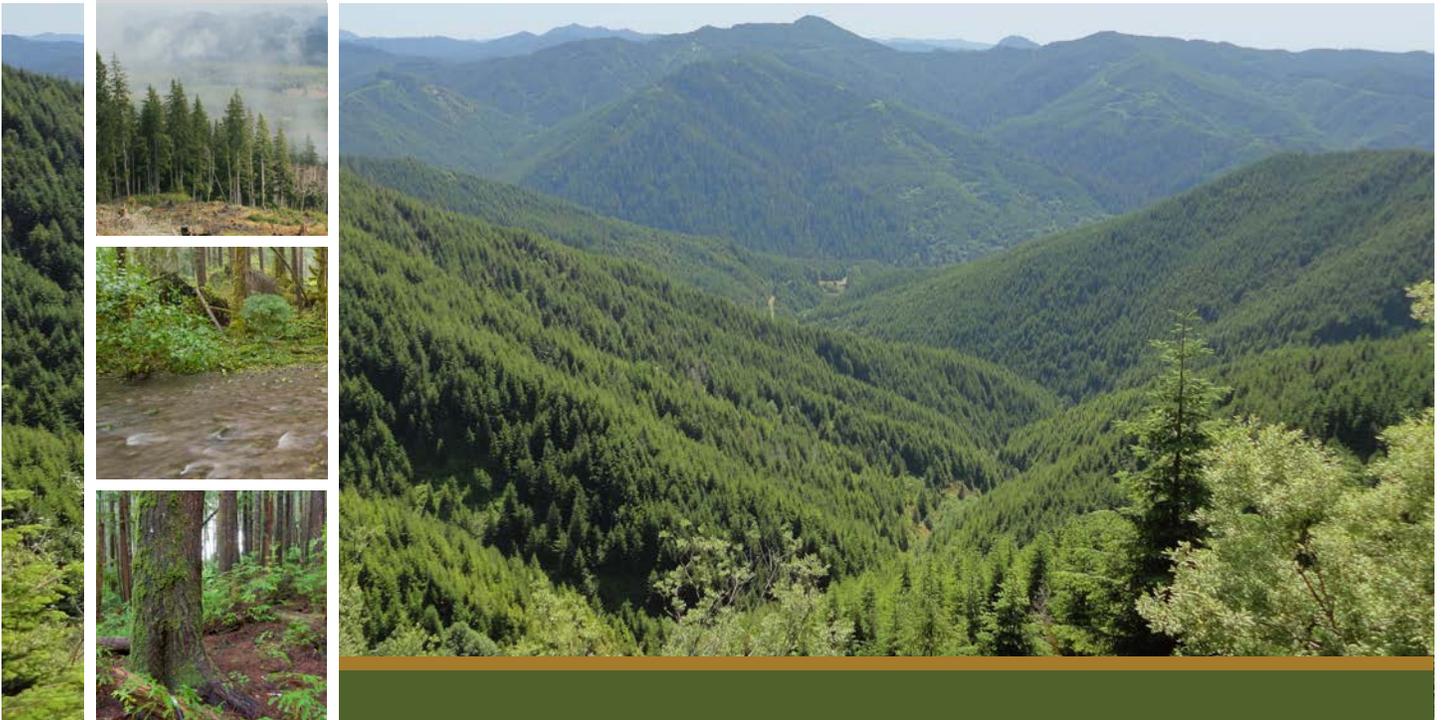


OCTOBER 2013

Olympic Experimental State Forest HCP Planning Unit Forest Land Plan

Revised Draft | ENVIRONMENTAL
IMPACT STATEMENT



WASHINGTON STATE DEPARTMENT OF
Natural Resources
Peter Goldmark - Commissioner of Public Lands

OCTOBER 2013

Olympic Experimental State Forest HCP Planning Unit Forest Land Plan

Revised Draft | ENVIRONMENTAL
IMPACT STATEMENT

Prepared by the
Forest Resources Division
(formerly Forest Resources and Conservation Division)

Forest Informatics and Planning Section
Heidi Tate, EIS Project Manager

Responsible Official
Loren Torgerson, Northeast Region Manager



WASHINGTON STATE DEPARTMENT OF
Natural Resources
Peter Goldmark - Commissioner of Public Lands



Peter Goldmark
Washington State
Commissioner of Public Lands

October 2013

Dear Interested Party,

I am pleased to present the Washington State Department of Natural Resources' (DNR) Revised Draft Environmental Impact Statement (RDEIS) for the Olympic Experimental State Forest (OESF) forest land plan. The OESF, which is one of nine habitat conservation planning units identified in DNR's 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*, is located on the west side of the Olympic Peninsula in Clallam and Jefferson counties.

DNR's proposed forest land plan for the OESF will provide foresters and managers with the information they need to design individual management actions, such as timber harvests, to meet DNR's objectives for the OESF. These objectives, which are based on existing DNR policies such as the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* and the 2006 *Policy for Sustainable Forests*, include: 1) healthy riparian areas; 2) biologically diverse, structurally complex forests that support native wildlife species; and 3) a perpetual source of revenue for public schools, universities, and other trust beneficiaries. These objectives will be met through an integrated management approach, in which revenue production and ecological values are integrated across forested state trust lands. (For a description of this approach, refer to Chapter 2 of the RDEIS.)

This RDEIS replaces the Draft EIS (DEIS) for the OESF that was published in 2010. DNR made many improvements based on professional judgment and a careful review of the comments received. I invite you to examine the alternatives, environmental analysis, and draft forest land plan, and to provide us with your comments. Information about submitting comments is included in the fact sheet on the following page. In addition, DNR will hold public meetings in Forks, WA on November 19, 2013 and in Olympia, WA on November 21, 2013 to review the document.

If you have questions, please contact Michelle Peterschick, Outreach Manager for the OESF, at 360-902-1715. Thank you for your interest in the sustainable management of state trust lands.

Sincerely,

Peter Goldmark
Commissioner of Public Lands
Washington State Department of Natural Resources

Department of Natural Resources
1111 Washington ST SE
MS 47001
Olympia, Washington 98504-7001
(360) 902-1000



Fact Sheet

Title

Olympic Experimental State Forest HCP
Planning Unit Forest Land Plan Revised Draft
Environmental Impact Statement

Description of Proposal

The action proposed by the Washington Department of Natural Resources (DNR) is to develop and implement a forest land plan for the management of state trust lands in the Olympic Experimental State Forest (OESF). The OESF is located in western Clallam and Jefferson counties on the Olympic Peninsula in Washington State.

A forest land plan is a document that defines what DNR wishes to achieve and how it will achieve it. Forest land plans include goals, objectives, and the management strategies that will be used to meet them.

DNR is proposing two alternatives for the OESF forest land plan. The No Action Alternative represents DNR's current management practices. Under this alternative, DNR will design timber sales one watershed at a time using maps, databases, and other existing tools.

Under the Landscape Alternative, DNR will design timber sales across state trust lands using the forest estate model. The forest estate model, which is a mathematical computer model of the forest, recommends a series of management actions and projects how the forested landscape will change over time as trees grow and stands are harvested. DNR will use these projections to guide the location and design of timber sales, and to evaluate whether planned management activities may enable DNR to meet its objectives.

Project Proponent and Lead Agency

DNR

Responsible Official

Loren Torgerson, Northeast Region Manager

Program Director

Angus Brodie, Assistant Division Manager,
Forest Resources Division

Project Manager

Heidi Tate, Forest Land Planning EIS Project
Manager

Steering Committee

Kyle Blum, Deputy Supervisor for State
Uplands

Julie Sackett, Division Manager, Forest
Resources Division

Susan Trettevik, Region Manager, Olympic
Region

Analysts and Principle Contributors

*All analysts and contributors work for DNR
except otherwise noted.*

Heather McPherson	Heidi Tate
Jeff Ricklefs	Joanne Wearley*
Isabelle Sarikhan	

Technical Reviewers

Richard Bigley	Teodora Minkova
Angus Brodie	Alex Nagygyor
Jeff DeBell	Drew Rosanbalm
Casey Hanell	Susan Trettevik
Scott Horton	Bill Wells
Scott McLeod	

GIS Analyst

Chris Snyder

Forest Modeler

Weikko Jaross

Editor, Document Layout

Cathy Chauvin

Copy Editor

Madeleine Dulemba (private contractor)

Maps

Rebecca Niggemann

Photo Credits

Richard Bigley	Alex Nagygyor
Jane Chavey*	Luis Prado
Cathy Chauvin	Joe Rocchio
Scott Horton	Bill Wells
Sabra Hull	Mitchell Vorwerk
Cassandra Koerner*	Other DNR staff
Teodora Minkova	

Some photos used courtesy of FEMA, USFWS,
and WDFW

**No longer with DNR*

Special Thanks to Other OESF Project

Contributors

Lalena Amiotte	Craig Partridge*
Kevin Alexander	Mike Potter
Jennifer Arnold*	Luis Prado
Margaret Barrette*	Matthew Randazzo
Patty Betts*	Lislie Sayers
Rodney Cawston*	Clay Sprague*
Jane Chavey*	Jesse Steele
Dave Christiansen*	Cullen Stephenson*
Bryan Flint*	Mark Teply*
Jed Herman	Aaron Toso*
Jim Hotvedt	Farra Vargas*
Craig Magnuson	Al Vaughn*
Brett McGinley	

DNR's SEPA Center

Karen Arnold	Rochelle Knust
Dave Dietzman	Elizabeth O'Neal

Communications and Outreach

Peter Lavallee	Michelle Peterschick
Diana Lofflin	

*No longer with DNR

Contact

Washington State Department of Natural Resources (DNR)
SEPA Center
PO Box 47015
Olympia, WA 98504-7015
Phone 360-902-1739; Fax 360-902-1789
Email: sepacenter@dnr.wa.gov
www.dnr.wa.gov/sepa

Date of Issuance of Revised Draft Environmental Impact Statement (RDEIS)

October 31, 2013

Next Actions

December 16, 2013: End of 45-day comment period

Late 2014 (projected, subject to change):
Publication of Final EIS and adoption of the final forest land plan

Final Action

The final action is approval of a final forest land plan for the OESF. The final forest land plan will follow the release of the Final EIS.

RDEIS Comment Period

October 31, 2013 to December 16, 2013

Comments must be received by December 16 at 5:00 PM. Comments may be submitted electronically via e-mail or attachments sent to sepacenter@dnr.wa.gov or mailed to the address listed under "Contact."

Public Meetings for OESF RDEIS

November 19, 2013, 6:30 - 8:30 pm
DNR's Olympic Region Office
411 Tillicum Lane, Forks, WA

November 21, 2013, 6:30 - 8:30 pm
Natural Resources Building, Room 172
1111 Washington Street SE, Olympia, WA

Location, Availability, and Cost of Copies of this RDEIS and Supporting Documents

This RDEIS is available on the internet at www.dnr.wa.gov/ResearchScience/sepa.

Copies also are available to read at select public libraries. These libraries are listed in Appendix N.

A very limited number of printed copies are available at no charge. CD copies also are available at no charge. Requests for printed copies, CDs, or supporting documents, listed below, may be mailed to the address listed under "Contacts." After the copies are distributed, additional copies will be available for the cost of printing or CD production, per RCW 42.17.

Copies of the DEIS and the supporting documents upon which the Alternatives are based—2006 *Policy for Sustainable Forests*, 2004 *Final EIS for Sustainable Forest Management*, 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*, Washington Forest Practices Rules—are available for review at each of the five Westside DNR Region Offices in Washington, and at the DNR SEPA Center at 1111 Washington Street, Olympia. These documents can also be found online at www.dnr.wa.gov.

Table of Contents

Executive Summary

Purpose, Need, and Objectives	ES-1
Proposed Action.....	ES-1
Purpose of the Proposed Action	ES-2
Need for the Proposed Action	ES-2
DNR’s Management Approach.....	ES-2
DNR’s Management Objectives	ES-4
Can DNR Change Its Policies Through This Forest Land Planning Process?.....	ES-5
What If DNR Policies Change During Plan Implementation?	ES-6
Analysis Area.....	ES-6
Where Is the OESF?.....	ES-6
How Was the OESF Delineated?	ES-7
How Much of the OESF Does DNR Manage?	ES-7
Will the OESF Forest Land Plan Affect Other Landowners?	ES-8
What Are State Trust Lands?.....	ES-8
Alternatives.....	ES-9
What Are the Alternatives?.....	ES-9
Similarities Between the Alternatives.....	ES-10
Environmental Analysis	ES-11
What Were the Preliminary Steps?.....	ES-11
What Are the Next Steps?.....	ES-12
Analysis Methodology.....	ES-13
Harvest Schedule Analyzed Under Each Alternative	ES-17
Potential Environmental Impacts and Mitigation	ES-18
Forest Conditions and Management.....	ES-20
Riparian.....	ES-20
Soils.....	ES-21
Water Quality.....	ES-21
Fish	ES-22
Wildlife	ES-24
Northern Spotted Owls.....	ES-25
Climate Change	ES-25
Mitigation.....	ES-26
Cumulative Impacts and Uncertainties	ES-29
Cumulative Impacts	ES-29
Uncertainties.....	ES-29

Chapter 1: Background

Purpose, Need, and Objectives	1-1
Proposed Action.....	1-1
Purpose of the Proposed Action	1-2
Need for the Proposed Action	1-2
Objectives	1-3
Analysis Area	1-4
Where Is the OESF?.....	1-4
How Was the OESF Delineated?	1-4
How Much of the OESF Does DNR Manage?	1-4
Will the OESF Forest Land Plan Affect Other Landowners?	1-6
State Trust Lands	1-6
What Are State Trust Lands?.....	1-6
What Is a Trust?	1-6
What Is the Trust Mandate?	1-7
What Are the Benefits of State Trust Lands?	1-7
Environmental Impact Statement Development	1-8
What Were the Preliminary Steps?.....	1-8
What Are the Next Steps?.....	1-10

Chapter 2: Proposed Action and Alternatives

Proposed Action	2-1
What Is a Forest Land Plan?	2-1
What Is the Purpose of the Proposed Action?.....	2-1
Why Does DNR Need to Develop a Forest Land Plan?	2-2
Can DNR Change its Policies Through This Proposed Action?.....	2-3
What If DNR Policies Change During Plan Implementation?	2-4
DNR’s Management Approach and Objectives	2-4
Alternatives	2-12
Why Is There Only One Action Alternative?.....	2-13
Differences Between the Alternatives	2-13
Alternatives and Options Considered but Eliminated	2-25
Other Elements of the Environment Considered but Not Analyzed	2-27

Chapter 3: Environmental Analysis

Affected Environment	3-1
Physical Attributes and Vegetation Zones	3-1
Climate	3-1
Fire	3-2

Wind	3-3
Rivers and Streams.....	3-3
Wetlands.....	3-5
Administrative Designations	3-5
Analysis Approach.....	3-11
What Topic Areas Does This Analysis Include?	3-11
How Is Each Topic Analyzed?	3-11
Harvest Schedule Analyzed.....	3-16
Is DNR Proposing to Change the Sustainable Harvest Level Through This Planning Process?.....	3-16
Total Area Harvested.....	3-17
Acres Harvested Per Decade.....	3-17
Number of Forest Stand Entries	3-17
Harvest Methods	3-18
Harvest Volume.....	3-19
How Is the Analysis Organized?	3-19
Forest Conditions and Management.....	3-21
What Is Important About Forests?.....	3-21
What Are the Criteria for Forest Conditions?	3-21
What Are the Indicators for Forest Conditions?	3-21
Descriptions of Criteria and Indicators	3-21
Criteria and Indicators: Summary	3-30
Current Conditions	3-32
Results	3-36
Summary of Potential Impacts.....	3-44
Riparian.....	3-45
What Are Riparian Areas, and Why Are They Important?	3-45
What Is the Criterion for Riparian Areas?	3-45
What Are the Indicators for Riparian Areas?	3-45
How Are the Indicators Analyzed?.....	3-46
Descriptions of the Indicators.....	3-49
Criteria and Indicators: Summary	3-57
Current Conditions.....	3-60
Results.....	3-67
Summary of Potential Impacts.....	3-85
Considered but Not Analyzed	3-86
Analyzed and Addressed Through Implementation	3-87
Soils	3-91
Why Is Soil Important?.....	3-91
What Is the Criterion for Soils?	3-91

What Are the Indicators for Soils? 3-91

How Are the Indicators Analyzed? 3-91

Descriptions of Indicators 3-93

Criterion and Indicators: Summary 3-97

Current Conditions..... 3-99

Results..... 3-104

Mitigation..... 3-111

Summary of Potential Impacts..... 3-113

Water Quality..... 3-115

 Why Is Water Quality Important? 3-115

 What Is the Criterion for Water Quality? 3-115

 What Are the Indicators for Water Quality? 3-115

 Descriptions of the Indicators 3-119

 Criterion and Indicators: Summary 3-121

 Current Conditions..... 3-123

 Results..... 3-125

 Mitigation..... 3-131

 Summary of Potential Impacts 3-133

 Indicators Considered but Not Analyzed..... 3-134

Fish 3-137

 Why Are Fish Important? 3-137

 What Is the Status of Fish in the OESF? 3-137

 What Is the Criterion for Fish? 3-137

 What Are the Indicators for Fish? 3-138

 How Are the Indicators Analyzed? 3-138

 Descriptions of the Indicators 3-142

 Summary of Criterion and Indicators..... 3-146

 Current Conditions and Results 3-148

 Mitigation..... 3-175

 Summary of Potential Impacts..... 3-177

Wildlife 3-181

 What Is Wildlife Habitat, and Why Is It Important? 3-181

 Which Wildlife Species Does This Analysis Include? 3-181

 What Is the Criterion for Wildlife Habitat? 3-182

 What Are the Indicators for Wildlife Habitat?..... 3-182

 Descriptions of the Indicators 3-182

 Criterion and Indicators: Summary 3-191

 Current Conditions and Results 3-192

 Summary of Potential Impacts 3-199

 Considered but Not Analyzed 3-199

Northern Spotted Owls..... 3-203

- What Is the Status of Northern Spotted Owls?..... 3-203
- What Is the Criterion for Northern Spotted Owls? 3-204
- What Are the Indicators for Northern Spotted Owls? 3-204
- Descriptions of the Indicators 3-205
- Criterion and Indicators: Summary 3-208
- Current Conditions 3-209
- Results 3-211
- Summary of Potential Impacts 3-219
- What Are the Potential Short-Term Impacts on Northern Spotted Owls? 3-219
- Considered but Not Analyzed 3-220

Climate Change 3-223

- What Is Climate Change? 3-223
- Why Is Climate Change a Concern? 3-224
- What Is the Criterion for Climate Change? 3-224
- What Are the Indicators for Climate Change? 3-224
- Descriptions of the Indicators 3-225
- Criterion and Indicators: Summary 3-228
- Current Conditions..... 3-229
- Results 3-231
- Summary of Potential Impacts..... 3-236
- Considered but Not Analyzed 3-236

Chapter 4: Cumulative Impacts and Uncertainties

Introduction 4-1

Past Impacts 4-2

Present Impacts..... 4-3

- Olympic National Park 4-3
- Olympic National Forest..... 4-4
- Lands Managed by Private and Other Landowners 4-4
- State Trust Lands..... 4-5
- All Ownerships: Water Quality..... 4-5

Future Impacts 4-5

- Future Impacts on Federal and Private Lands..... 4-5
- Future Impacts on State Trust Lands..... 4-7

Conclusion 4-9

Uncertainties 4-10

 Use of a Forest Estate Model for an Environmental Analysis:

 Advantages and Caveats 4-10

 Scientific and Data Uncertainties Identified in the Analysis..... 4-11

Chapter 5: References

References A to Z 5-1

List of Charts

Chart 1-1. Land Ownership in the OESF 1-4

Chart 3-1. Average Monthly Temperature and Rainfall for Forks, WA 3-2

Chart 3-2. Acres of Modeled Variable Density Thinning Under the No Action and Landscape Alternatives, by Decade 3-18

Chart 3-3. Acres of Modeled Variable Retention Harvest Under the No Action and Landscape Alternatives, by Decade 3-18

Chart 3-4. Timber Harvest Volume (Millions of Board Feet [MMBF] Per year) Projected by the Forest Estate Model Under Each Alternative, by Decade..... 3-19

Chart 3-5. Current Stand Development Stages on State Trust Lands in the OESF 3-34

Chart 3-6. Current Stand Development Stages on State Trust Lands in the OESF Classified as Uplands and Riparian 3-34

Chart 3-7. Projected Change in Total Standing Volume (Board Feet) on State Trust Lands in Operable Areas, by Alternative 3-37

Chart 3-8. Projected Change in Total Standing Volume (Board Feet) on State Trust Lands in Deferred Areas, by Alternative 3-37

Chart 3-9. Projected Change in Total Standing Volume (Board Feet) on State Trust Lands in Deferred and Operable Areas, by Alternative . 3-37

Chart 3-10. Projected Stand Development Stages on State Trust Lands, No Action Alternative 3-40

Chart 3-11. Projected Stand Development Stages on State Trust Lands, Landscape Alternative 3-41

Chart 3-12. Projected Stand Development Stages on State Trust Lands Classified as Riparian, No Action Alternative..... 3-41

Chart 3-13. Projected Stand Development Stages on State Trust Lands Classified as Riparian, Landscape Alternative..... 3-42

Chart 3-14. Projected Acres with High Forest Health Risk for a) All State Trust Lands, b) Operable Areas on State Trust Lands, and c) Deferred Areas on State Trust Lands 3-43

Chart 3-15. Current Distribution of Watershed Scores for Large Woody Debris Recruitment 3-61

Chart 3-16. Current Distribution of Watershed Scores for Peak Flow 3-62

Chart 3-17. Current Distribution of Watershed Scores for Stream Shade 3-63

Chart 3-18. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Fine Sediment Delivery Based on the First Decade of Harvest Activities Under the No Action Alternative 3-64

Chart 3-19. Current Distribution of Watershed Scores for Leaf and Needle Litter Recruitment 3-65

Chart 3-20. Current Distribution of Watershed Scores for Riparian Microclimate 3-66

Chart 3-21. Current Distribution of Composite Watershed Scores 3-67

Chart 3-22. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Large Woody Debris, Decade 1 3-68

Chart 3-23. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Large Woody Debris, Decade 6 3-68

Chart 3-24. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Large Woody Debris, Decade 9..... 3-69

Chart 3-25. Projected Amount of Variable Retention Harvests Within the Area of Influence for Large Woody Debris, by Alternative 3-70

Chart 3-26. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Peak Flow, Decade 1..... 3-71

Chart 3-27. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Peak Flow, Decade 6 3-71

Chart 3-28. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Peak Flow, Decade 9..... 3-72

Chart 3-29. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Stream Shade, Decade 1 3-73

Chart 3-30. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Stream Shade, Decade 6 3-73

Chart 3-31. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Stream Shade, Decade 9 3-74

Chart 3-32. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Fine Sediment Delivery, Decade 1 3-75

Chart 3-33. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Fine Sediment Delivery, Decade 6 3-76

Chart 3-34. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Fine Sediment Delivery, Decade 9..... 3-76

Chart 3-35. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Leaf and Needle Litter Recruitment, Decade 1 3-78

Chart 3-36. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Leaf and Needle Litter Recruitment, Decade 6 3-78

Chart 3-37. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Leaf and Needle Litter Recruitment, Decade 9..... 3-79

Chart 3-38. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Riparian Microclimate, Decade 1..... 3-81

Chart 3-39. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Riparian Microclimate, Decade 6 3-81

Chart 3-40. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Riparian Microclimate, Decade 9..... 3-82

Chart 3-41. Variable Retention Harvests in the Riparian Microclimate Area of Influence 3-82

Chart 3-42. Distribution of Composite Watershed Scores, Decade 1 3-84

Chart 3-43. Distribution of Composite Watershed Scores, Decade 6 3-84

Chart 3-44. Distribution of Composite Watershed Scores, Decade 9..... 3-85

Chart 3-45. Probability of Severe Endemic Windthrow Along Type 1 Through Type 4 Streams..... 3-88

Chart 3-46. Current Conditions, Stream Shade 3-123

Chart 3-47. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Stream Shade, Decade 9 3-125

Chart 3-48. Impacts to Large Woody Debris Recruitment Along Essential Chinook Salmon Spawning Habitat on State Trust Lands 3-149

Chart 3-49. Impacts From Peak Flow Along Essential Chinook Salmon Spawning Habitat on State Trust Lands 3-150

Chart 3-50. Impacts to Stream Shade Along Essential Chinook Salmon Spawning Habitat on State Trust Lands 3-151

Chart 3-51. Impacts From Fine Sediment Delivery Along Essential Chinook Salmon Spawning Habitat on State Trust Lands 3-152

Chart 3-52. Impacts to Large Woody Debris Recruitment Along Essential Coho Salmon Summer Rearing Habitat on State Trust Lands 3-153

Chart 3-53. Impacts From Peak Flow Along Essential Coho Salmon Summer Rearing Habitat on State Trust lands 3-154

Chart 3-54. Impacts to Stream Shade Along Essential Coho Salmon Summer Rearing Habitat on State Trust lands

Chart 3-55. Impacts From Fine Sediment Delivery Along Essential Coho Salmon Summer Rearing Habitat on State Trust Lands 3-156

Chart 3-56. Impacts to Large Woody Debris Recruitment Along Essential Coho Salmon Winter Rearing Habitat on State Trust Lands 3-157

Chart 3-57. Impacts From Peak Flow Along Essential Coho Salmon Winter Rearing Habitat on State Trust Lands 3-158

Chart 3-58. Impacts to Stream Shade Along Essential Coho Salmon Winter Rearing Habitat on State Trust Lands 3-159

Chart 3-59. Impacts From Fine Sediment Delivery Along Essential Coho Salmon Winter Rearing Habitat on State Trust Lands..... 3-160

Chart 3-60. Impacts to Large Woody Debris Recruitment Along Essential Steelhead Trout Rearing Habitat on State Trust Lands 3-161

Chart 3-61. Impacts From Peak Flow Along Essential Steelhead Trout Rearing Habitat on State Trust Lands 3-162

Chart 3-62. Impacts to Stream Shade Along Essential Steelhead Trout Rearing Habitat on State Trust Lands 3-163

Chart 3-63. Impacts From Fine Sediment Delivery Along Essential Steelhead Trout Rearing Habitat on State Trust Lands 3-164

Chart 3-64. Impacts to Large Woody Debris Recruitment Along Essential Bull Trout Habitat on State Trust Lands 3-166

Chart 3-65. Impacts From Peak Flow Along Essential Bull Trout Habitat on State Trust Lands 3-167

Chart 3-66. Impacts to Stream Shade Along Essential Bull Trout Habitat on State Trust Lands 3-168

Chart 3-67. Impacts From Fine Sediment Delivery Along Essential Bull Trout Habitat on State Trust Lands 3-169

Chart 3-68. Impacts to Large Woody Debris Recruitment Along Essential Lake Ozette Sockeye Salmon Habitat on State Trust Lands 3-170

Chart 3-69. Impacts From Peak Flow Along Essential Lake Ozette Sockeye Salmon Habitat on State Trust Lands..... 3-171

Chart 3-70. Impacts to Stream Shade Along Essential Lake Ozette Sockeye Salmon Habitat on State Trust Lands..... 3-172

Chart 3-71. Impacts From Fine Sediment Delivery Along Essential Lake Ozette Sockeye Salmon Habitat on State Trust Lands 3-173

Chart 3-72. Projected Stand Development Stages on State Trust Lands in the OESF, No Action Alternative 3-193

Chart 3-73. Projected Stand Development Stages on State Trust Lands in the OESF, Landscape Alternative 3-193

Chart 3-74. Projected Number of Acres of Interior Older Forest on State Trust Lands in the OESF 3-195

Chart 3-75. Projected Average Edge-to-Area Ratio of Interior Older Forest on State Trust Lands in the OESF 3-196

Chart 3-76. Projected Average Acre Size of Patches of Interior Older Forest on State Trust Lands in the OESF 3-196

Chart 3-77. Projected Number of Interior Older Forest Acres on State Trust Lands in the OESF, Separated by Patch Size..... 3-197

Chart 3-78. Projected Number of Interior Older Forest Patches on State Trust Lands in Different Patch Size Classes 3-197

Chart 3-79. Current Conditions for Modeled, Potential Northern Spotted Owl Territories in the OESF..... 3-211

Chart 3-80. Projected Trend of Modeled Northern Spotted Owl Habitat on State Trust Lands in the OESF, No Action Alternative 3-214

Chart 3-81. Projected Trend of Modeled Northern Spotted Owl Habitat on State Trust Lands in the OESF, Landscape Alternative 3-214

Chart 3-82. Projected Acres of State Trust Lands in the OESF with Habitat Scores of 50 or Above..... 3-215

Chart 3-83. Number of Projected Acres With Habitat Scores of 50 or Above for a) Movement, b) Foraging, c) Roosting, and d) Nesting..... 3-216

Chart 3-84. Number of Modeled, Potential Northern Spotted Owl Territories in the OESF, Decade 6..... 3-218

Chart 3-85. Number of Modeled, Potential Northern Spotted Owl Territories in the OESF, Decade 9..... 3-218

Chart 3-86. Amount of Carbon Projected to be Sequestered in Forest Stands on State Trust Lands in the OESF at the End of the 100-Year Analysis Period Under Each Alternative..... 3-232

Chart 4-1. Land Ownership in the OESF 4-2

Chart 4-2. Olympic National Park Forest Stand Age Class Distribution 4-3

Chart 4-3. Olympic National Forest Stand Age Class Distribution 4-4

Chart 4-4. Private/Other Forest Stand Age Class Distribution..... 4-4

Chart 4-5. State Trust Lands Forest Stand Age Class Distribution..... 4-5

List of Tables

Table 2-1.	Natural Resources Conservation Areas and Natural Area Preserves in the OESF	2-6
Table 2-2.	Differences Between the Alternatives	2-24
Table 3-1.	Stream Length (Miles) by Ownership in the OESF	3-4
Table 3-2.	Estimated Extent of Wetlands in Each OESF Watershed Administrative Unit.....	3-5
Table 3-3.	Long-Term Deferrals and Operable Acres of DNR-Managed Land in the OESF, by Landscape.....	3-6
Table 3-4.	Landscapes in the OESF	3-4
Table 3-5.	Watershed Administrative Units with Greater Than 20 Percent State Trust Lands by Area	3-8
Table 3-6.	Number of Type 3 Watersheds in Selected OESF Watershed Administrative Units with Greater Than 20 Percent State Trust Lands by Area	3-10
Table 3-7.	Scale of Analysis by Topic.....	3-15
Table 3-8.	Acres Harvested Per Decade Under Each Alternative, by Decade.....	3-17
Table 3-9.	Criteria and Indicators for Forest Conditions and How They Are Measured.....	3-31
Table 3-10.	Acres of State Trust Lands in the OESF by Landscape and Land Classification	3-32
Table 3-11.	Current Total Standing Volume by Landscape on State Trust Lands in the OESF (Billions of Board Feet)	3-32
Table 3-12.	Current Total Standing Volume on State Trust Lands in the OESF (Billions of Board Feet)	3-33
Table 3-13.	Current Distribution of Stand Development Stages on State Trust Lands in the OESF	3-35
Table 3-14.	Current Acres of State Trust Lands in the OESF in the High Risk Category for Forest Health (Competitive Exclusion or Biomass Accumulation Stands With Relative Density Greater Than 75).....	3-36
Table 3-15.	Projected Percent of State Trust Lands in Each Landscape with Potential High Impacts, by Alternative	3-39
Table 3-16.	Summary of Potential Impacts on Forest Conditions, by Alternative	3-44
Table 3-17.	Criteria and Indicators for Riparian Areas and How They Are Measured.....	3-57
Table 3-18.	Summary of Potential Impacts on Riparian Areas, by Alternative	3-86
Table 3-19.	Criterion and Indictors for Soils and How They Are Measured.....	3-98
Table 3-20.	Acres and Percent of State Trust Lands in Each Watershed Administrative Unit With Soils That Have a High Likelihood of Compaction	3-99

Table 3-21. Acres and Percent of State Trust Lands in Each Watershed Administrative Unit With Soils That Have a High Likelihood of Erosion..... 3-100

Table 3-22. Acres and Percent of State Trust Lands in Each Watershed Administrative Unit With Soils That Have a High Likelihood of Displacement..... 3-101

Table 3-23. Site Classes for State Trust Lands in Each Watershed Administrative Unit, in Acres 3-102

Table 3-24. Site Classes for State Trust Lands, in Acres 3-102

Table 3-25. Acres and Percent of State Trust Lands in Each Watershed Administrative Unit With Soils That Have a High Likelihood of Landslides 3-103

Table 3-26. Percent and Acres of State Trust Lands in Each Watershed Unit Projected to Have Potential High Impacts From Compaction, by Alternative 3-104

Table 3-27. Percent and Acres of State Trust Lands in Each Watershed Unit Projected to Have Potential High Impacts From Erosion, by Alternative 3-106

Table 3-28. Percent and Acres of State Trust Lands in Each Watershed Unit Projected to Have Potential High Impacts from Displacement, by Alternative 3-107

Table 3-29. Percent and Acres of State Trust Lands in Each Watershed Unit Projected to Have Potential High Impacts to Soil Productivity, by Alternative 3-108

Table 3-30. Total Acres of Harvest (Variable Retention Harvest or Variable Density Thinning) Projected Over 100 Years on Site Class 1 Through Site Class 5 Soils on State Trust Lands in the OESF 3-109

Table 3-31. Percent and Acres of State Trust Lands in Each Watershed Unit Projected to Have Potential High Impacts for Landslide Potential, by Alternative 3-109

Table 3-32. Current Percentage of Road Network Located on Potentially Unstable Slopes, by Landscape..... 3-111

Table 3-33. Summary of Potential Impacts on Soils, by Alternative 3-113

Table 3-34. Criterion and Indicators for Water Quality and How They Are Measured..... 3-121

Table 3-35. Traffic Impact Scores for the First Decade’s Worth of Harvest Activities Under the No Action Alternative, by Landscape 3-124

Table 3-36. Current Road Density on State Trust Lands in the OESF, by Landscape 3-126

Table 3-37. Projected Acres of Harvest Activities on State Trust Lands and More Than 800 Feet From an Existing Road in the First Decade of the Analysis Period, by Alternative..... 3-127

Table 3-38. Current Stream Crossing Density on State Trust Lands in the OESF, by Landscape..... 3-128

Table 3-39. Current Percentage of Road Network on State Trust Lands and Within 300 Feet of Streams or Other Water Bodies 3-129

Table 3-40. Traffic Impact Scores by Landscape and Alternative Averaged Over 100 Years 3-130

Table 3-41. Percentage of Projects Identified in Road Maintenance and Abandonment Plans and Completed by Year End 2012 3-132

Table 3-42. Summary of Potential Impacts from Roads, by Alternative 3-134

Table 3-43. Criterion and Indicators for Fish and How They Are Measured 3-147

Table 3-44. Summary of Potential Impacts on Fish Habitat 3-178

Table 3-45. Wildlife Guilds Benefitting From All Stand Development Stages..... 3-183

Table 3-46. Wildlife Guilds That May Benefit From the Ecosystem Initiation Stand Development Stage 3-183

Table 3-47. Wildlife Guilds That May Benefit From Ecosystem Initiation Stands With High Contrast Edges 3-184

Table 3-48. Wildlife Guild That May Benefit From the Ecosystem Initiation Stand Development Stage When Other, Older Stands Are Available in Area 3-184

Table 3-49. Wildlife Guilds That May Benefit From the Understory Development Stand Development Stage 3-185

Table 3-50. Wildlife Guilds That May Benefit From the Biomass Accumulation Stand Development Stage 3-187

Table 3-51. Wildlife Guilds Benefitting From Structurally Complex Stand Development Stage 3-188

Table 3-52. Criterion and Indicators for Wildlife and How They Are Measured..... 3-192

Table 3-53. Potential Environmental Impacts on Wildlife by Indicator and Alternative 3-199

Table 3-54. Potential Disturbance and Benefit to Wildlife at the Forest Stand Scale, by Harvest Method..... 3-200

Table 3-55. Criterion and Indicators for Northern Spotted Owls and How They Are Measured 3-208

Table 3-56. Estimated Acres (and Percent) of Current Modeled Northern Spotted Habitat on State Trust Lands in the OESF, by Landscape 3-210

Table 3-57. Current Number of Acres of State Trust Lands with Habitat Scores of 50 and Above 3-210

Table 3-58. Projected Acres (and Percent) of Modeled Old Forest Habitat on State Trust Lands in the OESF at End of Analysis Period, by Landscape 3-212

Table 3-59. Projected Acres (and Percent) of Modeled Young Forest Habitat and Better on State Trust Lands in the OESF at End of Analysis Period, by Landscape [Amount of Old Forest Habitat in Brackets and Italics] 3-212

Table 3-60. Summary of Potential Impacts on Northern Spotted Owl Habitat, by Alternative..... 3-219

Table 3-61.	Acres of Projected Harvest Activities on State Trust Lands in All Status 1 Owl Circles in the OESF (2011–2021, Forest Estate Model)	3-220
Table 3-62.	Forest Stand Carbon Pools.....	3-226
Table 3-63.	Harvested Wood Carbon Pools (Sequestered Carbon)	3-227
Table 3-64.	Harvested Wood Carbon Pools (Emitted Carbon).....	3-228
Table 3-65.	Criterion and Indicators for Climate Change and How They are Measured.....	3-229
Table 3-66.	Amount of Carbon Projected to be Sequestered in Forest Stands on State Trust Lands in the OESF by End of First Decade of Analysis Period, in Tonnes	3-229
Table 3-67.	Amount of Carbon Projected to be Sequestered in Wood Harvested from State Trust Lands at End of First Decade of Analysis Period, in Tonnes	3-230
Table 3-68.	Amount of Carbon Projected to be Emitted from Wood Harvested from State Trust Lands by End of First Decade of Analysis Period, in Tonnes.....	3-231
Table 3-69.	Amount of Carbon Projected to be Sequestered in Forest Stand Carbon Pools on State Trust Lands in the OESF at the End of the 100-Year Analysis Period, in Tonnes.....	3-232
Table 3-70.	Comparison of Landscape Alternative to No Action Alternative: Amount of Carbon Sequestered	3-233
Table 3-71.	Projected Increase or Decrease in Carbon Sequestered in Forest Stand Carbon Pools at End of 100-Year Analysis Period, in Tonnes	3-233
Table 3-72.	Amount of Carbon Projected to be Sequestered in Wood Harvested from State Trust Lands in the OESF at End of 100-Year Analysis Period Under Each Alternative, in Tonnes	3-234
Table 3-73.	Amount of Carbon Projected to be Emitted from Wood Harvested From State Trust Lands in the OESF by End of Analysis Period, in Tonnes.....	3-234
Table 3-74.	Summary of Potential Impacts by Alternative	3-236
Table 3-75.	Overall Climate Change Vulnerability Scores for 15 Common Overstory Trees in Western Washington	3-237

List of Figures

Figure 2-1.	DNR’s Planning Process.....	2-3
Figure 2-2.	Options for Placement of Allowed Variable Retention Harvest on Type 1 through Type 4 Streams on Stable Ground	2-20
Figure 2-3.	Conceptual Drawing Showing Differences Between Buffers as Applied Under the No Action and Landscape Alternatives.....	2-22
Figure 3-1.	Spatial Scales Used to Plan and Manage State Trust Lands in the OESF	3-6

Figure 3-2. Determining Impacts for Each Indicator 3-14

Figure 3-3 Method for Determining the Number of Acres in Each Landscape With Potential High Impacts 3-24

Figure 3-4. Relationship Between Stand Density and Insect and Disease Impacts (Adapted from Powell 1994) 3-30

Figure 3-5. Natural Transition From Competitive Exclusion to More Complex Stand Development Stages 3-44

Figure 3-6. Area of Influence for Large Woody Debris Recruitment 3-46

Figure 3-7. Example of Stream Reaches..... 3-47

Figure 3-8. Stream Reach and Watershed Scores 3-48

Figure 3-9. Example of a Distribution of Watershed Scores 3-48

Figure 3-10. Stream Shade in Steep Versus Flat Terrain 3-51

Figure 3-11. Riparian Microclimate Gradient..... 3-55

Figure 3-12. Effects of Harvests on Riparian Microclimate Gradient 3-55

Figure 3-13. Riparian Microclimate Area of Influence 3-56

Figure 3-14. Composite Watershed Score 3-56

Figure 3-15. Method for Determining the Number of Acres with Potential High Impacts in Each Watershed Administrative Unit 3-92

Figure 3-16. Soil Compaction; Feller Buncher Shown 3-93

Figure 3-17. Soil Displacement; Skidder Shown..... 3-94

Figure 3-18. Example, Decadal Impact Ratings (for illustrative purposes only)..... 3-141

Figure 3-19. Examples, Final Impact Ratings (for illustrative purposes only)..... 3-142

Figure 3-20. Extent of Interior Older Forest Before and After a Variable Retention Harvest 3-189

Figure 3-21. Edge-to-Area Ratio..... 3-190

Figure 3-22. Example 1, Increased Number of Acres of Interior Older Forest, Decreased Average Patch Size, and Increased Edge-to-Area Ratio..... 3-191

Figure 3-23. Example 2, Increased Number of Acres of Interior Older Forest, Decreased Average Patch Size, and Increased Edge-to-Area Ratio..... 3-191

Figure 3-24. Example of a Distribution of Scores 3-208

Figure 3-25. Greenhouse Effect 3-223

Figure 3-26. Carbon Sequestration and Movement Through the Decomposition Cycle 3-225

Figure 3-27. How This Indicator Is Measured 3-227

Figure 3-28. Harvested Carbon 3-230

List of Maps

Map 1-1.	OESF Vicinity Map.....	1-5
Map 2-1.	Harvest Deferrals on State Trust Lands in the OESF.....	2-7
Map 3-1.	Vegetation Zones in the OESF.....	3-2
Map 3-2.	Major River Systems in the OESF.....	3-4
Map 3-3.	Landscapes in the OESF.....	3-7
Map 3-4.	Watershed Administrative Units in the OESF.....	3-9
Map 3-5.	Type 3 Watersheds in the OESF.....	3-10

List of Text Boxes

Text Box 2-1.	Definition of Management Terms, Part 1.....	2-2
Text Box 2-2.	Ecological Values.....	2-5
Text Box 2-3.	Definitions of Management Terms, Part 2.....	2-5
Text Box 2-4.	Average-Width Interior-Core Buffers Under the Landscape Alternative.....	2-18
Text Box 3-1.	Examples of Harvest Methods.....	3-23
Text Box 3-2.	Stand Development Stages.....	3-26
Text Box 3-3.	Curtis' Relative Density.....	3-29
Text Box 3-4.	OESF Road Network.....	3-53
Text Box 3-5.	Shallow-Rapid and Deep-Seated Landslides.....	3-96
Text Box 3-6.	Is the Impact Probable Significant Adverse?.....	3-127
Text Box 3-7.	Northern Spotted Owl Biology.....	3-204
Text Box 3-8.	Northern Spotted Owl Habitat Types.....	3-205
Text Box 3-9.	Tonnes of Carbon.....	3-228

List of Appendices (CD in Back Cover)

Appendix A	Draft Forest Land Plan
Appendix B	Scoping Notice and Response to Scoping Comments
Appendix C	Water Quality
Appendix D	Modeling
Appendix E	Forest Conditions and Management
Appendix F	Procedures
Appendix G	Riparian
Appendix H	Soils
Appendix I	Northern Spotted Owls
Appendix J	Blank
Appendix K	Wildlife
Appendix L	Summary of Comments on DEIS

Appendix M Maps
Appendix N Distribution List for RDEIS
Appendix O Climate Change
Appendix P Fish

Acronyms

DEIS	Draft environmental impact statement
DNR	Washington Department of Natural Resources
EIS	Environmental impact statement
FEIS	Final environmental impact statement
FEMAT	Forest Ecosystem Management Assessment Team
GIS	Geographic information system
GNN	Gradient nearest neighbor
MMBF	Millions of board feet
NOAA	National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration
NPS	National Park Service
OESF	Olympic Experimental State Forest
OWEB	Oregon Watershed Enhancement Board
PFMC	Pacific Fisheries Management Council
RCW	Revised code of Washington
RDEIS	Revised draft environmental impact statement
SEPA	State Environmental Policy Act
USDA	United States Department of Agriculture
USDOI	United States Department of the Interior
USFS	United States Forest Service
USFWS	United States Fish and Wildlife Service
WAC	Washington administrative code
WDFW	Washington Department of Fish and Wildlife
WFPB	Washington Forest Practices Board

Other Terms

Ecology	Washington Department of Ecology
Federal Services	USFWS, NOAA Fisheries
Board	Board of Natural Resources

Executive Summary



Purpose, Need, and Objectives

Proposed Action

The action proposed by the Washington Department of Natural Resources (DNR) is to develop and implement a forest land plan for the management of state trust lands in the Olympic Experimental State Forest (OESF). A forest land plan is a document that defines, for a planning area such as the OESF, *what* DNR wishes to achieve and *how* it will achieve it. The proposed action includes the related tasks of updating existing procedures as needed and developing a new procedure for salvaging timber after natural disturbance events such as wind or fire.

The forest land plan will be based on current DNR policies including the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*¹ and 2006 *Policy for Sustainable Forests*² as well as all applicable local, state, and federal laws. The 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*, which is authorized under the Endangered Species Act (16 U.S.C. 1531 et seq.), is a long-term (at least 70 years) management plan to maintain and improve habitat for threatened and endangered species, along with unlisted native species on state trust lands within the range of the northern spotted owl. The 2006 *Policy for Sustainable Forests* guides DNR's management and stewardship of 2.1 million acres of forested state trust lands. As will be discussed later in this summary, DNR cannot change its policies through this planning process.

Purpose of the Proposed Action

The 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* includes an overview of DNR’s management approach for state trust lands in the OESF and a set of conservation strategies, each of which includes objectives that DNR must meet. The purpose of the proposed action is to **determine how to implement the management approach and conservation strategies for state trust lands in the OESF described in the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* while also meeting DNR’s fiduciary responsibility to provide revenue to trust beneficiaries through the sale of timber.**

The proposed forest land plan will include DNR’s management approach, the objectives that DNR must meet, the management strategies that will be used to meet them, the harvest methods that DNR will use, and other information. It will *not* include site-specific designs for individual management activities such as building a segment of road or harvesting a certain stand of timber. Those activities are designed at a later stage of planning, as will be explained later in this summary.

Need for the Proposed Action

DNR needs to develop a forest land plan to meet the policy direction in the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* and the 2006 *Policy for Sustainable Forests*.

- The 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* states that “DNR expects landscape planning to be part of the process for implementing conservation strategies” in each *Habitat Conservation Plan* planning unit, including the OESF (DNR 1997, p. IV.192).
- The 2006 *Policy for Sustainable Forests* states that “In implementing Board of Natural Resources policy, the department will develop forest land plans at geographic scales similar to DNR’s [1997] *Habitat Conservation Plan* planning units” (DNR 2006, p. 45).

DNR’s Management Approach

DNR’s management approach for state trust lands in the OESF, as envisioned in the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*, is integrated management. This experimental approach is based on the principle that a forested area can be managed to provide both revenue production (primarily through the harvesting of trees) and ecological values (such as biodiversity) across its width and breadth (refer to Text Box ES-1). The integrated management approach is different than the more common approach of dividing a forested land base into large blocks that are managed for a single purpose, such as a nature preserve managed for ecological values or a commercial forest managed for revenue production.

The intent behind integrated management is to actively manage as much of the forested land base as possible to provide both revenue production and ecological values. Active management includes planting trees, managing vegetation, thinning forests, and performing stand-replacement harvests (refer to Text Box ES-2). Each of these “human-influenced disturbance” activities is designed to encourage the development, through natural growth processes, of conditions that support both revenue production and ecological values.

Text Box ES-1. Ecological Values

Ecological values are defined by DNR as the elements (for example, trees, wildlife, soil, water) and natural relationships between them that are biologically and functionally important to the continued health of the forest ecosystem (DNR 1991). DNR has defined four categories of ecological values for state trust lands in the OESF (DNR 1991).

- **Long-term site productivity:** The ability of an area to support plants and wildlife.
- **Riparian areas and aquatic habitat:** Riparian areas are where aquatic and terrestrial ecosystems interact. Aquatic habitat includes streams and other bodies.
- **Biological diversity:** The full range of life in all its forms (Washington Biodiversity Council).
- **Ecosystem resilience:** The ability of an ecosystem to recover from disturbance.

DNR's objectives for northern spotted owls, riparian areas, marbled murrelets, and multiple species contribute to ecological values.

Text Box ES-2. Definitions of Management Terms

- **Management activity:** Any activity done on the ground for the purpose of managing state trust lands; examples include road building, road maintenance, and active management of forest stands.
- **Active management:** Planting trees, managing vegetation, thinning forests, and performing stand-replacement harvests.
- **Stand replacement harvest:** A timber harvest in which most trees are removed and replaced with a new forest stand. DNR uses a harvest method called variable retention in which snags, down wood, and other forest structures are retained at the time of harvest. The forest stand either regenerates naturally or is planted with young trees. Refer to Text Box 3-1 in Chapter 3.

The integrated management approach does not imply that every acre of state trust lands in the OESF must contribute equally to both revenue production and ecological values; nor does it imply that all areas will be actively managed. Some areas, because of their physical characteristics or their importance to ecological values (or both), provide limited support for revenue production. Other areas are *currently* deferred from harvest of timber, meaning they are not currently available or scheduled for harvest per current policy or other reasons.³

One of the challenges of the integrated management approach is to a) understand the contribution different areas can make toward revenue production and ecological values over time, and b) balance management accordingly. Forests are never static. As they change over time through harvest, natural growth, and natural disturbances, their contribution to revenue production and ecological values changes also. Such changes must be factored into planning and management.

As DNR implements integrated management, it will simultaneously learn how to achieve integration more effectively. In addition to operational experience, DNR will learn through **research and monitoring**. DNR performs research and monitors management activities to gather information about natural systems and how they are affected by management. This information will be applied to future management through the **adaptive management process**.⁴ Adaptive management is a formal process for continually improving management practices by learning from the outcomes of operational and experimental approaches (Bunnell and Dunsworth 2009).

DNR’s Management Objectives

DNR’s management objectives for state trust lands in the OESF are based on the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* and the 2006 *Policy for Sustainable Forests*. **The forest land plan, and the final selected alternative on which it is based, must enable DNR to meet these objectives.** All of these objectives must be achieved in the context of the integrated management approach.

- Provide a **sustainable flow of revenue** through the sale of timber. The current (2004–2014) sustainable harvest level for state trust lands in the OESF is 576 million board feet per decade, as approved by the Board of Natural Resources (Board) in 2007. By harvesting timber, DNR provides revenue to its trust beneficiaries to meet its fiduciary obligations (DNR 2006, p. 9 through 16).
- Per the requirements of the OESF **northern spotted owl conservation strategy** in the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*, restore and maintain northern spotted owl habitat capable of supporting northern spotted owls in each of the 11 landscapes⁵ in the OESF by developing and implementing a forest land plan that does not appreciably reduce the chances for the survival and recovery of northern spotted owl sub-population on the Olympic Peninsula (DNR 1997, p. IV.86 through 106).
- Per the requirements of the OESF **riparian conservation strategy** in the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*, “protect, maintain, and restore habitat capable of supporting viable populations of salmonid species as well as for other non-listed and candidate species that depend on in-stream and riparian environments” on state trust lands in the OESF (DNR 1997, p. IV.106 through 134).
- Per the requirements of the OESF **multispecies conservation strategy** in the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*, meet conservation objectives for unlisted species of fish, amphibians, birds, and mammals by implementing OESF conservation strategies for riparian areas, northern spotted owls, and marbled murrelets and additional site-specific conservation measures in response to certain circumstances (DNR 1997, p. IV.134 through 143).
- Fulfill existing 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* obligations for marbled murrelets through guidance provided in the “Memorandum for Marbled Murrelet Management Within the Olympic Experimental State Forest,” dated March 7, 2013 until the long-term Marbled Murrelet Conservation Strategy for state trust lands in DNR’s six Western Washington habitat conservation planning units has been completed and adopted (a copy of this memorandum can be found in Appendix F).
- Implement a **research and monitoring program** in the context of a structured, formal **adaptive management process** (DNR 1997, p. IV. 82 through 85).

DNR’s management approach and conservation strategies for state trust lands in the OESF will be described in more detail in Chapter 2 of the RDEIS.

Can DNR Change Its Policies Through This Forest Land Planning Process?

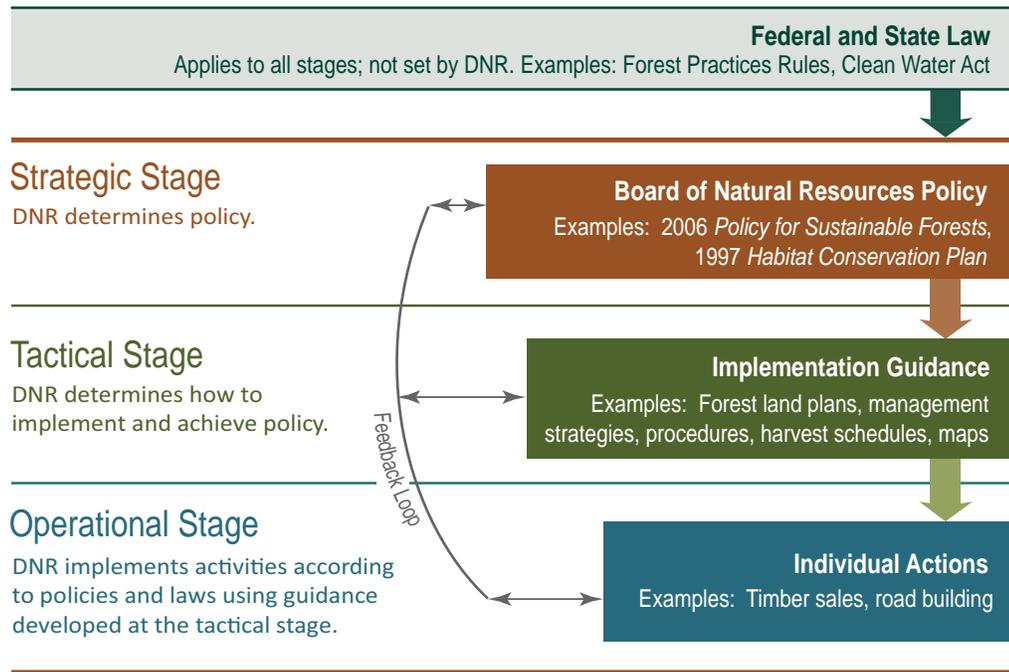
DNR cannot change its policies through this forest land planning process: **DNR cannot propose, select, or implement any management approach, objective, or strategy that lies outside the direction of current DNR policies.** To understand why, it is necessary to understand DNR’s planning process. The process has three stages: strategic, tactical, and operational (refer to Figure ES-1).

- Policies are developed at the **strategic stage** of the planning process. Policies define DNR’s basic operating philosophy, set standards and objectives, and provide direction upon which subsequent decisions can be based. All policies are written in the context of local, state, and federal laws, and are approved and adopted by the Board.
- At the **tactical stage** of planning, DNR determines *how* it will implement and achieve policies developed at the strategic stage. At the tactical stage, DNR develops forest land plans, management strategies, procedures, maps, models, databases, and other guidance.

Although DNR does not change existing policies at the tactical stage, the planning process includes a feedback loop. The information gathered to develop and implement forest land plans may be used to inform future policy decisions.

- Site-specific activities such as individual timber sales are designed at the **operational stage** of planning using the guidance developed at the tactical stage. Management activities must comply with all applicable local, state, and federal laws as well as policies developed at the strategic stage.

Figure ES-1. DNR’s Planning Process



State Environmental Policy Act (SEPA) (43.21C RCW) review occurs at each stage of planning. Policies are evaluated at the strategic phase, forest land plans are reviewed at the tactical stage, and site-specific projects or actions, such as an individual timber sale, are evaluated (if required) at the operational stage as they are proposed.⁶ Therefore, this forest land plan is part of a phased review under WAC 197-11-060 (5)(c)(i).

Not all activities completed in the operational phase require SEPA review. For example, pre-commercial thinning⁷ and tree planting are Class I forest practices⁸ and so are categorically exempt from SEPA review, as described in RCW 43.21C.037.

What If DNR Policies Change During Plan Implementation?

DNR recognizes that economic, social, political, and cultural changes over time may result in a change in DNR policies or state or federal laws. DNR may also update its policies as a result of new scientific information. Changes in policy or laws may require an update or amendment to the proposed forest land plan.

Two DNR policies currently being developed in separate planning processes are the **long-term Marbled Murrelet Conservation Strategy** and the next **sustainable harvest calculation**. The long-term Marbled Murrelet Conservation Strategy will help conserve marbled murrelet habitat while allowing timber harvest and other activities. The sustainable harvest calculation sets the next sustainable harvest level, or the volume of timber scheduled to be offered for sale from state trust lands during a planning decade. Since the OESF is a separate sustainable harvest unit, it will be assigned its own level. These policies are being developed in separate planning processes and both will undergo environmental analysis and public review as part of those processes. Adoption of these policies may lead to an amendment of the forest land plan.

For this RDEIS, DNR assumes that policies and laws *will not change* during the next 100 years (a 100-year period was used for this analysis; refer to “Why 100 Years?” on page ES-9 for more information). In other words, DNR did not analyze future policy changes in this RDEIS because it is not possible to predict those changes.

Analysis Area

In the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*, DNR designated nine habitat conservation planning units within the range of the northern spotted owl in Washington. One of these units is the OESF. For simplicity, in this RDEIS “OESF habitat conservation planning unit” has been shortened to “OESF.”

Where Is the OESF?

The OESF is located in western Clallam and Jefferson counties on the Olympic Peninsula. It is bordered approximately by the Pacific Ocean to the west, the Strait of Juan de Fuca to the north, and the Olympic Mountains to the east and south (refer to Map ES-1⁹).

Map ES-1. OESF Vicinity Map



How Was the OESF Delineated?

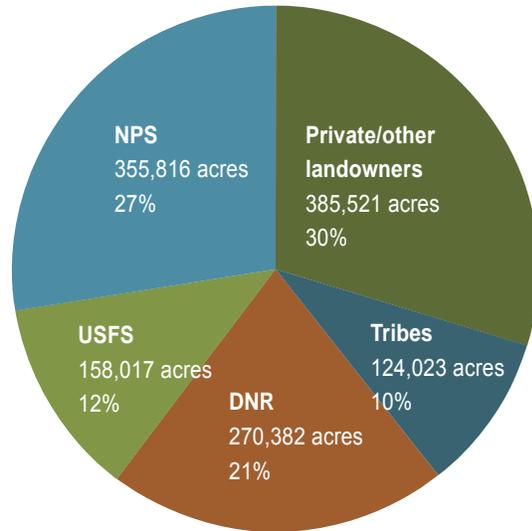
The OESF was delineated by combining all or part of three water resource inventory areas: all of water resource inventory area 20 (Soleduck/Hoh) and portions of water resource inventory areas 19 (Lyre/Hoko) and 21 (Queets/Quinault). Water resource inventory areas are established by the Washington State Department of Ecology (Ecology) and other state natural resources agencies for planning and managing the state’s major watersheds.

How Much of the OESF Does DNR Manage?

The OESF boundaries encompass lands managed by DNR as well as the United States Forest Service (USFS), National Park Service (NPS), private landowners (including timber companies), tribes, and others. DNR manages 21 percent, or 270,382 acres, of the approximately 1.3 million acres of the OESF (refer to Chart ES-1). That total includes

3,008 acres of natural resources conservation areas, 504 acres of natural area preserves,¹⁰ and 266,870 acres of state trust lands. (Refer to “What Are State Trust Lands?” later in this summary.) In this RDEIS, the term “OESF” refers to the entire planning area, including lands owned and managed by other landowners.

Chart ES-1. Land Ownership in the OESF



Will the OESF Forest Land Plan Affect Other Landowners?

DNR’s proposed forest land plan will not affect management of lands owned or managed by other landowners in the OESF. DNR’s **forest land plan applies *only* to the management of state trust lands located within the OESF boundaries.**

What Are State Trust Lands?

In this RDEIS, when DNR uses the term state trust lands, DNR is referring to both State lands and State forest lands in the OESF.

- **State lands** (RCW 79.02.010(14)): Shortly before Washington became a state in 1889, Congress passed the Enabling Act (25 U.S. Statutes at Large, c 180 p 676) to grant the territory more than 3 million acres of land as a source of financial support, primarily for its public schools and colleges. Unlike states that sold many of their federally granted lands early in the 1900s, Washington retained ownership of most of these lands and continues to manage them to provide revenue and other benefits to the people of Washington (DNR 2006). These lands are called State lands.
- **State forest lands** (RCW 79.02.010(13)): Other lands were acquired by Washington from the counties. By the 1930s, counties had acquired 618,000 acres of foreclosed, tax-delinquent, cut-over, and abandoned forestlands. These scattered lands were difficult for the counties to manage, so the Washington State Legislature directed the counties to deed these lands to the state. The legislature directed that they be held and managed in trust, the same as State lands. These lands are called State forest lands.

State trust lands are held as fiduciary trusts to provide revenue to specific trust beneficiaries. Of the current 5 million acres of state trust lands statewide, roughly 2 million are forested and 1 million are in agricultural production. The remaining 2 million acres are aquatic lands. Refer to Appendix A (draft forest land plan), Chapter 1 for a list of trust beneficiaries and a map showing the location of trust assets in the OESF.

Alternatives

What Are the Alternatives?

DNR is proposing two alternatives for this proposed action, the **No Action Alternative** and the **Landscape Alternative**. As implemented on the ground, the two alternatives should look similar and have similar environmental impacts, primarily because both alternatives are required to implement, not change, existing DNR policies. The primary difference between the alternatives is **how DNR will implement integrated management**.

- Under the **No Action Alternative**, DNR will design one timber sale, one watershed at a time using maps, databases, and other existing tools.
- Under the **Landscape Alternative**, DNR will design timber sales across state trust lands in the OESF using the outputs of computer models. DNR calls this approach “planning from a landscape perspective.” Planning from a landscape perspective involves using computer models to understand how management actions taken today will affect the future condition of the forest and DNR’s ability to meet multiple objectives over time.

DNR uses a mathematical computer model called the forest estate model. Capable of manipulating vast quantities of data, the forest estate model is built with information on current conditions, objectives, and management activities, and an understanding of natural growth processes and how forests respond to management activities. The forest estate model simultaneously considering all of this information and develops an optimal solution of which forest stands to harvest (when, where, and by what harvest method) and which stands not to harvest across state trust lands over 100 years to meet both revenue production and ecosystem values objectives as effectively and efficiently as possible. The model provides two major types of outputs: a **harvest schedule**, which is the model’s solution in list and map form, and a **state of the forest file**, which is a forecast of forest conditions that are projected to occur as a result of implementing the harvest schedule.

WHY 100 YEARS?

DNR ran the model using a 100-year analysis period because this period is long enough to identify potential changes to the environment. **This does not imply that DNR planned 100 years of harvests.** Instead, DNR generated projections that will enable it to determine whether timber harvests planned today will enable DNR to meet its long-term objectives.

HOW WILL THE MODEL OUTPUTS BE USED?

DNR will use the state of the forest file to a) evaluate whether planned management activities may enable DNR to meet its objectives, and b) evaluate the potential environmental impacts of the alternatives (refer to “How are the Indicators Analyzed?” on p. ES-13.).

The harvest schedule will be used to guide the location and design of timber sales. **It is important to understand that timber sales may not be implemented on the ground exactly as they were modeled.** Although the forest estate model is a powerful tool that represents current knowledge and data about current conditions and forest ecosystems, it

is essentially a mathematical representation or simplification of complex natural systems. It cannot replace the professional role and judgment of foresters working in the field.

When the timber sales are designed on the ground, sale boundaries suggested by the model may be adjusted to accommodate unmapped streams, potentially unstable slopes, or other features. In addition, the model may select areas to harvest that are too small, difficult, or expensive to harvest; such areas may be left unharvested or combined with an adjacent harvest in a future decade. As the forest land plan is implemented, information gathered in the field will be incorporated into the model to improve its accuracy and inform future management decisions. The model will be rerun periodically to reflect updated information and keep DNR on track to meet its objectives.

Similarities Between the Alternatives

Both of DNR’s alternatives meet all applicable **federal and state laws**. Examples of applicable laws include the Shoreline Management Act (90.58 RCW), which protects valuable shoreline resources, and the Clean Water Act (33 U.S.C. §1251 *et seq.* [1972]), which established the basic structure for regulating the discharge of pollutants into the waters of the United States. The Clean Air Act (70.94 RCW), SEPA, Multiple Use Act (70.10 RCW), and the Endangered Species Act and certain local laws also affect the management of state trust lands. Both alternatives **meet current DNR policies**, including the integrated management approach and the major habitat conservation strategies for state trust lands in the OESF described in the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* (riparian, northern spotted owl, multispecies, and marbled murrelet). Both alternatives **incorporate all applicable current procedures** (a list of procedures can be found in Appendix F).

Finally, both alternatives include the **development of a forest land plan** as required by current policy direction. The forest land plan will be based on the final selected alternative. The final selected alternative may not be identical to either of DNR’s alternatives but will be within the range analyzed in this RDEIS. For example, the decision maker may incorporate elements from one alternative into another. The alternatives are described in detail in Chapter 2 of this RDEIS.

Why Is There Only One Action Alternative?

Any action alternative for DNR’s proposed action of developing and implementing a forest land plan must **enable DNR to meet its objectives** in the context of the integrated management approach, and must also meet DNR’s current policies. Under SEPA, DNR is required to consider action alternatives that are reasonable. A reasonable alternative is one that could attain or approximate a proposal’s objectives, but at a lower environmental cost or decreased level of environmental degradation (WAC 197-11-440(5)(b)). DNR considered multiple action alternatives but only one, the Landscape Alternative, met DNR’s objectives and the requirements described in DNR’s statement of purpose, need, and objectives.

Environmental Analysis

This RDEIS is not meant to be a site-specific analysis of the potential impacts of specific management activities such as individual timber sales or design of specific sections of roads; those impacts are analyzed at the operational stage of planning. This RDEIS is an analysis of a non-project action (development and implementation of a forest land plan). According to SEPA (43.21C RCW), non-project actions include the adoption of plans, policies, programs, or regulations that contain standards controlling the use of the environment, or that regulate or guide future on-the-ground actions (WAC 197-11-704(2)(b)). Future management actions depend, in part, on the decisions made during this planning process, but no specific on-the-ground activities are designed as part of this process.

The Role of SEPA

The intent behind SEPA is to ensure that environmental values are considered during decision-making by state and local agencies (Ecology 1998).

What Were the Preliminary Steps?

In August 2007, DNR issued a “Determination of Significance and Request for Comments on Scope of Environmental Impact Statement for the Development of a Forest Land Plan for the Olympic Experimental State Forest.” This document determined that an environmental impact statement (EIS) would be required under SEPA. An EIS is required for a non-project action such as a forest land plan when that plan has the potential to have probable significant adverse environmental impacts.

DNR held three public workshops (in Forks, Port Angeles, and Port Hadlock, Washington) in June 2007 to discuss the proposed forest land plan. Public notices and press releases invited interested people to attend these workshops. In addition, invitations were sent to individuals and organizations interested in management decisions about state trust lands. These stakeholders included recreation groups, environmental organizations, representatives of the timber industry and local communities, and trust beneficiaries.

About 50 people participated in these workshops. The attendees offered local information and expressed their concerns about state trust lands in the OESF. Participants listened to a presentation on the preliminary stages of planning and then shared information with DNR. Participants also discussed how they use the forest and presented their ideas about forest management activities in specific areas.

Project Scoping

DNR initiated the scoping process—defining the issues to be discussed in the EIS—in August 2007 by holding three public meetings. Like the public workshops, these meetings were held in Forks, Port Angeles, and Port Hadlock. During these meetings, DNR heard comments regarding its management of state trust lands from concerned citizens and organizations. Their comments captured diverse and sometimes conflicting opinions and ideas. The comments were summarized by subject, and responses were provided in August 2009 (refer to Appendix B). DNR’s professional judgment and careful review of the comments helped DNR focus the environmental analysis on areas of concern, eliminate less significant impacts from detailed environmental study, and identify reasonable

management alternatives to be analyzed in the EIS. The opportunity to comment during the scoping process helped promote public interaction.

Draft EIS (DEIS)

Once scoping was completed, DNR prepared a DEIS. In this document, DNR analyzed each alternative to identify potential probable, significant, and adverse environmental impacts. As part of this analysis, DNR also identified mitigation. DNR submitted the DEIS for comments from June 1 to July 15, 2010. Public hearings were held on June 16 in Port Angeles and June 17 in Forks.

Revised Draft EIS (RDEIS) and Draft OESF Forest Land Plan

Because of comments received on readability and other issues, DNR decided to revise the DEIS to make it easier to read and understand and publish it as an RDEIS. This RDEIS is a stand-alone document that replaces the DEIS.

As part of this process, DNR developed a draft forest land plan for the OESF (refer to Appendix A). The draft plan, which implements the Landscape Alternative, is provided to help the reader understand what a forest land plan is.

What Are the Next Steps?

The comment period begins when the RDEIS is released. The comment period gives the public a chance to comment on the RDEIS and draft forest land plan. After the comment period, DNR will prepare a final EIS (FEIS). Once the FEIS is published, DNR's decision maker will select a final alternative or combine elements of both alternatives. While the final selected alternative may not be identical to any one alternative presented in the FEIS, it will be within the range analyzed. The final step is to develop a final forest land plan based on the selected alternative. Once completed, the plan will be provided to the DNR decision maker for adoption.

Who Is the Decision Maker?

The Deputy Supervisor for Uplands is the decision maker. The Deputy Supervisor is responsible for selecting a final alternative. To make this decision, the Deputy Supervisor will consider the potential environmental impacts of the alternatives; the ability of the alternatives to meet DNR's purpose, need, and objectives as described in the FEIS; and potential financial impacts to the trusts. The decision will be made with input from DNR staff and consultation with the Commissioner of Public Lands. The Deputy Supervisor is also responsible for adopting the final forest land plan.

Analysis Methodology

What Topic Areas Does This Analysis Include?

Forest conditions as a whole are analyzed in “Forest Conditions and Management,” p. 3-21. DNR also provides detailed analysis for the following topics: soils, riparian, water quality, fish, wildlife, northern spotted owls, and climate change.

How Is Each Topic Analyzed?

To analyze each topic, DNR uses criteria and indicators. Criteria are broad concepts, such as forest health or functioning riparian habitat. Indicators are the specific, quantitative means by which the criteria are measured. For example, the indicator stand density (crowding of forest stands) is used to measure the criterion forest health, and the indicator stream shade is used to measure the criterion functioning riparian habitat. Each criterion may have one or more indicators. This approach is based on the Montréal Process, which was established to advance the development of internationally agreed-upon criteria and indicators for the conservation and sustainable management of temperate and boreal forests (Montréal Process 1995).

DNR used its expertise, existing scientific information, and current data to select the criteria and indicators that would best describe the potential environmental impacts of the two alternatives. Each topic area (such as “Northern Spotted Owls,” “Riparian,” and “Water Quality”) has its own set of criteria and indicators. The criteria and indicators used to address the forest as a whole are described in “Forest Conditions and Management.”

OVERLAPPING INDICATORS

Forests are complex, interrelated natural systems. Few indicators will apply to only one topic in this RDEIS; many will overlap. For example, the amount of stream shade provided by the riparian forest affects both water quality and fish.

DNR analyzes each overlapping indicator in the section to which it most logically applies. Stream shade, for example, is analyzed in “Riparian.” Subsequent sections which use these indicators, such as “Water Quality,” include a brief summary of the indicator and additional information about that indicator specific to the topic being discussed.

Additional indicators could have been used to evaluate the criteria. However, DNR used its expertise to determine which indicators were best to use with the scientific data that is currently available from Ecology, USFS, DNR, and other sources. DNR believes that the selected indicators are sufficient to understand how the criteria are affected.

How Are the Indicators Analyzed?

DNR’S FOREST ESTATE MODEL

This environmental analysis is based primarily on the outputs of the forest estate model (plus consideration of mitigation through current management practices, as will

be described later in this summary). To deepen its understanding of potential environmental impacts for specific topic areas, DNR also developed computer models for northern spotted owl territories and habitat, windthrow, and each riparian indicator. Each of these models was developed using data from the forest estate model and other data and information. (For more information on riparian and windthrow models, refer to Appendix G, and for more information on northern spotted owl territory and habitat models, refer to Appendix I.)

As explained previously, the forest estate model will be used to implement the Landscape Alternative *only*; the model will *not* be used to implement the No Action Alternative. However, in order to assess the potential environmental impacts of the two alternatives for this RDEIS, **it was necessary to run the forest estate model for both alternatives.**

For this RDEIS, with the exception of road-related indicators, **DNR analyzes, for each alternative, the potential environmental impacts of implementing the harvest schedule across state trust lands in the OESF. DNR analyzes harvests exactly as modeled, with no modifications.**

For some indicators, DNR uses the state of the forest file as well as the territory, habitat, windthrow and riparian indicator models to identify trends of change in forest ecosystems; for example, an increase or decrease in the risk of forest health issues due to overcrowded forest stands. DNR uses these trends to identify potential environmental impacts for this RDEIS analysis.

THREE TYPES OF INDICATORS

In this RDEIS, DNR uses three types of indicators: those that measure the frequency and intensity of projected harvest activities, those that measure changes to forest conditions that may result from those activities, and those that measure the road network:

- **Frequency and intensity of projected harvest activities:** For these indicators, DNR analyzes the frequency and intensity of harvest activities that are projected to occur under either alternative over the next 100 years. For example, for the indicator “harvest methods and number of forest stand entries,” DNR identifies combinations of projected harvest activities that could result in potential high impacts, such as three stand replacement harvests of the same stand over the 100-year analysis period.
- **Forest conditions:** For these indicators, DNR compares current forest conditions to future forest conditions that are projected to result from implementing either alternative. For example, for the indicator “northern spotted owl habitat,” DNR considered whether the number of acres of habitat is projected to increase, decrease, or remain the same over time (as compared to current conditions) under each alternative.
- **Road network:** These indicators measure the location and extent of the current road network. Because DNR does not anticipate major changes to the road network over the next 100 years, results are based on current conditions. Refer to “Water Quality,” p. 3-115 for more information.

ANALYSIS PROCESS

Step One: Assigning Potential Low, Medium, or High Impact Ratings

In this RDEIS, DNR first quantifies potential environmental impacts for each indicator as low, medium, or high using parameters defined for each indicator. The exact meaning of each term (low, medium, high) is specific to each indicator. For example, some low and medium impacts are potentially beneficial (an improvement in conditions), while others are potentially adverse but not significant. For this analysis, only high impacts are considered potentially significant impacts.

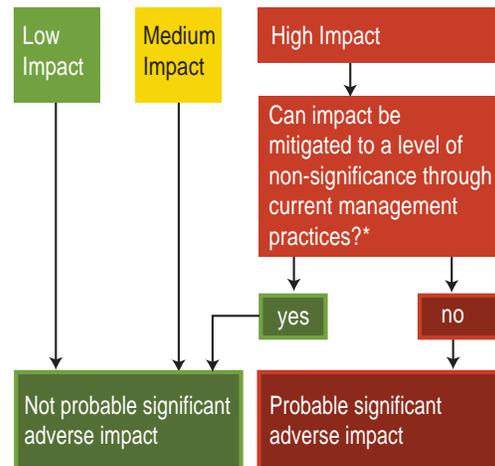
It is important to understand that **DNR first assigns potential low, medium, or high impact ratings by analyzing management activities *exactly* as they were modeled or mapped, without considering current management practices that are expected to mitigate potential high impacts.** For example, DNR first analyzes potential impacts from roads based on a straightforward assessment of the mapped size and location of the road network. In this step, DNR assumes that all roads that have not been certified as abandoned¹¹ can contribute sediment to streams, even though some of these roads have been mitigated already (or will be mitigated in the future) through current management practices to prevent the delivery of sediment from roads to stream channels. (Mitigation of the road network through current management practices is discussed in “Water Quality” on p. 3-131.) **Mitigation is not considered until the second step of DNR’s analysis process.**

Step Two: Determining if Impacts are Probable Significant Adverse

In this step, DNR considers the full range of its current management practices to identify particular programs, rules, procedures, or other measures that are expected to mitigate a potential high impact to a level of non-significance. If an impact will be mitigated, it is not considered probable significant adverse (refer to Figure ES-2). For each indicator, DNR describes the specific management practice(s) that will be used to mitigate a potential high impact. DNR may also determine if a potential high impact is significant based on the role the indicator plays in ecological function.

If a potential high impact will not be mitigated through current management practices, and the indicator plays an important role in ecological function, the potential high impact is considered probable significant adverse. For these indicators, DNR describes *possible* mitigation. Unlike mitigation through current management practices, possible mitigation is something that DNR *may* do to reduce a potential high impact to a lower level. It is suggested, not required.

Figure ES-2. Determining Impacts for Each Indicator



*DNR may also consider the indicator’s role in ecological function to determine significance

Although DNR may adopt possible mitigation in the future, DNR is not committed to implementing it at this time. Possible mitigation includes site-specific mitigation that foresters may suggest to further reduce potential impacts at the time of an individual management activity. Site-specific mitigation is considered under SEPA as part of the SEPA review for each activity. Possible mitigation is mentioned but not analyzed in this RDEIS.

For each topic, DNR provides a detailed explanation of how each indicator is measured; the thresholds used to measure it; the specific meaning of low, medium and high in the context of that indicator; the mitigation that applies to that indicator; and the final determination of whether the impact is a probable significant adverse impact. To assist the reader, DNR uses color-coded symbols in tables throughout this RDEIS. A green circle indicates a potential low impact, a yellow diamond indicates a potential medium impact, and a red square indicates a potential high impact.

WHAT SPATIAL SCALE(S) DOES DNR USE FOR EACH INDICATOR?

DNR analyzed each indicator at the spatial scale that it considers most meaningful. For example, peak flow (an indicator for functioning riparian habitat) is analyzed at the scale of the Type 3 watershed, while carbon sequestration (an indicator for climate change) is analyzed at the scale of state trust lands in the OESF. Scales are chosen based on existing literature, available data, and professional judgment. In some cases, multiple scales are used to provide a more comprehensive understanding of potential impacts. Figure ES-3 illustrates the spatial scales used in this analysis. Table ES-1 lists the scales used for indicators under each topic.

Figure ES-3. Spatial Scales Used to Plan and Manage State Trust Lands in the OSEF

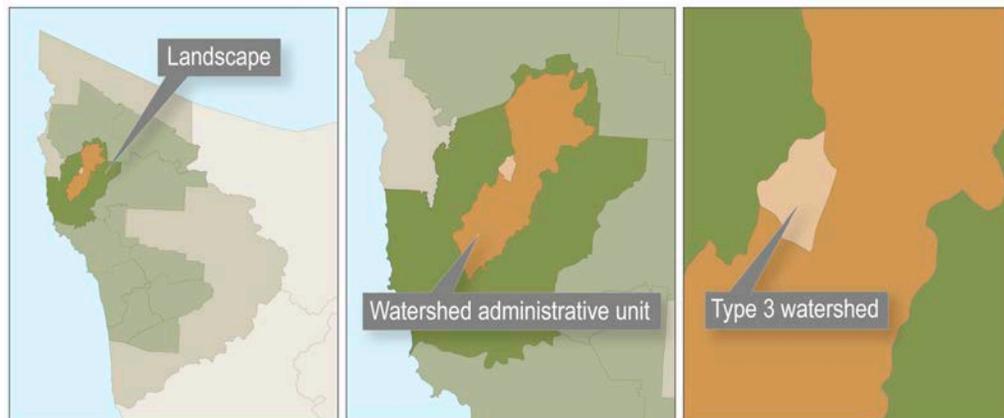


Table ES-1. Scale of Analysis by Topic

Topic	Scale of analysis
Forest Conditions and Management	State trust lands in the OESF, landscape; results at watershed administrative unit and Type 3 watershed scale are presented in Appendix E
Riparian	Type 3 watershed, stream reach
Soils	Landscape, watershed administrative unit
Water Quality	Landscape, Type 3 watershed
Fish	Stream reaches that are considered essential habitat for certain species of fish ^a
Wildlife	State trust lands in the OESF
Northern Spotted Owls	State trust lands in the OESF, landscape
Climate	State trust lands in the OESF

^aThe term essential habitat is used solely for the purpose of conducting this environmental impact analysis and does not connote or imply DNR policy direction.

Harvest Schedule Analyzed Under Each Alternative

As explained previously, the forest estate model produces a harvest schedule for each alternative. Differences between the harvest schedules are due to differences between the alternatives. In general:

- The **total area harvested** is projected to be slightly larger (2,373 acres) under the Landscape Alternative than under the No Action Alternative.
- Each harvest of a forest stand, such as a thinning, is called a **forest stand entry**. Forest stand entries are projected to be more frequent under the Landscape Alternative than under the No Action Alternative.
- Generally speaking, **more acres are scheduled for harvest each decade** under the Landscape Alternative than under the No Action Alternative.
- The Landscape Alternative is projected to have 15 percent more acres of **variable density thinning** and 8 percent more acres of **variable retention harvest**.¹²
- **Harvest volumes** are similar under each alternative but slightly higher under the Landscape Alternative.

Harvest volume is not a focus of this RDEIS because, when considered alone, harvest volume does not adequately describe either the differences between the alternatives or their respective potential environmental impacts. For example, a similar harvest volume under each alternative could have different impact levels depending on the frequency of harvest entries, the proximity of the harvests to streams, and numerous other factors.

For that reason, DNR uses indicators that are more descriptive of potential impacts. More particularly, DNR uses indicators that examine how often, and by what method an area is projected to be harvested; the forest conditions that are projected to result from those harvests; and how projected harvests may affect soils, water quality, riparian function, fish, and wildlife.

Is DNR Proposing to Change the Sustainable Harvest Level Through This Planning Process?

DNR is *not* proposing to change the current sustainable harvest level for the OESF through this planning process. As explained under “Can DNR Change Its Policies Through This Forest Land Planning Process?” the sustainable harvest level for state trust lands in the OESF is a policy-level decision that will be reached through a separate planning process.

However, the harvest schedules analyzed in this RDEIS for both alternatives represent a harvest level that is higher than the current sustainable harvest level of 576 million board feet per decade. When DNR modeled the two alternatives for this environmental analysis, DNR did not constrain the model to any pre-determined harvest level. DNR made this decision for the following reasons:

- A primary purpose of forest land planning is to determine if the sustainable harvest level can be met. An effective way to answer this question is to run the model without a harvest level constraint, and then compare the resulting harvest level to the current sustainable harvest level.
- DNR is near the end of the current sustainable harvest decade and the new sustainable harvest level has not been calculated. To impose the current sustainable harvest level on the model would require DNR to assume that the level will not change; to impose a lower or higher level on the model would require DNR to speculate on what a future level might be. DNR believes both of these options to be speculative and inappropriate.
- By running the model without a harvest level constraint, DNR was able to determine the harvest schedule that would result from applying the management strategies and procedures unique to each alternative. Had the model been constrained to the current sustainable harvest level, the harvest schedule would have been very similar, which would have masked the true differences between the alternatives.

Regardless of which alternative is chosen in this planning process, the sustainable harvest level for the OESF will remain at 576 million board feet for the current decade.

Potential Environmental Impacts and Mitigation

In Chapter 3 of this RDEIS, DNR analyzes the potential environmental impacts of the two alternatives on the forest as a whole and on elements of the environment such as wildlife or water quality. According to DNR’s analysis, potential environmental impacts for most indicators are low or medium. In fact, some low impacts represent a general *improvement* in conditions. Over the 100-year analysis period, DNR anticipates:

- An **increase in the number of acres of state trust lands in the Structurally Complex stand development stage**. DNR considers an increase in structural complexity a benefit to wildlife (refer to “Wildlife,” p. 3-187). Developing and maintaining

structural complexity in managed stands is important to any forest management program that intends to maintain forest biodiversity and ecosystem processes (Lindenmayer and Franklin 2002).



- **A decrease in the number of acres in the Competitive Exclusion stage.** No wildlife species in Western Washington are found exclusively in the Competitive Exclusion stand development stage (Carey and Johnson 1995) because of its low structural diversity and low or absent shrub cover (Johnson and O’Neil 2001).
- **A reduction in the number of acres of state trust lands considered to be in a high forest health risk category due to overstocking (too many trees).** Although not universally true, trees with less room to grow are less able to withstand attack from insects, pathogens, and parasites (Safranyik and others 1998).
- **A gradual improvement in riparian conditions,** as demonstrated by improvements in the composite watershed scores. The composite watershed score assesses the health of the riparian system as a whole.
- **An increase in the number of acres of modelled northern spotted owl habitat.** (DNR refers to habitat as “modeled” to emphasize that the current conditions and results of this analysis are based on the outputs of DNR’s forest estate model.)

Potential high impacts are identified for only a few indicators. Most of these impacts are related to the potential delivery of fine sediment from the road network (potential road failure, road density, proximity of roads to streams, and fine sediment delivery from the road network to certain types of fish habitat). **All potential high impacts related to the road network are expected to be mitigated to a level of non-significance through current management practices, which include implementing road maintenance and abandonment plans; inspecting, maintaining, and repairing roads; and suspending timber hauling during storm events.**

In this RDEIS analysis, DNR identified only one potential significant adverse impact. DNR’s analysis found that more than 10 percent of essential coho salmon winter rearing habitat is projected to remain in a high impact condition for large woody debris recruitment during most decades of the analysis period. This impact will not be mitigated through current management practices. However, DNR has identified possible mitigation; refer to “Mitigation,” later in this summary for more information.

Following is a summary of the analysis results for each topic. As a reminder, for this analysis, only potential high impacts are considered potentially significant impacts. Refer to Chapter 3 of the RDEIS for the full analysis.

Forest Conditions and Management

This topic is an overview of the potential environmental impacts of harvest activities on the sustainability, biodiversity, and the health of the forest itself. Table ES-2 shows the potential environmental impacts of the alternatives on forest conditions and management, by indicator.

Table ES-2. Potential Environmental Impacts on Forest Conditions by Indicator and Alternative

Criteria	Indicators	No Action Alternative	Landscape Alternative
Forest sustainability	Forest biomass	Low ●	Low ●
	Harvest methods and number of forest stand entries	Low ●	Medium ◆
Forest structural complexity	Stand development stages	Low ●	Low ●
Forest health	Stand density	Low ●	Low ●

● Low impact ◆ Medium impact

Potential environmental impacts are considered medium or low for all indicators. **DNR has not identified probable significant adverse environmental impacts on forest conditions from either alternative for any indicator for this topic.**

Riparian

Riparian areas are where aquatic and terrestrial ecosystems interact. They include surface waters such as rivers, streams, lakes, ponds, and wetlands, and adjacent forests and ground-water zones. “Riparian” examines riparian areas using the criterion functioning riparian habitat. Functioning riparian habitat is “habitat that is capable of supporting viable populations of salmonid species as well as for other non-listed and candidate species that depend on healthy in-stream and riparian environments” (DNR 1997, p. IV.107). Table ES-3 shows the potential environmental impacts of the alternatives on riparian areas, by indicator.

Table ES-3. Potential Environmental Impacts on Riparian Areas by Indicator and Alternative

Criterion	Indicators	No Action Alternative	Landscape Alternative
Functioning riparian habitat	Large woody debris recruitment	Medium ◆	Medium ◆
	Peak flow	Low ●	Low ●
	Stream shade	Low ●	Low ●
	Fine sediment delivery	Low ●	Low ●
	Leaf and needle litter recruitment	High ■	High ■
	Riparian microclimate	Medium ◆	Medium ◆
	Composite watershed score	Medium ◆	Medium ◆

● Low impact ◆ Medium impact ■ High impact

Potential environmental impacts are rated medium or low for all indicators except one: leaf and needle litter recruitment. For this indicator, DNR considers impacts to be probable and adverse but not significant because this indicator’s contribution to riparian function is relatively minor: it is only 5 percent of the composite watershed score. Therefore, **DNR has not identified probable significant adverse environmental impacts on riparian areas from either alternative for any indicator for this topic.**

Soils

Since soil is the basis of plant growth, soil conservation is vital to maintaining functioning and productive forest ecosystems. Table ES-4 shows the potential environmental impacts of the alternatives on soils, by indicator.

Table ES-4. Potential Environmental Impacts on Soils by Indicator and Alternative

Criterion	Indicators	No Action Alternative	Landscape Alternative
Soil conservation	Soil compaction	Low ●	Low ●
	Soil erosion	Low ●	Low ●
	Soil displacement	Medium ◆	Medium ◆
	Soil productivity	Low ●	Low ●
	Landslide potential	Low ●	Low ●
	Potential road failure	High ■	High ■

● Low impact ◆ Medium impact ■ High impact

Potential environmental impacts are rated medium or low for all indicators except one: potential road failure. Should it occur, the potential impact of a road failure could be adverse. However, potential road failure is expected to be mitigated to a level of non-significance through current management practices (implementation of projects identified in road maintenance and abandonment plans and ongoing inspection, maintenance, and repair of roads). Therefore, **DNR has not identified probable significant adverse environmental impacts on soils from either alternative for any indicator for this topic.** Refer to “Mitigation” later in this summary for more information.

Water Quality

Water quality is fundamental to the health of riparian areas. Riparian areas support native fish populations and other aquatic species as well as the birds and mammals that depend on those areas for all or part of their life cycles. Table ES-5 shows the potential environmental impacts of the alternatives on water quality, by indicator.

Table ES-5. Potential Environmental Impacts on Water Quality by Indicator and Alternative

Criteria	Indicator	No Action Alternative	Landscape Alternative
Adherence to water quality standards	Stream shade (surrogate for stream temperature and dissolved oxygen)	Medium 	Medium 
	Road density (surrogate for turbidity ^a)	High 	High 
	Stream crossing density (surrogate for turbidity ^a)	Low 	Low 
	Proximity of roads to streams or other water bodies (surrogate for turbidity ^a)	High 	High 
	Traffic use (surrogate for turbidity ^a)	Medium 	Medium 

 **Low impact**  **Medium impact**  **High impact**

^aEcology uses stream temperature, dissolved oxygen, and turbidity as indicators to monitor water quality. DNR uses surrogates to evaluate these indicators.

Potential environmental impacts are considered medium or low for all indicators except two: road density and proximity of roads to streams or other water bodies. Roads can potentially deliver fine sediment to streams unless they have been abandoned, and fine sediment delivery to streams is considered an adverse impact. However, potential fine sediment delivery from the road network is expected to be mitigated to a level of non-significance through current management practices (implementation of projects identified in road maintenance and abandonment plans; ongoing inspection, maintenance, and repair of roads; and suspension of timber hauling during storm events). Therefore, **DNR has not identified probable significant adverse environmental impacts on water quality from either alternative for any indicator for this topic.** Refer to “Mitigation” in this summary for more information.

Fish

Fish have ecological, economic, and cultural significance in Washington. For this analysis, DNR identifies stream reaches on state trust lands that are essential habitat for five species of salmonids: **Chinook, coho, and Lake Ozette sockeye salmon and steelhead and bull trout.** DNR then analyzes impacts to that habitat using four indicators of riparian function (large woody debris recruitment, peak flow, stream shade, and fine sediment delivery). Table ES-6 shows the potential environmental impacts of the alternatives on essential fish habitat, by indicator.

Table ES-6. Potential Environmental Impacts on Fish by Indicator and Alternative

Criteria	Indicators	No Action Alternative	Landscape Alternative
Chinook salmon spawning			
Functioning riparian habitat	Large woody debris recruitment	Medium	Medium
	Peak flow	Low	Low
	Stream shade	Medium	Medium
	Fine sediment delivery	High	High
Coho salmon summer rearing			
Functioning riparian habitat	Large woody debris recruitment	Medium	Medium
	Peak flow	Low	Low
	Stream shade	Low	Low
	Fine sediment delivery	Low	Low
Coho salmon winter rearing			
Functioning riparian habitat	Large woody debris recruitment	High	High
	Peak flow	Low	Low
	Stream shade	Low	Low
	Fine sediment delivery	High	High
Steelhead trout rearing			
Functioning riparian habitat	Large woody debris recruitment	Low	Low
	Peak flow	Low	Low
	Stream shade	Medium	Medium
	Fine sediment delivery	High	High
Bull trout			
Functioning riparian habitat	Large woody debris recruitment	Medium	Medium
	Peak flow	Low	Low
	Stream shade	Medium	Medium
	Fine sediment delivery	High	High
Lake Ozette sockeye salmon			
Functioning riparian habitat	Large woody debris recruitment	Low	Low
	Peak flow	Low	Low
	Stream shade	Low	Low
	Fine sediment delivery	High	High

Low impact Medium impact High impact

Potential environmental impacts are considered medium or low for all indicators except two: fine sediment delivery for all habitat types except coho salmon summer rearing, and large woody debris recruitment for coho winter rearing habitat.

Fine sediment is derived primarily from the erosion of road surfaces over time. Fine sediment delivery to streams is considered an adverse impact; however, potential fine sediment delivery from the road network will be mitigated to a level of non-significance through current management practices (implementation of projects identified in road maintenance and abandonment plans; ongoing inspection, maintenance, and repair of

roads; and suspension of timber hauling during storm events). Therefore, **DNR has not identified probable significant adverse environmental impacts from either alternative for fine sediment delivery.**

DNR has identified **probable significant adverse impacts for large woody debris recruitment for coho salmon winter rearing habitat.** Possible mitigation is proposed for this indicator. Refer to “Mitigation” later in this summary for more information.

Wildlife

Wildlife habitat is defined as the combination of resources (food, water, cover) and environment (climate, soils, vegetation structure) that attracts and supports a species, population, or group of species (Johnson and O’Neil 2001). In this section of the RDEIS, DNR considers how each of the alternatives will impact the ability of state trust lands in the OESF *as a whole* to support wildlife. For that reason, the analysis in this section focuses on the habitat needs of a broad range of wildlife species rather than the needs of specific species, and emphasizes potential environmental impacts at the largest spatial scale (all state trust lands in the OESF) instead of smaller scales such as landscapes or watershed administrative units.

The potential environmental impacts of the alternatives on northern spotted owls are analyzed in a separate section of this RDEIS because they are listed as threatened under the Endangered Species Act. Also, DNR is updating its current management strategy and associated procedure for northern spotted owls as part of this proposed action. For the management strategy, refer to Appendix A. For the procedure, refer to Appendix F.

DNR did not include, in this RDEIS, a separate section for the potential environmental impacts of the alternatives on marbled murrelets. Although marbled murrelets are also listed as threatened under the Endangered Species Act, DNR is currently developing the long-term Marbled Murrelet Conservation Strategy in a separate planning process. Instead, DNR includes marbled murrelets in the general discussion on wildlife habitat. Table E-7 shows the potential environmental impacts of the alternatives on wildlife, by indicator.

Table ES-7. Potential Environmental Impacts on Wildlife by Indicator and Alternative

Criteria	Indicators	No Action Alternative	Landscape Alternative
Conservation of biodiversity	Stand development stages supporting wildlife guilds	Low ●	Low ●
	Interior older forest	Medium ◆	Medium ◆

● Low impact ◆ Medium impact

Potential environmental impacts are considered medium or low for all indicators. **DNR has not identified probable significant adverse environmental impacts on wildlife from either alternative for any indicator for this topic.**

Northern Spotted Owls

For this analysis, DNR considers the potential impacts of the two alternatives on northern spotted owls, a species that was federally listed in 1990 as threatened under the Endangered Species Act. DNR contributes to federal northern spotted owl recovery objectives by providing habitat on state trust lands in the OESF that makes a significant contribution to demographic support, maintenance of species distribution, and facilitation of dispersal.¹⁵ Table ES-8 shows the potential environmental impacts of the alternatives on northern spotted owls, by indicator.

Table ES-8. Potential Environmental Impacts on Northern Spotted Owls by Indicator and Alternative

Criteria	Indicators	No Action Alternative	Landscape Alternative
Amount of habitat capable of providing support for the recovery of the Olympic Peninsula sub-population of northern spotted owls	Number of acres of modeled northern spotted owl habitat	Low ●	Low ●
	Number of acres supporting northern spotted owl life history requirements	Low ●	Low ●
	Number of viable northern spotted owl territories	Low ●	Low ●

● Low impact

Potential environmental impacts are considered low for all indicators. The capability of state trust lands to provide support for the recovery of the Olympic Peninsula sub-population of northern spotted owls is expected to increase, as predicted in the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse environmental impacts on wildlife from either alternative for any indicator for this topic.

Climate Change

Climate change is a change in average temperature and weather patterns that occurs on a regional or global scale over decades to centuries. Climate change is closely linked to a global rise in temperature, which is closely linked to the amount of carbon dioxide in the atmosphere. In this section, DNR examines carbon sequestration (storage) in forest stands on state trust lands in the OESF and compares it to carbon emissions from wood harvested from state trust lands in the OESF. Table ES-9 shows the potential environmental impacts of the alternatives on climate change, by indicator.

Table ES-9. Potential Environmental Impacts for Climate Change by Indicator and Alternative

Criteria	Indicators	No Action Alternative	Landscape Alternative
Carbon sequestration	Amount of carbon sequestered in forest stands	Low ●	Low ●
	Difference between amount of carbon sequestered and emitted	Low ●	Low ●

● Low impact

Potential environmental impacts are considered low for all indicators. The amount of carbon sequestered in forest stands on state trust lands in the OESF is expected not only to increase, but to far exceed the amount of carbon released. **DNR has not identified probable significant adverse environmental impacts on climate change from either alternative for any indicator for this topic.**

Mitigation

Mitigation Through Current Management Practices

Following, DNR describes current management practices (established programs, rules, procedures, or other practices) that are expected to mitigate potential high impacts to a level of non-significance. This mitigation applies to the following indicators: road density, proximity of roads to streams or other water bodies, road failure, and fine sediment delivery (all fish habitat types except coho salmon summer rearing). All of these indicators are related to the road network.

ROAD MAINTENANCE AND ABANDONMENT PLANS

The forest practices rules contain specific direction for constructing and maintaining roads (WAC 222-24) to protect water quality and riparian habitat. Specifically, road construction and maintenance must prevent or limit actual or potential delivery of sediment and surface water to any typed water where it would prevent the achievement of fish habitat or water quality goals.

The forest practices rules require large forest landowners,¹⁴ such as DNR, to prepare road maintenance and abandonment plans for all roads that have been used or constructed since 1974.¹⁵ These plans specify the steps that will be taken to either abandon roads or bring roads that do not meet current standards into compliance. Consistent with the forest practices rules, DNR has developed road maintenance and abandonment plans for roads on state trust lands in each of the 11 landscapes in the OESF.

Road traffic generates sediment through surface erosion, and the key to controlling sediment is controlling erosion. Erosion control measures are necessary if exposed soils can deliver sediment to streams. DNR’s objective for roads is to create a stable, dispersed, non-erosive drainage pattern associated with road surface runoff to minimize potential or actual sediment delivery to streams. Depending on what is appropriate for site-specific

conditions, this objective can be accomplished in a variety of ways, such as using ditches, culverts, and other structures to collect sediment-laden water runoff from the road and direct it to areas on the forest floor where it can be captured or safely dissipated away from the stream; stabilizing ditch walls; or constructing catch basins to capture water runoff and allow sediment to settle out of the water.

Work under these plans is ongoing. Table ES-10 shows the number of projects completed under road maintenance and abandonment plans for roads on state trust lands in each of the 11 landscapes in the OESF. Work associated with these plans must be completed by October 31, 2016.

Table ES-10. Percentage of Projects Identified in Road Maintenance and Abandonment Plans Completed by Year End 2012

Landscape	Number of projects completed by end of 2012	Total number of projects identified in plan	Percent completed
Clallam	187	252	74%
Clearwater	147	309	48%
Coppermine	150	302	50%
Dickodohtedar	423	789	54%
Goodman	239	361	66%
Kalaloch	184	227	81%
Queets	216	271	80%
Reade Hill	67	76	88%
Sekiu	89	360	25%
Sol Duc	104	107	97%
Willy Huel	246	272	90%

All work completed under these plans is performed using (as appropriate) the best management practices for road construction and maintenance described in the Forest Practices Board Manual (DNR 2013) and the guidance provided in DNR’s Forest Roads Guidebook (DNR 2011). DNR continually updates and prioritizes these plans to address newly identified environmental impacts from the existing road network.

Effectiveness of Road Maintenance and Abandonment Plans

The correct implementation of current forest practices rules for road maintenance is expected to minimize runoff water and sediment delivery to typed waters (DNR 2013). A statewide study conducted on private forestlands in Washington found that road maintenance and abandonment appear to reduce the amount of road-related sediment that reaches streams (Martin 2009). This study found that implementing best management practices decreased the number of road miles hydrologically connected to streams, and that most roads studied had a low probability of delivering sediment to streams (Martin 2009). In addition, the monitoring of the effectiveness of road maintenance and abandonment plans that was conducted statewide by Dubé and others (2010) from 2006 through 2008 found that as roads were brought up to modern standards, they showed decreased sediment delivery to streams.

INSPECTION, MAINTENANCE, AND REPAIR

After work identified under road maintenance and abandonment plans has been completed in 2016, DNR will continue to inspect, maintain, and repair roads and bridges as needed using the appropriate best management practices for road maintenance and repair identified in the current Forest Practices Board Manual and the guidance in the Forest Roads Guidebook. Routine maintenance of road dips and surfaces and quick response to problems can significantly reduce road-caused slumps and slides and prevent the creation of berms that could channelize runoff (Environmental Protection Agency 2012).

SUSPENSION OF TIMBER HAULING DURING STORM EVENTS

In addition to road maintenance and abandonment plans, DNR also considers how operations can be adjusted to further prevent delivery of fine sediment to streams. For example, DNR suspends timber hauling on state trust lands in the OESF during storm events, when heavy rainfall can potentially increase surface water runoff and sediment delivery. The decision to suspend timber hauling on state trust lands is based on professional judgment. A weather event is considered a storm event when high levels of precipitation are forecast and there is a potential for drainage structures, such as culverts and ditches, to be overwhelmed, increasing the potential for sediment delivery to streams. If timber hauling is suspended, DNR monitors the road to determine if problems are developing that may lead to sediment delivery to streams and takes action as necessary.

Possible Mitigation

Following, DNR describes possible mitigation for the indicator large woody debris recruitment for coho salmon winter rearing habitat. This possible mitigation may be implemented along stream reaches of essential coho salmon winter rearing habitat where DNR has identified potential high impacts for large woody debris recruitment. Possible mitigation may reduce potential high impacts for large woody debris recruitment in this habitat type to a lower level. As described in the introduction to this chapter, possible mitigation is something DNR may or may not implement. Although DNR may adopt possible mitigation in the future, DNR is not committed to implementing it at this time.

- Thin riparian forests that are currently in the Competitive Exclusion stand development stage to accelerate tree growth, thereby decreasing the time until large woody debris is available to the stream.
- In riparian forests dominated by deciduous trees (typically red alder), use silviculture to convert the stand to conifer dominance. The restoration goal would be to encourage the development of a forest containing large-diameter conifers. Red alder-dominated riparian forests are likely the result of past forestry practices. If left untreated, many red-alder dominated stands may be replaced by salmonberry (a type of shrub), rather than conifers (Hibbs and Giodano 1996 as cited in Bigley and Deisenhofer 2006).
- Perform riparian enhancement activities, such as felling a limited number of trees from the riparian forest into the stream channel to augment in-stream large woody debris. Such efforts could be funded and implemented jointly with external parties.

Cumulative Impacts and Uncertainties

Cumulative Impacts

For cumulative impacts, DNR considers the potential environmental impacts of DNR's alternatives in context with impacts from past, present, and reasonably foreseeable future activities on lands in the OESF managed by other landowners (federal and private). Based on this analysis, DNR anticipates the following for the 100-year analysis period.

- **Federal landowners** manage 39 percent of the OESF. NPS manages Olympic National Park primarily to maintain natural ecosystems and processes; USFS manages Olympic National Forest to maintain or enhance habitat for late successional and old-growth forest related species, and to protect and enhance watershed and aquatic habitat conditions. Conditions on federal lands are expected to continue improving.
- **DNR** manages 21 percent of the OESF for both revenue production and ecological values through an integrated management approach. As the environmental analysis contained in this RDEIS demonstrates, over the 100-year analysis period, DNR anticipates a general improvement in conditions.
- **Private landowners**, including timber companies, manage 30 percent of the OESF according to the forest practices rules. Environmental conditions on private lands are generally expected to improve.

DNR anticipates that conditions across ownerships will continue improving over the 100-year analysis period. Implementation of the forest land plan for the OESF is expected to further improve this trend: as DNR implements integrated management, DNR will gather information on the effectiveness of its management practices through its research and monitoring program. This information will be considered for possible future management changes through the adaptive management process. Together, research and monitoring and adaptive management should lead to more effective management in the future.

Uncertainties

Uncertainties are presented in Chapter 4 of the RDEIS. Although uncertainties exist in this analysis, DNR believes that the information provided in the RDEIS is sufficient to evaluate the potential environmental impacts of the two alternatives. All analysis has been performed using the best available scientific information and techniques.¹⁶

Some of these uncertainties may be addressed through DNR's proposed research and monitoring program and adaptive management process (refer to Appendix A [draft forest land plan], Chapter 4). Uncertainties will be prioritized and selected for research and monitoring based on predefined criteria.

Endnotes

1. http://www.dnr.wa.gov/ResearchScience/Topics/TrustLandsHCP/Pages/lm_hcp_trust_land_report.aspx
2. http://www.dnr.wa.gov/ResearchScience/Topics/StateTrustLandsForestManagement/Pages/policy_for_sustainable_forests.aspx
3. With the exception of natural area preserves and natural resource conservation areas, deferrals may be released for harvest in the future due to a change in policy, new scientific information on the integration of revenue production and ecological values, a change in forest conditions, or other factors. Should that occur, DNR will perform additional environmental analysis to assess the potential impacts of harvesting these areas.
4. Adaptive management is referred to as “systematic application of knowledge gained” in the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*.
5. For planning and management, the OESF has been divided into 11 administrative areas called landscapes.
6. Site-specific evaluations allow DNR to reconsider all information, make any relevant changes based on localized conditions, and consider mitigation, if appropriate.
7. A precommercial thinning is done to concentrate growth on the more desirable trees. This type of thinning does not generate revenue; trees that are thinned are neither removed from the site nor sold.
8. Operations that have been determined to have no direct potential for damaging a public resource (WAC 222-16-050).
9. Refer to State Trust Lands map (http://www.dnr.wa.gov/Publications/eng_rms_trustlands_map_nu2.pdf) for lands held in trust to support specific beneficiaries.
10. Natural resources conservation areas often include significant native ecosystems and geologic features, archaeological resources, or scenic attributes. Natural area preserves protect the highest quality native ecosystems and generally host more sensitive or rare species.
11. Under the forest practices rules (WAC 222-24-52(3)), a road is considered abandoned if: (a) roads are out-sloped, water barred, or otherwise left in a condition suitable to control erosion and maintain water movement within wetlands and natural drainages; (b) ditches are left in a suitable condition to reduce erosion; (c) the road is blocked so that four-wheel highway vehicles cannot pass the point of closure at the time of abandonment; (d) water crossing structures and fills on all typed waters are removed, except where the department determines other measures would provide adequate protection to public resources; and (e) DNR has determined that the road is abandoned.
12. A variable density thinning is a thinning in which some areas are lightly thinned (“skips”) and other areas are more heavily thinned (“gaps”) to create variations in stand density and canopy cover (Lindenmayer and Franklin 2002). A variable retention harvest is a type of stand replacement harvest in which leave trees (trees that are not harvested), snags, large logs, and other structural features are retained between one harvest and the next to provide structural diversity.
13. Demographic support refers to the contribution of individual territorial spotted owls or clusters of spotted owl sites to the stability and viability of the entire population (Hanson and others 1993). Maintenance of species distribution refers to supporting the continued presence of the northern spotted owl populations in as much of its historic range as possible (Thomas and others 1990; USFWS 1992). Dispersal refers to the movement of juvenile, sub-adult, and adult animals (northern spotted owls) from one sub-population to another. For juvenile northern spotted owls, dispersal is the process of leaving the natal (birth) territory to establish a new territory (Forsman and others 2002; Miller and others 1997; Thomas and others 1990).
14. In Washington, large forest landowners are those who harvest an annual average of more than 2 million board feet of timber from their own forestland in the state.
15. Older roads that have not been used since 1974 are considered “orphaned.”
16. For a definition of “best available science,” refer to WAC 365-195-905.



Chapter 1

Background

In This Chapter

Purpose, need, and objectives

Analysis area

State trust lands

Environmental impact statement development

Background



In this chapter, DNR states the purpose, need, and objectives of this proposal. DNR also defines the analysis area and describes state trust lands, including the benefits these lands provide. In addition, DNR describes the development of this environmental impact statement.

Purpose, Need, and Objectives

Proposed Action

The action proposed by the Washington Department of Natural Resources (DNR) is to develop and implement a forest land plan for the management of state trust lands in the Olympic Experimental State Forest (OESF). A forest land plan is a document that defines, for a planning area such as the OESF, *what* DNR wishes to achieve and *how* it will achieve it. The proposed action includes the related tasks of updating existing procedures as needed and developing a new procedure for salvage of timber after natural disturbance events such as wind or fire.

The proposed forest land plan will be based on current DNR policies including the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*¹ and 2006 *Policy for Sustainable Forests*² as well as all applicable local, state, and federal laws. The 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*, which is authorized under the Endangered Species Act (16

U.S.C. 1531 et seq.), is a long-term (at least 70 years) management plan to maintain and improve habitat for threatened and endangered as well as unlisted native species on state trust lands within the range of the northern spotted owl. The 2006 *Policy for Sustainable Forests* guides DNR’s stewardship of 2.1 million acres of forested state trust lands.

DNR cannot change its policies through this forest land planning process: DNR cannot propose, select, or implement any management approach, objective, or strategy that lies outside the direction of current DNR policies.

Purpose of the Proposed Action

The 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* includes an overview of DNR’s management approach for state trust lands in the OESF and a set of conservation strategies, each of which includes objectives that DNR must meet. The purpose of the proposed action is to **determine how to implement the management approach and conservation strategies for state trust lands in the OESF described in the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* while also meeting DNR’s fiduciary responsibility to provide revenue to trust beneficiaries through the sale of timber.**

The proposed forest land plan will include DNR’s management approach, the objectives that DNR must meet, the management strategies that will be used to meet them, the harvest methods that DNR will use, and other information. It will *not* include site-specific designs for individual management activities such as building a segment of road or harvesting a certain stand of timber. Those activities are designed at a later stage of planning, as will be explained in Chapter 2 of this RDEIS.

DNR’s management approach for state trust lands in the OESF, as envisioned in the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*, is integrated management. Integrated management is an experimental management approach based on the principle that a forested area can be managed to provide both revenue production (primarily through the harvesting of trees) and ecological values (such as biodiversity) across its width and breadth. The integrated management approach differs from the more common approach of dividing a forested area into large blocks that are managed for a single purpose, such as a nature preserve managed for ecological values or a commercial forest managed for revenue production. Integrated management will be discussed in detail in Chapter 2 of this RDEIS.

As DNR implements integrated management, it will simultaneously learn how to achieve integration more effectively. In addition to operational experience, DNR will learn through **research and monitoring**. DNR performs research and monitors management activities to gather information about natural systems and how they are affected by management. What DNR learns will be applied to future management through the **adaptive management process**.³ Adaptive management is a formal process for continually improving management practices by learning from the outcomes of operational and experimental approaches (Bunnell and Dunsworth 2009).

Need for the Proposed Action

DNR needs to develop a forest land plan to meet the policy direction in the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* and the 2006 *Policy for Sustainable Forests*.

- The 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* states that “DNR expects landscape planning to be part of the process for implementing conservation strategies” in each *Habitat Conservation Plan* planning unit, including the OESF (DNR 1997, p. IV.192).
- The 2006 *Policy for Sustainable Forests* states that “[i]n implementing Board of Natural Resources policy, the department will develop forest land plans at geographic scales similar to DNR’s *Habitat Conservation Plan* planning units” (DNR 2006, p. 45).

Objectives

DNR’s objectives for managing state trust lands in the OESF are based on the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* and the 2006 *Policy for Sustainable Forests*. **The forest land plan, and the final selected alternative on which it is based, must enable DNR to meet these objectives.** All of these objectives must be achieved in the context of the integrated management approach as described under “Purpose of the Proposed Action.”

- Provide a **sustainable flow of revenue** through the sale of timber. The current (2004–2014) sustainable harvest level for state trust lands in the OESF is 576 million board feet per decade, as approved by the Board of Natural Resources (Board) in 2007. By harvesting timber, DNR provides revenue to its trust beneficiaries to meet its fiduciary obligations (DNR 2006, p. 9 through 16).
- Per the requirements of the OESF **northern spotted owl conservation strategy** in the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*, restore and maintain northern spotted owl habitat capable of supporting northern spotted owls on state trust lands in each of the 11 landscapes⁴ in the OESF by developing and implementing a forest land plan that does not appreciably reduce the chances for the survival and recovery of northern spotted owl sub-population on the Olympic Peninsula (DNR 1997, p. IV.86 through 106).
- Per the requirements of the OESF **riparian conservation strategy** in the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*, “protect, maintain, and restore habitat capable of supporting viable populations of salmonid species as well as for other non-listed and candidate species that depend on in-stream and riparian environments” on state trust lands in the OESF (DNR 1997, p. IV.106 through 134).
- Per the requirements of the **multispecies conservation strategy** for state trust lands in the OESF, meet 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* objectives for unlisted species of fish, amphibians, birds, and mammals by implementing conservation strategies for riparian areas, northern spotted owls, and marbled murrelets and additional site-specific conservation measures in response to certain circumstances (DNR 1997, p. IV.134 through 143).
- Fulfill existing 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* obligations for marbled murrelets through guidance provided in the “Memorandum for Marbled Murrelet Management Within the Olympic Experimental State Forest,” dated March 7, 2013 until the long-term Marbled Murrelet Conservation Strategy for state trust lands in DNR’s six Western Washington habitat conservation planning units has been completed and adopted (a copy of this memorandum can be found in Appendix F).

- Implement a **research and monitoring program** for state trust lands in the OESF in the context of a structured, formal **adaptive management process** (DNR 1997, p. IV. 82 through 85).

DNR’s management approach and conservation strategies for state trust lands in the OESF will be described in more detail in Chapter 2, p. 2-4.

Analysis Area

In the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*, DNR designated nine habitat conservation planning units within the range of the northern spotted owl in Washington. One of these units is the OESF. For simplicity, in this RDEIS “OESF habitat conservation planning unit” has been shortened to “OESF.”

Where Is the OESF?

The OESF is located in western Clallam and Jefferson counties on the Olympic Peninsula. It is bordered approximately by the Pacific Ocean to the west, the Strait of Juan de Fuca to the north, and the Olympic Mountains to the east and south (refer to Map 1-1⁵).

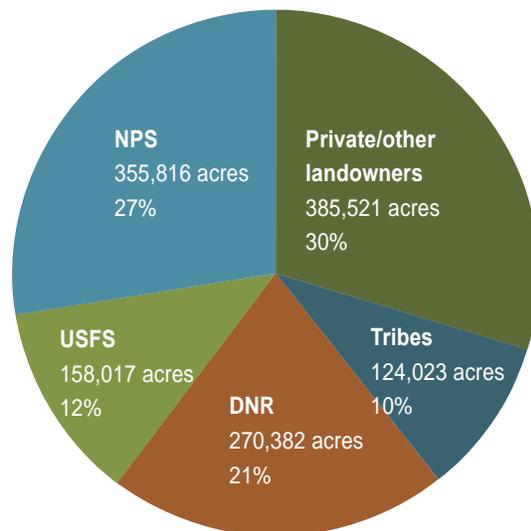
How Was the OESF Delineated?

The OESF was delineated by combining all or part of three water resource inventory areas: all of water resource inventory area 20 (Soleduck/Hoh) and portions of water resource inventory areas 19 (Lyre/Hoko) and 21 (Queets/Quinault). Water resource inventory areas are established by the Washington Department of Ecology (Ecology) and other state natural resources agencies for planning and managing the state’s major watersheds.

How Much of the OESF Does DNR Manage?

The OESF boundaries encompass lands managed by DNR as well as the United States Forest Service (USFS), National Park Service (NPS), private landowners (including timber companies), tribes, and others. DNR manages 21 percent, or 270,382 acres, of the approximately 1.3 million acres of the OESF (refer to Chart 1-1). That total includes 3,008 acres of natural resources conservation areas, 504 acres of natural area preserves,⁶ and 266,870 acres of state trust lands (refer to “What Are State Trust Lands?” later in

Chart 1-1. Land Ownership in the OESF



Map 1-1. OESF Vicinity Map



this chapter). In this RDEIS, the term “OESF” refers to the entire planning area, including lands owned and managed by other landowners.

Will the OESF Forest Land Plan Affect Other Landowners?

DNR’s proposed forest land plan will not affect the management of lands owned or managed by other landowners in the OESF. **DNR’s forest land plan applies *only* to the management of state trust lands located within the OESF boundaries.**

State Trust Lands

What Are State Trust Lands?

In this RDEIS, when DNR uses the term state trust lands, DNR is referring to both State lands and State forest lands in the OESF.

- **State lands** (RCW 79.02.010(14)): Shortly before Washington became a state in 1889, Congress passed the Enabling Act (25 U.S. Statutes at Large, c 180 p 676) to grant the territory more than 3 million acres of land as a source of financial support, primarily for its public schools and colleges. Unlike states that sold many of their federally granted lands early in the 1900s, Washington retained ownership of most of these lands and continues to manage them to provide revenue and other benefits to the people of Washington (DNR 2006). These lands are called State lands.
- **State forest lands** (RCW 79.02.010(13)): Other lands were acquired by Washington from the counties. By the 1930s, counties had acquired 618,000 acres of foreclosed, tax-delinquent, cut-over, and abandoned forestlands. These scattered lands were difficult for the counties to manage, so the Washington State Legislature directed the counties to deed them to the state. The legislature directed that these lands be held and managed in trust, the same as State lands. These lands are called State forest lands.

State trust lands are held as fiduciary trusts to provide revenue to specific trust beneficiaries. Of the current 5 million acres of state trust lands statewide, roughly 2 million are forested and 1 million are in agricultural production. The remaining 2 million acres are aquatic lands. Refer to Appendix A (draft forest land plan), Chapter 1 for a list of trust beneficiaries and a map showing the location of trust assets in the OESF.

What Is a Trust?

A trust is a relationship in which a person (or entity), the trustee, holds title to property that must be kept or used for the benefit of another, the beneficiary. According to the 2006 *Policy for Sustainable Forests*, a trust includes a grantor (the entity establishing the trust, such as the federal government), a trustee (the entity holding the title), one or more trust

beneficiaries (entities receiving the benefits from the assets), and trust assets (the property kept or used for the benefit of the beneficiaries). The State of Washington is the trustee of state trust lands and DNR is the trust land manager.

What Is the Trust Mandate?

The 1984 landmark decision *County of Skamania v. State of Washington* addressed two key trustee duties, commonly referred to as the trust mandate.⁷ The Washington Supreme Court stated that 1) a trustee must act with undivided loyalty to the trust beneficiaries to the exclusion of all other interests, and 2) a state’s duty as trustee is to manage trust assets prudently (DNR 2006, p. 15).

The Washington State Legislature requires the Board and DNR (as the trust land manager) to establish policies to ensure that, based on sound principles, trust assets are managed for sustainable benefit to the trusts in perpetuity. Refer to the 2006 *Policy for Sustainable Forests*, p. 9 through 16, for a description of DNR’s trust management duties.

What Are the Benefits of State Trust Lands?

Economic Benefits

Statewide, millions of dollars in trust revenue are generated for trust beneficiaries each year. DNR earns income from harvesting timber and leasing land for agriculture, communication sites, wind farms, and a few commercial properties. Between 1970 and 2010, the management of state trust lands earned more than \$7.3 billion in trust revenue—funds that did not come from taxpayers. Of this amount, approximately 85 percent came from timber harvesting on state trust lands.



Management of state trust lands also supports local economies indirectly by supplying jobs in the forestry, agricultural, and recreation sectors, and by generating related economic benefits in nearby communities. Some niche industries depend on products from state trust lands.

The supply of wood from state trust lands helps maintain a viable local timber industry by providing a steady supply of timber to local mills. Moreover, forest management practices in Washington follow strict environmental protections, so the local use of wood products from these lands may reduce the import of wood from forests outside Washington that may not be managed sustainably or that do not meet the state’s high standards.

Ecological Benefits

By managing state trust lands sustainably as working forests, DNR creates an environment that benefits the people of Washington. Sustainably-managed working forests provide benefits such as clean water and air and diverse habitats for wildlife species.

In 1997, the Board approved a multi-species *Habitat Conservation Plan* for state trust lands to enable DNR to provide a continuous generation of revenue to the trust beneficiaries while also providing habitat for species listed under the federal Endangered Species Act (16 U.S.C. 1531 et seq.).

Social Benefits

The state Multiple Use Act (70.10 RCW) permits multiple uses of public lands, including forested state trust lands and aquatic lands (79.02.010(11)). Statewide, recreational activities are generally dispersed across these forested landscapes and may be supported by developed facilities such as campgrounds, boat ramps, trailheads, and trails. Recreational activities may include hiking, horseback riding, and trail riding using both motorized and non-motorized vehicles. Statewide, outdoor recreationalists make more than 11 million visits annually to state trust lands.

Cultural Benefits

State trust lands contain many historic, archaeological, and cultural sites. Existing DNR policies protect and preserve these sites.

In the event that proposed management activities may affect sites of significance to tribes, DNR consults with affected tribes through government-to-government consultation and notification to ensure avoidance and protection of areas of cultural significance. DNR relies on tribes to review and provide input for land use applications to ensure that areas of cultural significance are not disturbed. DNR and the tribes are committed to open dialogue when culturally sensitive areas are involved in management decisions.

Environmental Impact Statement Development

What Were the Preliminary Steps?

In August 2007, DNR issued a “Determination of Significance and Request for Comments on Scope of Environmental Impact Statement for the Development of a Forest Land Plan for the Olympic Experimental State Forest.” This document determined that an environmental impact statement (EIS) would be required under the State Environmental Policy Act (SEPA) (43.21C RCW). Per SEPA, an EIS is required for a non-project action such as a forest land plan when that plan

The Role of SEPA

The intent behind SEPA is to ensure that environmental values are considered during decision-making by state and local agencies (Ecology 1998).

has the potential to have probable significant adverse environmental impacts. A non-project action is a plan, procedure, or policy that is not site-specific but provides direction for on-the-ground implementation. Non-project actions⁸ include the adoption of plans, policies, programs, or regulations that contain standards controlling the use of the environment, or that regulate or guide future on-the-ground actions (WAC 197-11-704(2)(b)).

DNR held three public workshops (one each in Forks, Port Angeles, and Port Hadlock, Washington) in June 2007 to discuss the proposed forest land plan. Public notices and press releases invited interested people to attend these workshops. In addition, personal invitations were sent to individuals and organizations interested in state trust lands management decisions. These stakeholders included recreation groups, environmental organizations, representatives of the timber industry and local communities, and trust beneficiaries.

About 50 people participated in these workshops. The attendees offered local information and expressed their concerns about state trust lands in the OESF. Participants listened to a presentation on the preliminary stages of planning and then shared information with DNR. Participants also discussed how they use the forest and presented their ideas about forest management activities in specific areas.

Project Scoping

DNR initiated the scoping process—defining the issues to be discussed in the EIS—in August 2007 by holding three public meetings. Like the public workshops, these meetings were held in Forks, Port Angeles, and Port Hadlock. During these meetings, DNR heard comments regarding its management of state trust lands from concerned citizens and organizations. Their comments captured diverse and sometimes conflicting opinions and ideas. The comments were summarized by subject, and responses were provided in August 2009 (refer to Appendix B). DNR’s professional judgment and careful review of the comments helped DNR focus the environmental analysis on areas of concern, eliminate less significant impacts from detailed environmental study, and identify reasonable management alternatives to be analyzed in the EIS. The opportunity to comment during the scoping process helped promote public interaction.

Draft EIS (DEIS)

Once scoping was completed, DNR prepared a draft EIS (DEIS). In this document, DNR analyzed each alternative to identify potential probable, significant, and adverse environmental impacts. As part of this analysis, DNR also identified mitigation. DNR submitted the DEIS for comments from June 1, 2010 to July 15, 2010. Public hearings were held on June 16 in Port Angeles and June 17 in Forks.

Revised Draft EIS (RDEIS) and Draft OESF Forest Land Plan

Because of comments received on readability and other issues, DNR decided to revise the DEIS to make it easier to read and understand and publish it as an RDEIS. This RDEIS is a stand-alone document that replaces the DEIS.

As part of this process, DNR developed a draft forest land plan for the OESF (refer to Appendix A). The draft plan, which implements the Landscape Alternative, is provided to help the reader understand what a forest land plan is. Refer to Chapter 2, p. 2-12 for a description of the alternatives that are being considered in this RDEIS.

What Are the Next Steps?

The comment period begins when the RDEIS is released. The comment period gives the public a chance to comment on the RDEIS and draft forest land plan. After the comment period, DNR will prepare a Final EIS (FEIS).

Once the FEIS is published, DNR's decision maker will select a final alternative or combine elements of both alternatives. While the final selected alternative may not be identical to any one alternative presented in the FEIS, it will be within the range analyzed.

The final step is to develop a final forest land plan based on the selected alternative. Once the forest land plan has been completed, it will be provided to the DNR decision maker for adoption.

Who Is the Decision Maker?

The Deputy Supervisor for Uplands is the decision maker. The Deputy Supervisor is responsible for selecting a final alternative. To make this decision, the Deputy Supervisor will consider the potential environmental impacts of the alternatives; the ability of the alternatives to meet DNR's purpose, need, and objectives as described in the FEIS; and potential financial impacts to the trusts. The decision will be made with input from DNR staff and consultation with the Commissioner of Public Lands. The Deputy Supervisor is also responsible for adopting the final forest land plan.

Endnotes

1. http://www.dnr.wa.gov/ResearchScience/Topics/TrustLandsHCP/Pages/Im_hcp_trust_lands_report.aspx
2. http://www.dnr.wa.gov/ResearchScience/Topics/StateTrustLandsForestManagement/Pages/policy_for_sustainable_forests.aspx
3. Adaptive management is referred to as "systematic application of knowledge gained" in the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*.
4. A landscape is an administrative designation; refer to Chapter 3 for more information.
5. Refer to State Trust Lands map (http://www.dnr.wa.gov/Publications/eng_rms_trustlands_map_nu2.pdf) for lands held in trust to support specific beneficiaries.
6. Natural resources conservation areas often include significant native ecosystems and geologic features, archaeological resources or scenic attributes. Natural area preserves protect the highest quality native ecosystems and generally host more sensitive or rare species.
7. The 2006 *Policy for Sustainable Forests* contains a succinct discussion of the trust mandate and common law duties of a trustee as interpreted by DNR and approved by the Board.
8. Future management actions depend, in part, on the decisions made during this planning process, but no specific on-the-ground activities are designed as part of this process.

Chapter

2

Proposed Action and Alternatives

■ In This Chapter

Proposed action

Alternatives

Alternatives considered but
eliminated

Elements considered but not
analyzed



Proposed Action and Alternatives



This chapter describes the proposed action and DNR's proposed alternatives. This chapter also discusses the alternatives considered but eliminated from detailed study, and describes the elements of the environment considered but not analyzed in this RDEIS.

Proposed Action

As stated in Chapter 1, DNR's proposed action is to develop and implement a forest land plan for the management of state trust lands in the OESF. The proposed action includes the related tasks of updating existing procedures as needed and developing a new procedure for salvage of timber after natural disturbance events such as wind and fire.

What Is a Forest Land Plan?

A forest land plan is a document that defines, for a given planning area such as the OESF, *what* DNR wishes to achieve and *how* it will achieve it. Forest land plans are often undertaken to balance multiple objectives such as revenue production and ecological values, as will be discussed later in this chapter.

What Is the Purpose of the Proposed Action?

As stated in Chapter 1, the proposed forest land plan for state trust lands in the OESF will be based

on current DNR policies including the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* and 2006 *Policy for Sustainable Forests* as well as all applicable local, state, and federal laws. The 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* includes an overview of DNR’s management approach for state trust lands in the OESF and a set of conservation strategies, each of which include objectives that DNR must meet (refer to Text Box 2-1). The purpose of the proposed action is to **determine how to implement the management approach and conservation strategies for state trust lands in the OESF described in the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* while also meeting DNR’s fiduciary responsibility to provide revenue to trust beneficiaries through the sale of timber.** DNR’s management approach to state trust lands in the OESF is integrated management, which will be described later in this chapter.

The proposed forest land plan will be written for DNR foresters and managers. It will include DNR’s management approach, the objectives that DNR must meet, the management strategies that will be used to meet those objectives, the harvest methods that DNR will use, and other information. It will *not* include site-specific designs for individual management activities such as building a segment of road or harvesting a certain stand of timber; those activities are designed at a later stage of planning, as will be explained later in this chapter. To help the reader understand what a forest land plan is, DNR has developed a draft plan based on the Landscape Alternative (refer to Appendix A).

Why Does DNR Need to Develop a Forest Land Plan?

As stated in Chapter 1, DNR needs to develop a forest land plan to meet the policy direction in the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* and the 2006 *Policy for Sustainable Forests*. The

Text Box 2-1. Definition of Management Terms, Part 1

	<p>Management approach</p> <p>A broad framework for how an area will be managed. Setting aside one area for timber harvest and another for ecological values is one example of a management approach. Another example is integrated management.</p>
	<p>Conservation strategy</p> <p>Describes how to manage types of wildlife habitat, such as riparian or northern spotted owl habitat. Conservation strategies include objectives and direction on meeting those objectives. DNR’s conservation strategies are presented in the 1997 <i>Habitat Conservation Plan</i>.</p>
	<p>Management strategy</p> <p>The specific steps that will be taken to implement each component of a conservation strategy or other policy. An example of a management strategy for implementing the multispecies conservation strategy is to protect balds, talus slopes, caves, or other unique habitat features. Writing management strategies is part of developing a forest land plan.</p>
	<p>Procedure</p> <p>Instructions for foresters completing tasks in the field. For example, a procedure may describe how to identify balds or talus slopes and how to conduct management activities around them. Procedures are often written to implement management strategies.</p>

1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* states that “DNR expects landscape planning to be part of the process for implementing conservation strategies” in each *Habitat Conservation Plan* planning unit, including the OESF (DNR 1997, p. IV.192). The 2006 *Policy for Sustainable Forests* states that “[i]n implementing Board of Natural Resources policy, the department will develop forest land plans at geographic scales similar to DNR’s [1997] *Habitat Conservation Plan* planning units” (DNR 2006, p. 45).

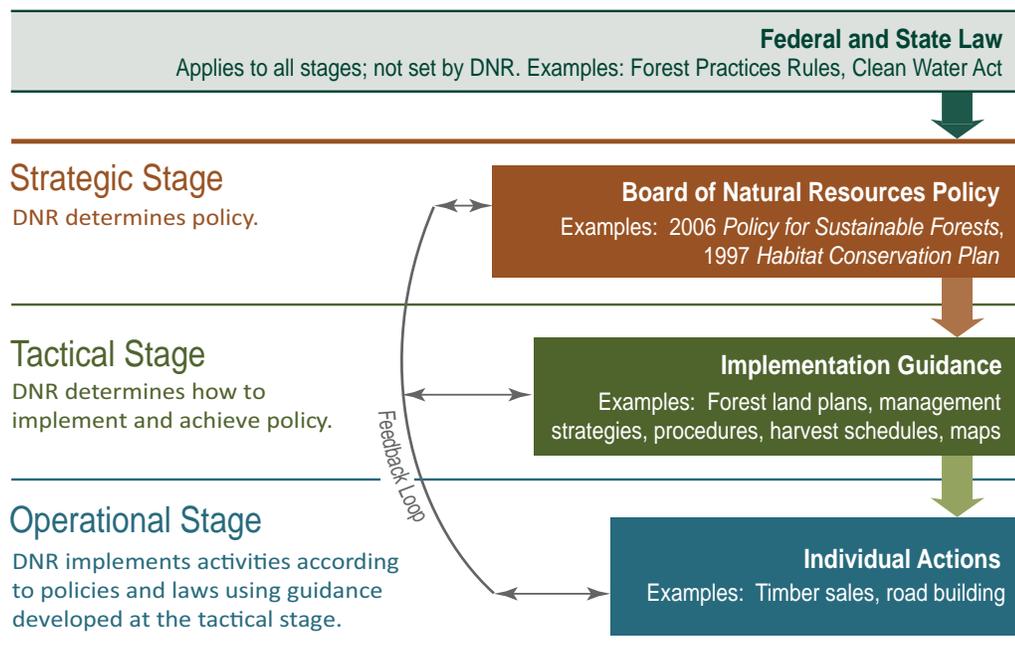
Can DNR Change its Policies Through This Proposed Action?

DNR cannot change its policies through this forest land planning process: **DNR cannot propose, select, or implement any management approach, objective, or strategy that lies outside the direction of current DNR policies.** To understand why, it is necessary to understand DNR’s planning process.

DNR’s planning process has three stages: strategic, tactical, and operational (Figure 2-1).

- Policies are developed at the **strategic stage** of the planning process. Policies define DNR’s basic operating philosophy, set standards and objectives, and provide direction upon which subsequent decisions can be based. All policies are written in the context of local, state, and federal laws, and are approved and adopted by the Board.
- At the **tactical stage** of planning, DNR determines how it will implement and achieve policies developed at the strategic stage. At this stage of planning, DNR develops forest land plans, management strategies, procedures, maps, models, databases, and other guidance.

Figure 2-1. DNR’s Planning Process



Although DNR does not change existing policies at the tactical stage, the planning process includes a feedback loop. The information gathered to develop and implement forest land plans may be used to inform future policy decisions.

- Site-specific activities such as individual timber sales are designed at the **operational stage** of planning using the guidance provided at the tactical stage. Management activities must comply with all applicable local, state, and federal laws as well as policies developed at the strategic stage.

SEPA review occurs at each stage of planning. Policies are evaluated at the strategic phase, forest land plans are reviewed at the tactical stage, and site-specific projects or actions, such as an individual timber sale, are evaluated at the operational stage, if required, as they are proposed.¹ Therefore, this forest land plan is part of a phased review under WAC 197-11-060 (5)(c)(i).

Not all activities completed in the operational phase require SEPA review. For example, pre-commercial thinning² and tree planting are Class I Forest Practices³ and so are categorically exempt from SEPA review, as described in RCW 43.21C.037.

What If DNR Policies Change During Plan Implementation?

DNR recognizes that economic, social, political, and cultural changes over time may result in a change in DNR policies or state or federal laws. DNR may also update its policies as a result of new scientific information. Changes in policy or laws may require an update or amendment to the proposed forest land plan.

Two DNR policies currently being developed in separate planning processes are the **long-term Marbled Murrelet Conservation Strategy** and the next **sustainable harvest calculation**. The long-term Marbled Murrelet Conservation Strategy will help conserve marbled murrelet habitat while allowing timber harvest and other activities. The sustainable harvest calculation sets the next sustainable harvest level, or the volume of timber scheduled to be offered for sale from state trust lands during a planning decade. Since the OESF is a separate sustainable harvest unit, it will be assigned its own level. These policies are being developed in separate planning processes and both will undergo environmental analysis and public review as part of those processes. Adoption of these policies may lead to an amendment of the forest land plan.

For this RDEIS, DNR assumes that policies and laws *will not change* during the 100-year period used for this analysis. In other words, DNR did not analyze future policy changes in this RDEIS because it is not possible to predict what those changes would be.

DNR’s Management Approach and Objectives

This section describes the management approach that DNR will use for state trust lands in the OESF and the management objectives that DNR must meet. The forest land plan must implement this management approach and enable DNR to meet these objectives.

DNR’s Management Approach: Integrated Management

DNR manages state trust lands in the OESF for revenue production (primarily through the harvesting of trees) and ecological values (refer to Text Box 2-2) through an approach DNR refers to as *integrated management*. Integrated management is an experimental management approach based on the principle that a forested area can be managed to provide both revenue production and ecological values (such as biodiversity) across its width and breadth.

The integrated management approach differs from the more common approach of dividing a forested area into large blocks that are managed for a single purpose, such as a nature preserve managed for ecological values or a commercial forest managed for revenue production.

Text Box 2-2. Ecological Values

Ecological values are defined by DNR as the elements (for example, trees, wildlife, soil, water) and natural relationships between them that are biologically and functionally important to the continued health of the forest ecosystem (DNR 1991). DNR has defined four categories of ecological values for state trust lands in the OESF (DNR 1991).

- **Long-term site productivity:** The ability of an area to support plants and wildlife.
- **Riparian areas and aquatic habitat:** Riparian areas are where aquatic and terrestrial ecosystems interact. Aquatic habitat includes streams and other bodies.
- **Biological diversity:** The full range of life in all its forms (Washington Biodiversity Council).
- **Ecosystem resilience:** The ability of an ecosystem to recover from disturbance.

DNR’s objectives for northern spotted owls, riparian areas, marbled murrelets, and multiple species contribute to ecological values.

THE ROLE OF ACTIVE MANAGEMENT

The intent behind integrated management is to actively manage as much of the forested land base as possible to provide both revenue production and ecological values. Active management includes planting trees, managing vegetation, thinning forests, and performing stand-replacement harvests (refer to Text Box 2-3). Each of these “human-influenced disturbance” activities is designed to encourage the development, through natural growth processes, of conditions that support revenue production and ecological values. For example, to support biodiversity (an ecological value), DNR uses harvest methods that promote structural complexity within and across forest stands. Examples of structural

Text Box 2-3. Definitions of Management Terms, Part 2

- **Management activity:** Any activity done on the ground for the purpose of managing state trust lands; examples include road building, road maintenance, and active management of forest stands.
- **Active management:** Planting trees, managing vegetation, thinning forests, and performing stand-replacement harvests.
- **Stand replacement harvest:** A timber harvest in which most trees are removed and replaced with a new forest stand. DNR uses a harvest method called variable retention in which snags, down wood, and other forest structures are retained at the time of harvest. The forest stand either regenerates naturally or is planted with young trees. Refer to Text Box 3-1 in Chapter 3.

complexity include snags (standing dead trees), down wood, multiple canopy layers, forest openings, and a range of forest stand development stages (refer to “Forest Conditions and Management” for a description of harvest methods (p. 3-22) and stand development stages (p. 3-25).

ALL AREAS DO NOT CONTRIBUTE EQUALLY

The integrated management approach does not imply that every acre of state trust lands in the OESF must contribute equally to both revenue production and ecological values; nor does it imply that all areas will be actively managed. Instead, DNR actively manages state trust lands in the OESF *to the maximum extent possible* (DNR 2006).

Some areas, due to their physical characteristics or their importance to ecological values (or both), provide limited support for revenue production. For example, riparian management zones, which are designated along streams, are managed primarily for ecological values according to the riparian conservation strategy (riparian management zones and the activities allowed within them will be discussed under “DNR’s Management Objectives” in this chapter).

Other areas are *currently* deferred from harvest of timber, meaning they are not currently available or scheduled for harvest per current policy or other reasons (refer to “Deferrals May Change” later in this section). For example, some forest stands are deferred per the 2006 *Policy for Sustainable Forests*; an example is old-growth stands.⁴ In another example, potentially unstable slopes are currently deferred to reduce the risk of landslides. Deferrals currently account for 40 percent, or 107,320 acres, of state trust lands in the OESF. An additional 3,512 acres in the OESF are designated permanently as natural area preserves and natural resources conservation areas, which are not considered state trust lands and cannot be harvested but which contribute to the objectives of DNR’s conservation strategies (refer to Table 2-1). Together, these areas account for 43 percent of DNR-managed lands in OESF. The remaining 57 percent (146,734 acres) is considered operable, or available for harvest according to current policies and laws.

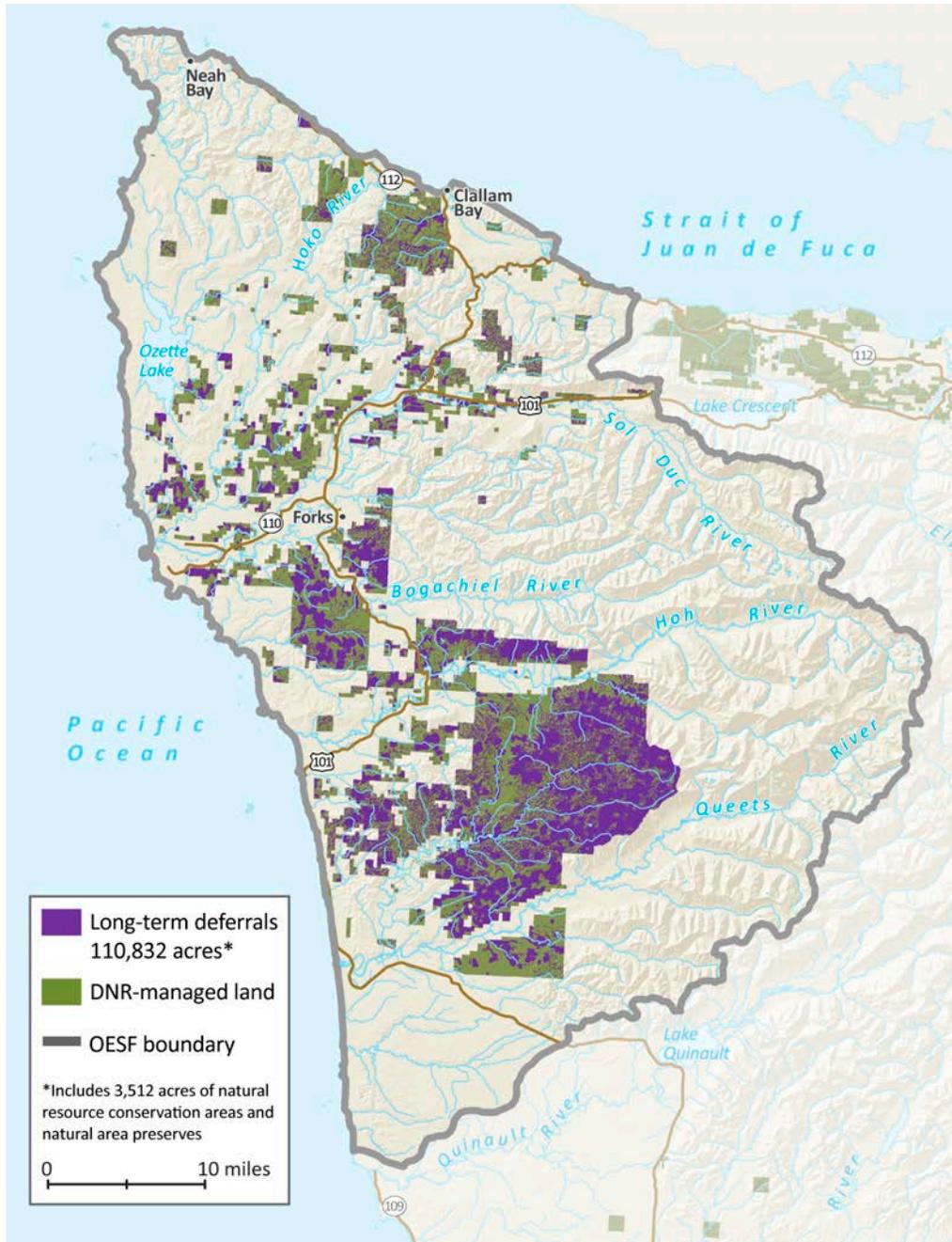
What makes the integrated management approach unique is that deferrals, riparian management zones, and other areas that primarily support ecological values are **interspersed**

Table 2-1. Natural Resources Conservation Areas and Natural Area Preserves in the OESF

Name	Acres	Features
South Nolan Natural Resource Conservation Area	213	Old-growth coastal forest, forested sphagnum bog, and low elevation sphagnum bog
Clearwater Corridor Natural Resource Conservation Area	2,323	Mature coastal forest, aquatic-riparian habitat
Shipwreck Point Natural Resource Conservation Area	472	Puget Sound beach, stream and riparian habitat, and coastal forest
Clearwater Bogs Natural Area Preserve	504	Forested sphagnum bog, low elevation sphagnum bog
TOTAL	3,512	

with more actively managed areas, not consolidated in large blocks (refer to Map 2-1). Through active management and deferrals, DNR promotes the development of a diverse, complex forest ecosystem in which areas that provide more support for revenue production and those that provide more support for ecological values complement each other. **The successful outcome of integrated management should be a functioning, healthy, productive forest ecosystem that encompasses conditions ranging from young stands to mature, structurally complex stands, providing quality timber for harvest and habitat for native species across state trust lands in the OESF.**

Map 2-1. Harvest Deferrals on State Trust Lands in the OESF



Deferrals May Change

With the exception of natural area preserves and natural resource conservation areas, deferrals **may be released for harvest** in the future due to a change in policy, new scientific information on the integration of revenue production and ecological values, a change in forest conditions, or other factors. Should that occur, DNR will perform additional environmental analysis to assess the potential impacts of harvesting these areas.

In addition, DNR may conduct limited management activities on deferrals as long as such activities are consistent with current DNR policy. For example, DNR may build short segments of roadway through a deferral. The potential environmental impact of these activities will be evaluated on a site-specific basis at the time they are proposed.

DNR assumes that areas currently deferred from harvest will remain deferred for the entire 100-year analysis period used for this RDEIS, and that no management will occur within these areas. It is not possible to predict when or if these areas will be released for harvest, or what management activities may be necessary in these areas in the future.

FINDING BALANCED MANAGEMENT SOLUTIONS

The challenges of the integrated management approach are to a) understand the contribution different areas can make toward supporting revenue production and ecological values over time, and b) balance management accordingly. Forests are never static. As they change over time through harvest, natural growth, or natural disturbances, their contributions to supporting revenue production and ecological values change also. Such changes must be factored into planning and management.

The challenges of integrated management are met through tools such as maps and databases (No Action Alternative) or a forest estate model,⁵ and planning from a landscape perspective (Landscape Alternative). Later in this chapter, DNR will describe the ways in which integrated management will be implemented under either alternative. DNR will also describe the forest estate model.

MANAGEMENT WILL EVOLVE

Integrated management is both a long-term vision and an experimental approach that is expected to evolve over time. As DNR implements integrated management, it will intentionally learn how to achieve integration more effectively.

In addition to operational experience, DNR will learn through research and monitoring. DNR performs research and monitors management activities to gather information about natural systems and how they are affected by management. The 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* requires three types of monitoring: implementation monitoring, used to determine whether conservation strategies are implemented as written; effectiveness monitoring, used to determine whether the implementation of the conservation strategies results in anticipated habitat conditions; and validation monitoring, used to evaluate the cause-and-effect relationships between the habitat conditions that result from the implementation of conservation strategies and the wildlife species the strategies are intended to benefit (DNR 1997, p. V.1).

Information gathered through operational experience, research, and monitoring will be applied to future management through the **adaptive management process**.⁶ Changes proposed under adaptive management may range from small adjustments to DNR’s procedures to recommendations for a change in policy. Changes to policy, such as altering the objectives of a conservation strategy, would require approval by the Board and consultation with the United States Fish and Wildlife Service (USFWS) and NOAA Fisheries (USFWS and NOAA Fisheries are collectively referred to as the Federal Services) and may also require additional environmental analysis and an update to the forest land plan (refer to “What if DNR Policies Change During Plan Implementation?” in this chapter).

Changes to procedures and management strategies are not considered policy and would not require Board approval. Such changes are expected; in an experimental forest, management strategies and procedures are meant to be tested and altered as needed. **The flexibility to change management in response to new information is central to the concept of an experimental forest.**

DNR will examine any proposed change to its management of state trust lands in the OESF to determine if that change falls within the range of impacts analyzed in this RDEIS. If it does not, additional environmental analysis under SEPA may be required. For a full description of DNR’s research and monitoring program and adaptive management process, refer to Appendix A (draft forest land plan), Chapter 4.

DNR’s Management Objectives

DNR’s objectives for managing state trust lands in the OESF are based on the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* and the 2006 *Policy for Sustainable Forests*. As stated previously, **the forest land plan, and the final selected alternative on which it is based, must enable DNR to meet these objectives.** All objectives must be achieved in the context of integrated management.

REVENUE

Objective: Provide a **sustainable flow of revenue** through the sale of timber.

The current (2004–2014) sustainable harvest level for state trust lands in the OESF is 576 million board feet per decade, as approved by the Board of Natural Resources in 2007. By harvesting timber, DNR provides revenue to its trust beneficiaries to meet its fiduciary obligations (DNR 2006, p. 9 through 16).

RIPARIAN HABITAT

Objective: Per the requirements of the OESF **riparian conservation strategy** in the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*, “protect, maintain, and restore habitat capable of supporting viable populations of salmonid species as well as for other non-listed and candidate species that depend on in-stream and riparian environments” on state trust lands in the OESF (DNR 1997, p. IV.106 through 134).

To achieve the overall objective of the riparian conservation strategy, DNR developed four measurable objectives through careful study and interpretation of the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*. These measurable objectives are as follows:

- Maintain or aid restoration of the riparian forest’s potential to provide **large woody debris** to the stream channel. Large woody debris recruitment refers to logs, pieces of logs, root wads, or large chunks of wood falling into stream channels. Large woody debris is an important habitat component for fish and other aquatic organisms (Swanson and others 1976, Harmon and others 1986, Bisson and others 1987, Maser and others 1988, Naiman and others 1992, Samuelsson and others 1994).
- Maintain or aid restoration of the riparian forest’s potential to provide **shade** to the stream channel. Stream shade refers to the extent to which incoming sunlight is blocked on its way to the stream channel. Stream shade is considered one of the primary factors influencing stream temperature (Brown 1969). Stream temperature influences water chemistry, which can affect the amount of oxygen present to support aquatic life. In addition, all aquatic organisms have a temperature range outside of which they cannot exist.
- Prevent detectable increases in water quantity (**peak flow**) during storm events. Peak flows can affect stream channels and in-stream habitat because of the large amount and high velocity of water moving through the stream.
- Protect the integrity of riparian forests from severe endemic **windthrow**. Windthrow is the breaking or blowing over of trees in the wind; severe endemic windthrow is windthrow in which 90 percent of an area will experience loss of at least 50 percent of the forest canopy (Mitchell and Lanquaye-Opoku 2007).

DNR focuses on these four measurable objectives because they are thought to be limiting factors in the restoration of riparian habitat. For example, the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* attributed loss of riparian habitat in part to reduction in stream shade, channel erosion from peak flow, and loss of long-term sources of large woody debris (DNR 1997, p. IV.121). DNR also believes, as a working hypothesis, that by meeting the objectives of the riparian conservation strategy, which focus on a *subset* of riparian functions important to restoring and maintaining habitat, DNR will restore and maintain *all* of the riparian functions and processes necessary to meet the habitat needs of salmon and other riparian-dependent species.

On state trust lands in the OESF, DNR meets these measurable objectives by designating special management areas around streams. These areas are called riparian management zones. These areas are not harvest deferrals; they are areas managed to meet DNR’s four measurable objectives for riparian conservation. Riparian management zones also minimize the adverse effects of upland management activities on riparian areas.

The riparian management zone consists of an interior-core buffer, which is adjacent to the stream, and (where needed) an exterior buffer which is adjacent to the interior-core buffer. The width and purpose of the buffers, and the management activities that may be conducted within them, will differ under each alternative (refer to “Differences Between the Alternatives” in this chapter for more information). The riparian management zone

also protects potentially unstable slopes that have the potential to deliver sediment and debris to streams.

In addition to the four measurable objectives, DNR also follows current policies, rules, and procedures for the protection of wetlands. By meeting the four measurable objectives and protecting wetlands, DNR fulfills the commitments of the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* and meets the requirements of the Clean Water Act (33 U.S.C. §1251 et seq. [1972]) and the Forest Practices Act (76-09 RCW).

The riparian conservation strategy is important to other OESF habitat conservation strategies. For example, marbled murrelets may benefit from the riparian conservation strategy since murrelets are known to nest in large platform-bearing trees that are likely to develop in riparian management zones. In this respect, the riparian conservation strategy forms the basis for an integrated habitat conservation approach for state trust lands in the OESF.

NORTHERN SPOTTED OWL HABITAT

Objective: Per the requirements of the OESF northern spotted owl conservation strategy in the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*, restore and maintain northern spotted owl habitat capable of supporting northern spotted owls on state trust lands in each of the 11 landscapes⁷ in the OESF by developing and implementing a forest land plan that does not appreciably reduce the chances for the survival and recovery of the northern spotted owl sub-population on the Olympic Peninsula (DNR 1997, p. IV.86 through 106).

DNR contributes to federal northern spotted owl recovery objectives by providing habitat on state trust lands in the OESF that makes a significant contribution to demographic support, maintenance of species distribution, and facilitation of dispersal.⁸ To provide this habitat, the northern spotted owl conservation strategy sets a minimum threshold⁹ for the amount of northern spotted owl habitat to be restored or maintained on state trust lands in each of the 11 landscapes in the OESF. The threshold is based on the 1997 USFWS criteria for incidental take. Incidental take is the taking (harm or killing) of a federally listed wildlife species if such take is incidental to, and not the purpose of, carrying out otherwise lawful activities (DNR 1997). The thresholds are as follows:

- Forty percent (by area) of state trust lands within each landscape are Young Forest Habitat or better (Young Forest or Old Forest).
- Of that 40 percent, at least 20 percent of state trust lands within each landscape are Old Forest Habitat.

For a description of northern spotted owl habitat types, refer to “Northern Spotted Owls,” p. 3-205.



MARBLED MURRELET HABITAT

Objective: Fulfill existing 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* obligations for marbled murrelets through guidance provided in the “Memorandum for Marbled Murrelet Management Within the Olympic Experimental State Forest,” dated March 7, 2013 until the long-term Marbled Murrelet Conservation Strategy for state trust lands in DNR’s six Western Washington habitat conservation planning units has been completed and adopted (a copy of this memorandum can be found in Appendix F).

DNR is developing the long-term strategy in a separate planning process. This strategy is intended to provide long-term certainty for timber harvest and other management activities on forested state trust lands and to contribute to long-term conservation for the marbled murrelet, consistent with commitments in the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*. On March 16, 2012 the Board and USFWS jointly adopted a draft statement of the purpose, need, and objectives for the long-term strategy.

MULTISPECIES HABITAT

Objective: Per the requirements of the **multispecies conservation strategy** for state trust lands in the OESF, meet 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* objectives for unlisted species of fish, amphibians, birds, and mammals by implementing conservation strategies for riparian areas, northern spotted owls, and marbled murrelets and by implementing additional site-specific conservation measures in response to certain circumstances (DNR 1997, p. IV.134 through 143).

As part of this strategy, DNR will follow current procedures for protection of unique habitats such as talus fields, wetlands, cliffs, and balds and for protection of the species of concern listed in the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*. Procedures are included in Appendix F.

RESEARCH, MONITORING, AND ADAPTIVE MANAGEMENT

Objective: Implement a **research and monitoring program** for state trust lands in the OESF in the context of a structured, formal **adaptive management process** (DNR 1997, p. IV. 82 through 85).

These topics were discussed under “DNR’s Management Approach: Integrated Management” in this chapter.

Alternatives

DNR is proposing two alternatives for this proposed action, the **No Action Alternative** and the **Landscape Alternative**. These alternatives will be explained in this section.

Both of DNR’s alternatives meet all applicable **federal and state laws**. Examples of applicable laws include the Shoreline Management Act (Chapter 90.58 RCW), which protects valuable shoreline resources, and the Clean Water Act, which established the basic structure for regulating discharge of pollutants into the waters of the United States. The Washington Clean Air Act (70.94 RCW) and SEPA, the federal Multiple Use Act and

Endangered Species Act, and certain local laws also affect the management of state trust lands. Both alternatives **meet current DNR policies**, including the integrated management approach and the major habitat conservation strategies for state trust lands in the OESF described in the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* (riparian, northern spotted owl, multispecies, and marbled murrelet). Both alternatives **incorporate all applicable current procedures** (a list of procedures can be found in Appendix F). Finally, both alternatives include the **development of a forest land plan** as required by current policy.

The forest land plan will be based on the final selected alternative. As stated in Chapter 1, the final selected alternative may not be identical to either of DNR’s alternatives but will be within the range analyzed in this RDEIS. For example, the decision maker may incorporate elements from one alternative into another.

Why Is There Only One Action Alternative?

According to DNR’s statement of purpose, need, and objectives (refer to Chapter 1), any action alternative for DNR’s proposed action of developing and implementing a forest land plan must **enable DNR to meet its objectives** in the context of the integrated management approach, and must also meet DNR’s current policies. DNR’s management objectives are listed in the preceding section and summarized in the statement of purpose, need, and objectives in Chapter 1.

Under SEPA, DNR is required to consider action alternatives that are reasonable. A reasonable alternative is one that could attain or approximate a proposal’s objectives, but at a lower environmental cost or decreased level of environmental degradation (WAC 197-11-440(5) (b)). DNR considered multiple action alternatives but only one, the Landscape Alternative, met DNR’s objectives and requirements described in the purpose, need, and objectives statement in Chapter 1. At the end of this chapter, DNR describes the alternatives that were considered but eliminated from detailed study and explains why they were eliminated.

Differences Between the Alternatives

As implemented on the ground, the two alternatives will look similar and have similar environmental impacts, primarily because both alternatives are required to implement, not change, existing DNR policies. The primary difference between the alternatives is how they implement integrated management. Under the No Action Alternative, which represents current management practices, DNR will design one timber sale, one watershed at a time using maps, databases, and other existing tools. Under the Landscape Alternative, DNR will design timber sales across state trust lands in the OESF using the outputs of computer models. DNR calls this approach “planning from a landscape perspective.”

Planning from a Landscape Perspective Using a Forest Estate Model

Planning from a landscape perspective involves using computer models to understand how management actions taken today will affect the future condition of the forest and DNR’s ability to meet multiple objectives over time. This type of planning, which was



recommended in the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*, requires powerful, computer-based analytical tools. DNR uses several, but the tool most central to forest land planning is the forest estate model.

WHAT IS A FOREST ESTATE MODEL, AND HOW DOES IT WORK?

The forest estate model is a mathematical computer model of the forest. Capable of manipulating vast quantities of data, it is often used to develop solutions to problems that are too complex to solve using other tools.

The model is built with information on current conditions, management objectives, and management activities and an understanding of natural growth processes and how forests respond to management activities. By simultaneously considering all of this information, the model develops an optimal solution of which forest stands to harvest (when, where, and by what harvest method) and which stands not to harvest across state trust lands over time to meet both revenue production and ecological values objectives as effectively and efficiently as possible. To make these decisions, the model considers numerous inter-related factors, such as when the stand will be mature enough to harvest, whether or not it is deferred from harvest, how it may contribute to the objectives of DNR’s conservation strategies and how it may contribute to revenue production. Refer to Appendix D for a full explanation of how the model works.

The model provides two major types of outputs.

- A **harvest schedule**. The harvest schedule is the model’s solution in list and map form. It projects the types, locations, and timings of harvests for the 100-year analysis period (reported in decade intervals). By consulting the harvest schedule, DNR foresters and managers can determine which harvest activities are projected for a given area in a given decade. For example, in one area the model may project a thinning in Decade 3 and a variable retention harvest in Decade 8. In others, the model may project a thinning in Decade 5, or no harvest in any decade because the stand is deferred from harvest.
- A **state of the forest file**. The state of the forest file is a forecast of forest conditions that are projected to occur over 100 years as a result of implementing the harvest schedule. Foresters can use the state of the forest file to access information about the current condition of a forest stand, and how the condition of that stand may change based on a series of management activities. For example, if a forest stand is thinned in Decade 3, what condition will it be in by Decade 6? Will the forest stand have one canopy layer or two? Will it develop into northern spotted owl habitat?

WHY 100 YEARS?

DNR ran the model using a 100-year analysis period because this period is long enough to identify potential changes to the environment. **This does not imply that DNR planned 100 years of harvests.** Instead, DNR generated projections that will enable it to determine whether timber harvests planned today will enable DNR to meet its long-term objectives.

HOW WILL THE MODEL OUTPUTS BE USED?

DNR will use the state of the forest file to a) evaluate whether planned management activities may enable DNR to meet its objectives, and b) evaluate the potential environmental impacts of the alternatives (refer to Chapter 3 for more information).

The harvest schedule will be used to guide the location and design of timber sales. **It is important to understand that timber sales may not be implemented on the ground exactly as they were modeled.** Although the forest estate model is a powerful tool that represents current knowledge and data about current conditions and forest ecosystems, it is essentially a mathematical representation or simplification of complex natural systems. It cannot replace the professional role and judgment of foresters working in the field.

When the timber sales are designed on the ground, sale boundaries suggested by the model may be adjusted to accommodate unmapped streams, potentially unstable slopes, or other features. In addition, the model may select areas to harvest that are too small, difficult, or expensive to harvest; such areas may be left unharvested or combined with an adjacent harvest in a future decade. As the forest land plan is implemented, information gathered in the field will be incorporated into the model to improve its accuracy and inform future management decisions. The model will be rerun periodically to reflect updated information and keep DNR on track to meet its objectives. Information management, as explained later in this section, is critical to this process. More information on the advantages and caveats of the forest estate model can be found in Chapter 3 and Chapter 4 of this RDEIS (p. 3-12 and 4-10, respectively).

Research and Monitoring

Under the No Action Alternative, DNR will develop an informal research and monitoring program that includes implementation, effectiveness, and validation monitoring. Research will focus on the key research priorities of the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*.

Under the Landscape Alternative, DNR will develop a formal research and monitoring program that will include implementation, effectiveness, and validation monitoring. Research will focus on both the research priorities of the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* and key uncertainties identified during this forest land planning process. Research and monitoring will be implemented in the context of a structural, formal adaptive management process. Refer to Chapter 4 (p. 4-10) for a list of scientific and data uncertainties identified during development of the forest estate model and the RDEIS. Refer to Appendix A (draft forest land plan), Chapter 4 for more information on research and monitoring.

Adaptive Management

In the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*, adaptive management is defined as a process which provides for ongoing modification of management practices in response to new information. DNR will continue to implement this process under the No Action Alternative. As information becomes available through research and monitoring, it will be applied, as appropriate, to future management decisions to refine and improve integrated management of state trust lands in the OESF.

Under the Landscape Alternative, adaptive management will be defined as a formal, structured process for continually improving management practices by learning from the outcomes of operational and experimental approaches (Bunnell and Dunsworth 2009). The process will have clearly defined steps. These steps include defining specific adaptive management questions, linking questions to uncertainties identified in this forest land planning process, addressing those uncertainties through research and monitoring, evaluating and interpreting the information gained, recommending changes in management (if appropriate), and going through a formal decision process to apply those changes to management. Chapter 4 of the draft forest land plan for the OESF (Appendix A) provides a detailed description of DNR’s proposed adaptive management process under the Landscape Alternative.

Information Management

Information management is the means by which data and information are collected, organized, analyzed, and interpreted for the intended audience and distributed for use in future decision making. Information management provides crucial links between operations, research and monitoring, and planning.

Under the No Action Alternative, information management will focus on day-to-day operations. Data and information will be gathered during timber sale design and other management activities and placed in existing corporate and regional databases or in timber sales documentation such as SEPA checklists. Information gathered through research and monitoring will be distributed in reports.

Under the Landscape Alternative, information management will focus on implementing and monitoring the forest land plan. DNR will develop processes and tools to organize, collect, analyze, interpret, and distribute relevant data and information.

- Data and information gathered in the field during timber sales preparation will be incorporated into the forest estate model. Outputs from future forest estate models runs, such as harvest schedules, will be distributed to foresters for planning future forest management activities.
- Information gathered through research, monitoring, and operations will be assessed for potential changes in management through a formal adaptive management process, as described previously. Similar to the No Action Alternative, information gathered through research and monitoring will be distributed in reports.

Implementation of the Riparian Conservation Strategy

Under both alternatives, DNR will meet the objectives of the riparian conservation strategy by establishing riparian management zones on streams. Riparian management zones consist of an interior-core and exterior buffer. Following, DNR explains the differences in how the riparian management zone is established and managed under each alternative.

RIPARIAN MANAGEMENT ZONES UNDER THE NO ACTION ALTERNATIVE

Under the No Action Alternative, DNR will design riparian management zones and conduct watershed assessments at the time of each timber sale.

Interior-core Buffer

Interior-core buffers will be designed to protect floodplains and potentially unstable slopes. The width of interior-core buffers will vary according to site conditions, such as the width of the floodplain and the size of potentially unstable areas, and may be modified per the results of the twelve-step watershed assessment process as described later in this section.

Interior-core buffers will be applied to all Type 1 through Type 4 streams on stable ground.¹⁰ Type 5 streams on stable ground will not receive an interior-core buffer. All streams on unstable ground, regardless of type, will be protected with an interior-core buffer that encompasses the stream and the entire potentially unstable area. DNR does not anticipate that harvest activities (variable retention harvest or thinning) will occur inside interior-core buffers under the No Action Alternative.

On all streams, regardless of type, DNR will place a 30-foot-wide equipment limitation zone immediately adjacent to the stream. In this area, equipment use will be limited to protect stream banks. Because the width of the floodplain differs with each stream, the equipment limitation zone may be wider or narrower than the floodplain.

Exterior Buffer

Exterior buffers will be placed along all interior-core buffers. The exterior buffer will be designed to maintain or aid restoration of the riparian forest's potential to provide shade and large woody debris to the stream channel. The exterior buffer will protect the interior-core buffer from severe endemic windthrow. The width of the exterior buffer will be similar to the average widths listed in the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*: 150 feet for Type 1 through Type 3 streams and 50 feet for Type 4 streams (DNR 1997, p. IV.117). DNR also places a 50-foot-wide exterior buffer on the interior-core buffer of Type 5 streams on unstable ground.

Variable retention harvest will not be conducted in exterior buffers. DNR anticipates one thinning harvest in the 100-year analysis period in exterior buffers.

Twelve-Step Watershed Assessment Process

After buffers are designed, DNR will use a twelve-step watershed assessment process to determine if, taken together, the interior-core and exterior buffers meet the objectives of the riparian conservation strategy. The twelve-step process enables DNR to evaluate streamside conditions in the context of physical, biological, and land use influences throughout the watershed (DNR 1997, p. IV.127). Buffers may be adjusted (wider or narrower) according to the results of the twelve-step process.

RIPARIAN MANAGEMENT ZONES UNDER THE LANDSCAPE ALTERNATIVE

Under the Landscape Alternative, DNR will design riparian management zones for streams across state trust lands in the OESF through the “planning from a landscape perspective” process. DNR will conduct watershed assessments using a forest estate model.

Interior-Core Buffers

Interior-core buffers will be designed to protect floodplains and unstable slopes, maintain or aid restoration of the riparian forest’s potential to provide shade and large woody debris to the stream channel, and avoid detectable increases in peak flow. Interior-core buffers will be applied to all Type 1 through Type 4 streams on stable ground. Type 5 streams on stable ground will not receive an interior-core buffer. All streams on unstable ground, regardless of type, will be protected with an interior-core buffer that encompasses the stream and the entire potentially unstable area. On all streams, regardless of type, DNR will apply a 30-foot-wide equipment limitation zone.

For Type 1 through Type 4 streams on stable ground, the widths of interior-core buffers will be similar to the average buffer widths listed in Table IV.10 in the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* (refer to Text Box 2-4). Interior-core buffers will be widened, where necessary, to incorporate all potentially unstable slopes and landforms with the potential to deliver sediment and debris to the stream network.

In the interior-core buffer, DNR allows activities that support the integration of revenue production and ecological values. These activities include the following: precommercial thinning, selective harvest of hardwoods to encourage long-term sources of coniferous woody debris and channel bank stabilization, uniform and variable density thinning of forest stands to promote habitat development and wind-firm trees (trees that are less likely to blow over in the wind), and research projects, such as those designed to improve the integration of revenue production and ecological values (refer to Text Box 3-1 for a description of DNR’s harvest methods).

A small amount of variable retention harvest also will be allowed within the interior-core buffer. The amount is determined through a watershed assessment process in the forest estate model.

Text Box 2-4. Average-Width Interior-Core Buffers Under the Landscape Alternative

For stream types 1 through 4 on stable ground, the 1997 Habitat Conservation Plan (DNR 1997 p. IV.123) lists the following average widths for interior-core buffers:

- Type 1 and Type 2 streams: 150 feet
- Type 3 and Type 4 streams: 100 feet

These buffer widths are the same for every Type 3 watershed and are based on the buffer widths proposed in the literature for several key watershed parameters.

Buffers are measured outward from the outer edge of the 100-year floodplain and the floodplain itself is considered part of the buffer.

As explained previously, the forest estate model determines the optimal solution of when, where, and how much to harvest to meet multiple objectives across state trust lands in the OESF. As the model runs, it evaluates the ecological condition of each Type 3 watershed simultaneously through a watershed assessment process to determine the amount of riparian forest needed to accomplish the following measurable objectives:



- Maintain or aid restoration of the riparian forest’s potential to provide large woody debris to streams in each Type 3 watershed. Proposed timber harvests should either prevent a decrease in large woody debris recruitment potential, or lead to an increase in recruitment potential over time.
- Maintain or aid restoration of the riparian forest’s potential to provide shade to streams in each Type 3 watershed. Proposed timber harvests should either prevent a decrease in shade potential, or lead to an increase in shade potential over time.

The model also determines how many acres of variable retention harvest it can schedule in each decade in each Type 3 watershed without causing a detectable increase in peak flow. Peak flow is prevented by maintaining a sufficient amount of hydrologically mature forest in each Type 3 watershed. A hydrologically mature forest has higher relative density,¹¹ meaning there is a denser forest canopy to intercept snowfall and often more vegetation to absorb or slow water. Much of the snow caught in the canopy melts and evaporates or sublimates and thus does not reach the stream (Grant and others 2008). Also, trees dissipate heat by long wave radiation, which can melt the snow pack under a forest canopy. Therefore, snow packs in hydrologically mature forests are not as deep. These forests contribute less to peak flow during storm events. By contrast, a hydrologically immature forest is young (less than 25 years old) and sparse (relative density less than 25). Peak flow and hydrologic maturity are discussed in more detail in “Riparian,” p. 3-50.

DNR analyzes the harvest schedule provided by the model to tally the total number of acres of variable retention harvests that are scheduled to occur within all of the interior-core buffers of Type 1 through Type 4 streams on stable ground within each Type 3 watershed in each decade. The amount is generally very small: on average, only two percent (by area) of all the interior-core buffers in any given Type 3 watershed will be harvested by variable retention harvest in a given decade. In the following discussion, DNR refers to these acres as “allowed acres of variable retention harvest.”

To provide operational flexibility, foresters are given two options on where to place the allowed acres of variable retention harvest. Foresters may choose either option (refer to Figure 2-2 on p. 2-20).

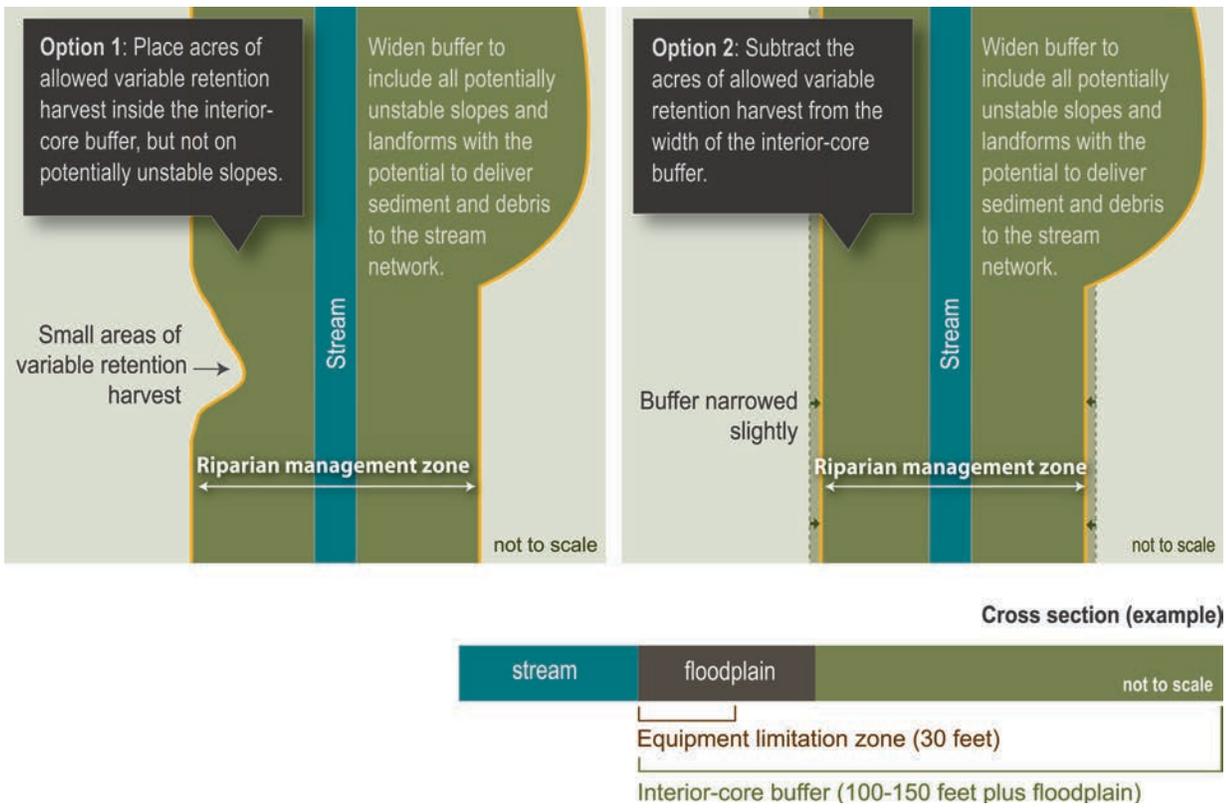
- Option 1, interior-core buffer with small areas of variable retention harvest:** Under this option, foresters can place allowed acres of variable retention harvest within the interior-core buffer, but not on potentially unstable slopes.
- Option 2, adjusted-width interior-core buffer:** Under this option, no variable retention harvest is allowed inside the interior-core buffer except for rights-of-way for roads or salvage in the case of a natural disturbance (refer to the draft procedure “Response to Natural Disturbances” in Appendix F). Instead, foresters subtract the acres of allowed variable retention harvest from the width of the interior-core buffer. On average, the interior-core buffer is narrowed by approximately 2 percent.

As mentioned under “Planning from a Landscape Perspective,” DNR will rerun the forest estate model periodically to reflect updated information. DNR will recalculate the acres of allowed variable retention harvest for future decades each time the model is rerun.

Exterior Buffers

Under both options of the Landscape Alternative, DNR will use a combination of remote reconnaissance, field assessments, and a windthrow probability model (Mitchell and Lanquaye-Opoku 2007) specifically designed and calibrated for use on the Olympic Peninsula to assess windthrow probability across state trust lands in the OESF. Exterior buffers will be applied to segments of interior-core buffers where there is a 5 percent

Figure 2-2. Options for Placement of Allowed Variable Retention Harvest on Type 1 through Type 4 Streams on Stable Ground



or greater probability of severe endemic windthrow, according to model results. DNR's preliminary analysis has shown that exterior buffers will be needed infrequently. Given a 5 percent probability of severe endemic windthrow, DNR predicts that only approximately 1 percent of the interior-core buffers for Type 1 through Type 4 streams across state trust lands in the OESF will require a wind buffer, according to model results. Refer to "Riparian," p. 3-87 for more information.

Where applied, the exterior buffer will extend approximately 80 feet (horizontal distance) from the outer edge of the interior-core buffer. An 80-foot exterior buffer is proposed based on the findings of Lanquaye (2003) that more than 75 percent of windthrow occurs within approximately the first 80 feet of a forest stand, measured from an exposed edge. An exterior buffer of 80 feet is expected to protect most of the interior-core buffer when applied. The wind model calibrated for the OESF (Mitchell and Lanquaye-Opoku 2007) also incorporates these findings.

Management activities in the exterior buffer are designed to produce and maintain forest stands that are wind-firm, robust, and structurally and compositionally diverse. The management activity most likely to occur is thinning. Figure 2-3 on p. 2-22 summarizes the on-the-ground differences in how the buffers are applied under each alternative.

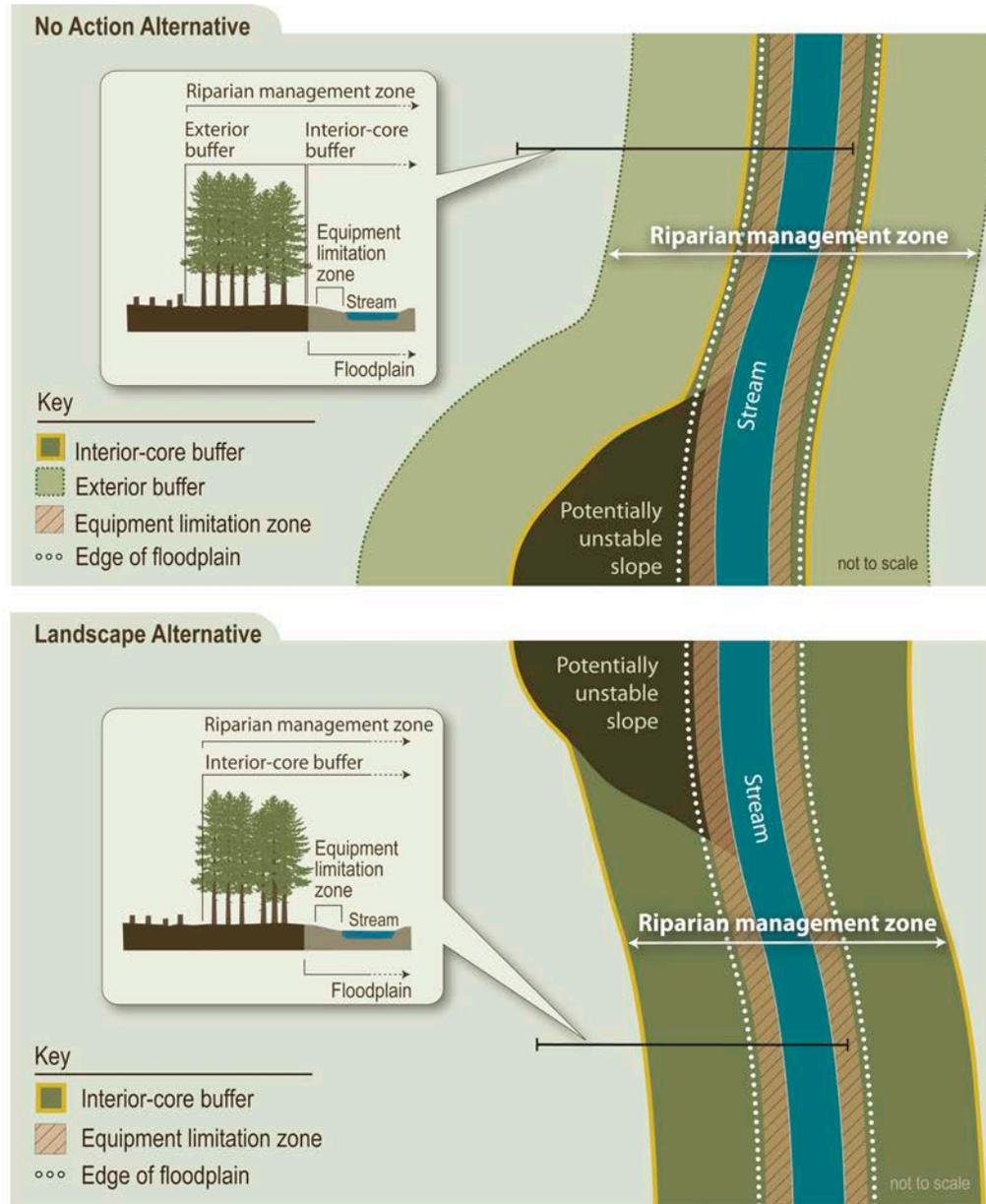
Implementation of the Northern Spotted Owl Habitat Conservation Strategy

Under either alternative, DNR will restore and maintain thresholds of northern spotted owl habitat on state trust lands in each of the 11 landscapes of the OESF. DNR will use the following techniques:

- Under the No Action alternative, DNR will continue to assess and track northern spotted owl habitat using habitat maps. To develop habitat maps, DNR queries its forest inventory database¹² to determine which forest stands on state trust lands in the OESF currently meet DNR's definitions of northern spotted owl habitat. DNR also uses aerial photographs and field surveys to identify any additional areas of habitat not identified using the forest inventory database. Habitat maps will be updated periodically during the 100-year analysis period.
- Under the Landscape Alternative, DNR will use the forest estate model to track the amount of habitat in each landscape and to project the amount of habitat that may develop in the future. Existing habitat maps were used as input into the model.

Figure 2-3. Conceptual Drawing Showing Differences Between Buffers as Applied Under the No Action and Landscape Alternatives

Example shown is a Type 3 stream. The Landscape Alternative is shown without an exterior buffer; DNR anticipates that exterior buffers will be applied infrequently under this alternative.



Comparison of Buffer Widths, Types 1 through 4 Streams on Stable Ground

	No Action Alternative	Landscape Alternative
Type 1 and 2	Interior-core: Floodplain plus potentially unstable slopes Exterior core: 150 feet	Interior-core: 150 feet plus floodplain and potentially unstable slopes Exterior: 80 feet (if needed)
Type 3	Interior-core: Floodplain plus potentially unstable slopes Exterior core: 150 feet	Interior-core: 100 feet plus floodplain and potentially unstable slopes Exterior: 80 feet (if needed)
Type 4	Interior-core: Floodplain plus potentially unstable slopes Exterior core: 50 feet	Interior-core: 100 feet plus floodplain and potentially unstable slopes Exterior: 80 feet (if needed)

2006 SETTLEMENT AGREEMENT

The 2006 Settlement Agreement (PR 14-001-030)¹³ limits the amount of harvest that can occur in forest stands that are 50 years old and older (acreage limits are listed in PR 14-004-120; refer to Appendix F).

Under the No Action Alternative, the restriction on harvesting forest stands 50 years old and older will continue until the 2006 Settlement Agreement expires; expiration will occur when DNR adopts a new sustainable harvest level that extends beyond 2014 (but no earlier than June 30, 2014).

Under the Landscape Alternative, the restriction on harvesting stands 50 years old and older will expire when DNR adopts the final forest land plan for the OESF. Stands that are more than 50 years old will be available for harvest unless those stands are identified as Old Forest Habitat, or are deferred from harvest to meet other objectives.

Response to Natural Disturbances

DNR's policy for catastrophic loss prevention states that DNR will, when in the best interests of the trust beneficiaries, salvage forest stands that have been materially damaged by fire, wind, insects, or disease (DNR 2006, p. 32). Under both alternatives, until the 2006 Settlement Agreement expires, DNR will continue to follow its current procedure for salvage of down wood following natural disturbances ("Interim Direction for Addressing Blowdown (windthrow) in Northern Spotted Owl Habitat;" refer to Appendix F). The current procedure provides detailed instructions for when and how wood may be salvaged without impacting habitat for northern spotted owls.

Under the No Action Alternative, after the 2006 Settlement Agreement expires, DNR will revert to its process of managing natural disturbances on a case-by-case basis, which includes consultation with the Federal Services as needed.

Under the Landscape Alternative, once the 2006 Settlement Agreement expires, DNR will follow a new procedure for salvage of down wood (called "Response to Natural Disturbances," refer to Appendix F). The new procedure considers the scale, severity, and spatial configuration of the event and the conservation objectives for the disturbed area, and provides guidelines for responding on a case-by-case basis.

Differences Between the Alternatives: A Summary

Table 2-2 summarizes the major differences between the alternatives.

Table 2-2. Differences Between the Alternatives

Management topic	No Action Alternative	Landscape Alternative
Implementing Integrated Management	Design of one timber sale, one watershed at a time using maps, databases, and other existing tools.	Planning from a landscape perspective: design of timber sales across state trust lands in the OESF using the outputs of a forest estate model.
Research and monitoring	Informal research and monitoring program focused on research priorities in the 1997 <i>Habitat Conservation Plan</i> .	Formal, structured research and monitoring program focused on research priorities in the 1997 <i>Habitat Conservation Plan</i> and uncertainties identified in this forest land planning process.
Adaptive management	Ongoing modification of management practices as needed.	Formal, structured process with clearly defined steps.
Information management	Focused on day-to-day operations.	Occurs in the context of implementing and monitoring the forest land plan.
Riparian Conservation Strategy	Riparian management zones and watershed assessments conducted at time of each timber sale. Assessments conducted using twelve-step watershed assessment process. No variable retention harvest conducted in riparian management zone. DNR anticipates one thinning over the 100-year analysis period.	Riparian management zones designed for streams across state trust lands in the OESF through the “planning from a landscape perspective” process. Watershed assessments conducted using a forest estate model. In riparian management zone, thinning and limited amount of variable retention harvest may occur.
Northern Spotted Owls Conservation Strategy	Restriction on harvest of forest stands 50 years old and older remains until 2006 Settlement Agreement expires (when DNR adopts new sustainable harvest level extending beyond 2014, but no earlier than June 30, 2014).	Restriction on harvest of forest stands 50 years old and older remains until DNR adopts the final forest land plan for the OESF.
Response to Natural Disturbances	Follow existing procedure until 2006 Settlement Agreement expires, then manage natural disturbances case-by-case.	Follow existing procedure until 2006 Settlement Agreement expires, then follow new procedure (refer to Appendix F).

Alternatives and Options Considered but Eliminated

As stated previously, DNR is proposing one action alternative, the Landscape Alternative. DNR considered numerous other action alternatives and options but eliminated them from detailed study for a variety of reasons. Following, DNR explains why they were eliminated.

Biodiversity Pathways

During the scoping process for the 2010 DEIS, Conservation Northwest, the National Audubon Society, the Olympic Forest Coalition, and the Washington Environmental Council (collectively referred to as Conservation Northwest and others) proposed an alternative based on “Biodiversity Pathways,” a concept Conservation Northwest and others discussed with DNR. Carey and others (1996) coined the phrase “biodiversity pathways” to mean the management of forest stands and forested landscapes to conserve biodiversity and generate revenue through the application of silviculture that accelerates the development of structurally complex stands. The alternative proposed by Conservation Northwest and others calls for DNR to practice biodiversity pathway silviculture wherever possible.

In 2004, DNR incorporated biodiversity pathways techniques into the preferred alternative for the 2004–2014 sustainable harvest calculation EIS. Called “Innovative Silvicultural Management,” this alternative consisted of existing DNR silvicultural practices, more intensive silviculture, and the following biodiversity pathways techniques: retaining biological legacies at harvest; underplanting widely spaced, site-appropriate coniferous species to supplement natural regeneration of tree and shrub species; thinning to variable densities to encourage development of an understory; and improving habitat by creating snags and felling trees to create structure (DNR 2004). It also included the option to disturb fewer forest ecosystem processes by minimizing site preparation.

DNR also wrote a draft silvicultural policy based on the preferred alternative: “General Silvicultural Strategy Applied to Timber Resources Base Available for Sustainable Harvest in Western Washington.” This policy stated “the department will use intensive and innovative silviculture to guide the desired progression of stand development to simultaneously produce trust revenue and create structural complexity” (DNR 2004). The policy described biodiversity pathways as a type of innovative silviculture that could be used to “create, develop, enhance, or maintain forest biodiversity and health” (DNR 2004).

DNR selected the preferred alternative in 2004 and, in 2006, finalized and incorporated the draft general silvicultural strategy into the 2006 *Policy for Sustainable Forests* (DNR 2006, p. 46). In this manner, innovative silviculture, which includes biodiversity pathway techniques, became part of DNR’s policy for creating and maintaining structural diversity in all of its habitat conservation planning units, including the OESF.

Since this alternative was adopted by the Board,¹⁴ DNR’s current policies and procedures incorporate the biodiversity pathways concepts into its silvicultural treatments. Because the final forest land plan for the OESF is required to be consistent with existing policies,

the silvicultural strategies suggested by Conservation Northwest and others have already been included in both the No Action Alternative and Landscape Alternative. Since the strategies are already incorporated into both alternatives presented in this RDEIS, it is not necessary to analyze them as a separate alternative.

Fixed Width Riparian Buffers

During the scoping process for the 2010 DEIS, Conservation Northwest and others also proposed an alternative under which fixed-width riparian forest buffers and wind buffers would be applied to all Type 1 through Type 4 streams; no watershed assessment would be conducted in conjunction with buffer design. These buffers would be equivalent in width to those proposed in the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* (riparian forest buffers listed in Table IV.5, p. IV 58, and wind buffers listed in Table IV.8, p. IV.117). Harvest activities within riparian buffers would be restricted to thinning.

This prescriptive approach (setting specific buffer widths based on stream type without a watershed assessment process) provides little opportunity for learning, which is a key attribute of integrated management. Also, the prescriptive approach was considered and analyzed in the *Final EIS for the Habitat Conservation Plan* (DNR 1996) but was not selected by the Board. Since this alternative was considered but not selected in an earlier phase of planning, and was not adopted as policy, this alternative is not analyzed in this RDEIS.

One-to-One

DNR considered a modification to the Landscape Alternative which would require equal acreages of variable retention harvest and thinning into the future across all state trust lands in the OESF. This modification, called “one-to-one” (1 acre of thinning to 1 acre of variable retention harvest), was based on a commitment in the 2006 Settlement Agreement. DNR used the forest estate model to examine this option and determined that one-to-one did not demonstrate an improvement or acceleration in meeting the objectives of the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*. In addition, DNR found that this option would result in a considerable reduction in revenues because the costs associated with thinning were high and the price of the merchantable timber was low. DNR does not believe this option meets the purpose, need, and objectives for this proposal, which includes meeting 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* objectives and generating a sustainable flow of revenue for the trusts (refer to Chapter 1). Therefore, this modification is not analyzed in this RDEIS.

No Management

DNR used the forest estate model to examine a no-management alternative that deferred all state trust lands in the OESF from timber harvesting. According to model results, leaving the forest to grow on its own with no intervention did not demonstrate an improvement or acceleration in meeting 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* objectives and therefore was not considered reasonable. Many acres of state trust lands in the OESF are currently in the Competitive Exclusion stand development stage (refer to Text Box 3-2, p. 3-26 for a description of stand development stages); without intervention, these stands may remain in this stage for decades. In addition, the no-management option does not

produce revenues for trust beneficiaries and therefore would violate DNR’s trust mandate. DNR does not believe this option meets the purpose, need, and objectives for this proposal, which includes meeting 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* objectives and generating a sustainable flow of revenue for the trusts. Therefore, this alternative is not analyzed in this RDEIS.

Northern Spotted Owl Habitat Definition

DNR considered an option that would change northern spotted owl habitat definitions for state trust lands in the OESF, which would require an amendment to the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*. However, DNR does not have sufficient scientific information at this time to identify what, if any, change in definition should occur. A change to the definition of northern spotted owl habitat was not analyzed in this RDEIS; however, the RDEIS includes an assessment of the potential environmental impacts of the alternatives on northern spotted owls.

Non-Integrated Approach

In contrast to DNR’s current approach of integrating revenue production and ecological values across state trust lands in the OESF, this alternative would divide state trust lands in the OESF into large areas dedicated to either revenue production or ecological values. This approach, referred to as the “zoned” approach, was examined as an alternative in the 1996 EIS for the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* but was not selected. Since this alternative was considered but not selected by the Board in an earlier phase of planning and was not adopted as policy, it is not analyzed in this RDEIS. However, the Board may reconsider this alternative in the future.

Other Elements of the Environment Considered but Not Analyzed

During its public outreach process prior to the development of this RDEIS, DNR received comments on recreation, special forest products, visual impacts, land transactions, and cultural resources. However, DNR determined that the environmental impacts associated with these topics were not significant. Therefore, these elements are not analyzed in this RDEIS. Following is a brief discussion of these elements.

Recreation

Unlike other habitat conservation planning units, the OESF is located far from large population centers. Also, population density in the surrounding communities is low (15 to 40 people per square mile).¹⁵ In addition, there are few developed recreational facilities on state trust lands in the OESF. Recreational use is therefore minimal and dispersed. Because of the lack of comments related to recreation, and because both alternatives implement and do not change existing policies regarding recreation, DNR concluded that neither alternative will affect recreation and public use significantly. Therefore, this topic is not analyzed in this RDEIS.

Special Forest Products

DNR’s Olympic Region offers and manages leases for special forest products such as salal, evergreen huckleberry, sword fern, and moss. Permits are mainly issued to local harvesters, but a few large contracts in specific areas are issued to commercial harvesters. Because these special forest products are abundant and widely available throughout state trust lands in the OESF, DNR’s proposed alternatives are unlikely to result in probable significant adverse impacts to these products. Therefore, special forest products are not analyzed in this RDEIS.

Visual Impacts

In accordance with the 2006 *Policy for Sustainable Forests*, visual impacts are assessed on a site-specific basis when a timber harvest is designed. On-site mitigation, if needed, is developed at that time. Scoping comments did not suggest that visual impacts resulting from harvesting activities would be significant. Furthermore, mitigation for visual impacts is considered and incorporated at the site-specific stage. Both alternatives implement DNR’s existing policies on visual impacts. Therefore, visual impacts are not analyzed in this RDEIS.

Land Transactions

The federal Enabling Act of 1889 places restrictions on the disposal and leasing of the granted lands, the most prominent being disposition at public sale for not less than full market value. The state constitution also requires full compensation for the trusts when state trust lands are sold, transferred, or otherwise disposed (DNR 2006).

Financial diversification of trust lands is guided by DNR’s 1998 Asset Stewardship Plan. Since these lands are managed for the trusts in perpetuity, the long-term goal is to maintain approximately the same value of the land in order to keep each trust “whole.” DNR selectively repositions state trust lands through four different processes: land exchanges, public auctions, direct sales to public agencies, and replacement purchases.

DNR and Green Crow Corporation recently finalized the Foothills Land Exchange. A portion of this land exchange is within the OESF. In this exchange, isolated parcels of state trust lands in the Sekiu and Dickodochtedar landscapes were traded for parcels of land owned by the Green Crow Corporation in the Reade Hill and Kalaloch landscapes. This transfer consolidated state trust lands into blocks that are easier to manage for revenue production and ecosystem values. The Foothills Land Exchange was completed during the final formatting stage of the RDEIS and could not be included in this analysis. However, preliminary review of the land exchange maps led DNR to conclude that the effect of the land transfer on the analysis results would be negligible.

At this time, it is not possible to determine what, if any, future land transactions will occur on state trust lands in the OESF. In addition, similar to the preceding elements, existing policy will not be modified through either alternative. Therefore, land transactions are not analyzed in this RDEIS.

Cultural Resources

The forest practices rules¹⁶ (Title 222 WAC) define cultural resources as “archaeological and historical sites and artifacts and traditional religious, ceremonial, and social uses and activities of affected...tribes.” According to state and federal laws, cultural resources can include the built environment (buildings and infrastructure), places of historical significance (such as where a treaty was signed), artifacts and features providing evidence of human activity, traditional cultural places (such as a peak named in mythology), and historical objects, such as a ship.

The earliest arrival of humans in North America remains a source of academic debate, but people may have colonized the Americas prior to the end of the last glacial episode (Dillehay 2009). Because of changes in the relative sea level, major sites from this era are located offshore, although sites related to hunting, the extraction of stone and other resources, temporary camps, and riverine sites still exist in the OESF.

There are 162 recorded archaeological and historical sites in the OESF. They include four barns listed on the state Heritage Barn Register, seven sites listed on the Washington Heritage Register, and 16 sites listed on both the state and national registers (Kirk and Daugherty 2007). Most of the sites have been inventoried, but their significance and eligibility for national and state registers have not been evaluated.

DNR recognizes the significance of cultural resources, current cultural uses, and historic and archaeological sites and understands that cultural resources cannot be replaced. DNR also acknowledges the importance of government-to-government communications and collaboration with the tribes, as discussed in the Commissioner’s Order on Tribal Relations (DNR 2010).

DNR’s existing procedure for identifying historic sites (PR 14-004-150; refer to Appendix F) discusses the steps required to minimize or eliminate impacts to cultural resources to a non-significant level before an activity can take place on the ground; this procedure will not be changed by this proposal. Because DNR does not anticipate that cultural resources will be significantly impacted by either alternative, DNR did not analyze cultural resources in this RDEIS.

Endnotes

1. Site-specific evaluations allow DNR to reconsider all information, make any relevant changes based on localized conditions, and consider mitigation, if appropriate.
2. A precommercial thinning is done to concentrate growth on the more desirable trees. This type of thinning does not generate revenue; trees that are thinned are neither removed from the site nor sold.
3. Operations that have been determined to have no direct potential for damaging a public resource (WAC 222-16-050).
4. Mature, structurally complex stands of 5 acres and larger that originated naturally before the year 1850.
5. DNR’s forest estate model was built using an established, industry-standard software platform: the Remsoft Spatial Planning System (Spatial Woodstock), a commercial forest estate model development platform by Remsoft Inc. Canada.



6. Adaptive management is referred to in the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* as “Systematic Application of Knowledge Gained” (DNR 1997 p. IV.84).
7. A landscape is an administrative designation; refer to the introduction to Chapter 3 for more information.
8. Demographic support refers to the contribution of individual territorial spotted owls or clusters of spotted owl sites to the stability and viability of the entire population (Hanson and others 1993). Maintenance of species distribution refers to supporting the continued presence of the northern spotted owl populations in as much of its historic range as possible (Thomas and others 1990; USFWS 1992). Dispersal refers to the movement of juvenile, sub-adult, and adult animals (northern spotted owls) from one sub-population to another. For juvenile northern spotted owls, dispersal is the process of leaving the natal (birth) territory to establish a new territory (Forsman and others 2002; Miller and others 1997; Thomas and others 1990).
9. The Draft EIS for the *Habitat Conservation Plan* (DNR 1996) evaluated individual landscapes to ensure that there was an adequate distribution of owl habitat across the OESF. At the time the *Habitat Conservation Plan* was developed, the best available science concluded that 30 to 50 percent habitat at spatial scales from home range to landscapes could support reproductive northern spotted owl pairs (Forsman and Meslow 1985; Bart and Forsman 1992; Carey and others 1992; Lehmkuhl and Raphael 1993; Holthausen and others 1995; Bart 1995). The *Habitat Conservation Plan* selected a minimum of at least 40 percent Young Forest Habitat and better (DNR 1997). Bart and Forsman (1992) hypothesized a threshold amount of 20 percent Old Forest Habitat was adequate, based on observations of significantly greater occupancy and productivity by northern spotted owls than areas with less.
10. DNR uses a numerical system (one through five) to categorize streams based on physical characteristics such as stream width, steepness, and whether or not fish are present. Type 1 streams are the largest; Type 5 streams are the smallest. Type 9 streams are “unclassified” and refer to streams that are currently mapped, but lack sufficient data to determine the correct water type. Only Type 1, 2 and 3 streams are considered fish-bearing. DNR and the Federal Services have agreed that the Washington Forest Practices Board Emergency Rules (stream typing), November 1996 (WAC 222-16-031 [water typing interim]) meet the intent of DNR’s 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*. A comparison of DNR’s water typing system is provided in the rules (WAC 222-16-031).
11. Refer to “Forest Conditions and Management” for a definition of this term.
12. The forest inventory database includes information about forest stands including tree height, diameter, species, and spacing as well as attributes such as canopy layers, down wood, or snags.
13. Washington Environmental Council *et al.* v. Sutherland *et al.* Settlement Agreement (King County Superior Court No.04-2-26461-8SEA, dismissed April 7, 2006).
14. Board of Natural Resources Resolution 1110.
15. <http://www.ofm.wa.gov/pop/popden/default.asp>
16. The forest practice rules were written to implement the Forest Practices Act and have been amended several times since they were adopted in 1974.



Chapter 3

Environmental Analysis

■ In This Chapter

- Affected environment
- Analysis approach
- Harvest schedule analyzed
- Forest conditions and management
- Riparian
- Soils
- Water quality
- Fish
- Wildlife
- Northern spotted owls
- Climate change

Environmental Analysis



This chapter contains information about the affected environment, the environmental analysis approach, the harvest schedule analyzed, and the potential environmental impacts of the alternatives being considered. “Forest Conditions and Management” covers the forest as a whole. Individual topics such as “Water Quality” and “Northern Spotted Owls” are covered in separate sections.

Affected Environment

Physical Attributes and Vegetation Zones

The OESF is a primarily forested area on the Olympic Peninsula ranging in elevation from 0 to 7,952 feet. Vegetation zones¹ in the OESF are shown on Map 3-1. There are three major vegetation zones on state trust lands in the OESF: western hemlock (43 percent of state trust lands), Sitka spruce (33 percent of state trust lands), and Pacific silver fir (24 percent of state trust lands).

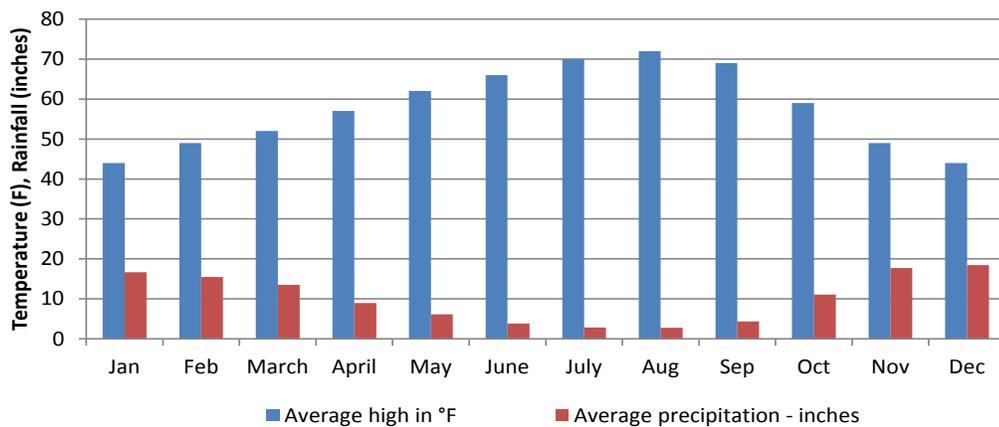
Climate

Seasonal rainfall of between 80 to 180 inches per year is a notable climatic feature of the OESF. The climate is maritime (strongly influenced by the Pacific Ocean) with relatively dry summers and significant precipitation during the winter. Most precipitation falls as rain (refer to Chart 3-1).

Map 3-1. Vegetation Zones in the OESF



Chart 3-1. Average Monthly Temperature and Rainfall for Forks, Washington



Fire

Fire occurrence on the Olympic Peninsula is closely tied to climate and climatic history. Some periods have had many stand-replacing fires, others almost none, and some may have had high fire frequency but low fire intensity.²

Past fire patterns are correlated with vegetation zones. An analysis of reconstructed fire patterns on the Olympic Peninsula shows that fewer acres burned within the Sitka spruce, silver fir, and mountain hemlock zones than in the western hemlock or subalpine fir zones. During the last 340 years, only 30 percent of the Pacific silver fir or mountain hemlock zones burned, while 128 percent of the western hemlock zone burned (some areas more than once) (Henderson and others 1989). The fire return interval (time between fires) for the Sitka spruce zone was 900 years; mountain hemlock, 844 years; Pacific silver fir, 629 years; western hemlock, 234 years; and subalpine fir, 208 years (Henderson and others 1989).

Wind

Wind is the most prevalent natural disturbance regime in coastal Sitka spruce forests and in higher Pacific silver fir and alpine forests, where moist conditions generally limit fire spread (Agee 1993). In the last century, hurricane-force winds have hit the coast every 20 years on average. The historical record shows 14 storms of hurricane-force winds on the coast in the past 200 years; two storms had winds in excess of 150 miles per hour (Henderson and others 1989, Mass 2008). Selected examples: the hurricane-force winds of the Great Olympic Blowdown on January 29, 1921 (the “21 Blow”) felled an estimated 20 percent of the timber along the entire coastline of the Olympic Peninsula—eight times more timber than was felled by the 1980 eruption of Mount St. Helens (Mass 2005). The Columbus Day Storm (October 12, 1962) was one of the most damaging to hit the Pacific Northwest. Hurricane-force winds along the coast blew down an estimated 15 billion board feet of timber in Washington and Oregon (Mass 2005). And the Inauguration Day windstorm of January 20, 1993 brought winds over 80 miles per hour to the Washington coast and winds over 100 miles per hour to exposed sites in the coastal mountains and the Cascades (Mass 2005).

Rivers and Streams

Major river systems that run through the OESF include the Queets, Clearwater, Hoh, Bogachiel, Calawah, Sol Duc, Quillayute, Dickey, Ozette, Sekiu, Hoko, Clallam, and Pysht rivers (refer to Map 3-2). Headwaters for the Queets and Hoh rivers are on Mount Olympus in Olympic National Park. A number of smaller coastal rivers, containing important salmon habitat, enter the Pacific Ocean along the west and north coasts of the OESF. These rivers include the Kalaloch, Cedar, Mosquito, Goodman, Sooes, and Deep Creek.

According to DNR’s GIS database, there are 10,730 miles of streams in the OESF, 2,785 miles of which are located on state trust lands (Table 3-1). Steep, erodible terrain and heavy annual precipitation promote an abundance of small streams (Type 4 and Type 5 streams).³ Stream density (reported as miles of stream per square mile of land area) is particularly high in U-shaped glacial valleys such as the Hoh, Bogachiel, and Sol Duc drainages.

Map 3-2. Major River Systems in the OESF



Table 3-1. Stream Length (Miles) by Ownership in the OESF

Water type	Stream miles						Total
	DNR	Other state	Federal	Municipal	Tribal	Private ^a	
1	138	7	192	0	29	347	714
2	50	1	47	0	61	118	277
3	450	1	104	1	89	726	1,370
4	389	0	91	1	109	521	1,111
5 ³	1,712	3	2,060	1	486	1,812	6,073
9	46	0	895	0	121	123	1,185
TOTAL	2,785	12	3,388	2	895	3,648	10,730

^aIncludes industrial forestland, agricultural lands, and residential, industrial, and commercial lands.

Wetlands

In Western Washington, the combination of high rainfall and soil layers that restrict water movement results in wetlands. Wetlands are found in the coastal lowlands and valley bottoms of the major river systems in the OESF, including the lower Queets, Clearwater, Kalaloch, Hoh, Mosquito, Goodman, Bogachiel, Quillayute, Dickey, and Ozette rivers and their tributaries. Bogs, a special type of wetland that accumulates peat, are generally rare across Washington but are found in the OESF because of its geological and glacial history. Table 3-2 shows the estimated extent of wetlands in each watershed administrative unit in the OESF that has greater than 20 percent state trust lands (refer to “Administrative Designations” in this section for a description of watershed administrative units).

Table 3-2. Estimated Extent of Wetlands in Each OESF Watershed Administrative Unit

Watershed administrative unit	Acres	Percent of state trust lands as wetlands
Bogachiel	112	1.0%
Cedar	66	1.5%
Clallam River	217	2.1%
East Fork Dickey	318	2.8%
Goodman Mosquito	141	1.1%
Hoko	94	0.8%
Kalaloch Ridge	12	0.2%
Lower Clearwater	179	0.9%
Lower Dickey	173	2.2%
Lower Hoh River	383	5.0%
Lower Queets River	461	2.9%
Middle Hoh	596	1.5%
Quillayute River	132	1.8%
Sol Duc Lowlands	220	4.8%
Sol Duc Valley	262	1.8%
Upper Clearwater	226	0.4%
TOTAL	3,615	<1%

Administrative Designations

Deferrals and Operable Areas

As discussed under “DNR’s Management Approach: Integrated Management” in Chapter 2, deferrals are areas that are not currently available for timber harvest per current policy or other reasons. Deferrals account for 40 percent, or 107,320 acres, of state trust lands in the OESF. An additional 3,512 acres in the OESF are designated permanently as natural area preserves and natural resources conservation areas, which are not considered state trust lands. DNR included these areas in totals used throughout this RDEIS because they contribute toward the objectives of DNR’s 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* conservation strategies. Together, deferrals, natural area preserves, and natural resource conservation areas account for 43 percent of DNR-managed land in the OESF. For the remainder of this document, all of these areas will be referred to as deferrals or deferred

areas. The remaining 57 percent (146,734 acres) is considered operable, or available for harvest, according to current policies (including conservation strategies) and laws. Table 3-3 shows the number of acres of deferrals and operable areas in each landscape in the OESF (landscapes will be described later in this section). Totals in Table 3-3 exclude acres of non-forested areas such as administrative sites, roads, and water bodies.

Table 3-3. Long-Term Deferrals and Operable Acres of DNR-Managed Land in the OESF, by Landscape

Landscape	Deferred	Operable	TOTAL
Clallam	3,684 (21%)	13,592 (79%)	17,276
Clearwater	32,179 (58%)	23,024 (42%)	55,203
Coppermine	9,000 (47%)	10,246 (53%)	19,246
Dickodohtedar	8,294 (30%)	19,753 (70%)	28,047
Goodman	9,763 (41%)	14,036 (59%)	23,799
Kalaloch	7,973 (44%)	10,149 (56%)	18,122
Queets	9,245 (44%)	11,562 (56%)	20,807
Reade Hill	4,396 (52%)	4,083 (48%)	8,479
Sekiu	1,804 (18%)	8,210 (82%)	10,014
Sol Duc	5,781 (30%)	13,365 (70%)	19,146
Willy Huel	18,714 (50%)	18,714 (50%)	37,428
All landscapes	110,832 (43%)	146,734 (57%)	257,566

Spatial Scales Used in the OESF

DNR uses three different spatial scales to plan and manage state trust lands in the OESF. In descending order of size, these scales are landscapes, watershed administrative units, and Type 3 watersheds.⁴ Each scale is defined primarily along hydrologic boundaries. The scales are illustrated in Figure 3-1.

Figure 3-1. Spatial Scales Used to Plan and Manage State Trust Lands in the OESF



LANDSCAPE

To assist in planning and managing state trust lands in the OESF, DNR divided the OESF into 11 administrative areas called landscapes. There are 11 landscapes in the OESF: Clallam, Clearwater, Coppermine, Dickodochtedar, Goodman, Kalaloch, Queets, Reade Hill, Sekiu, Sol Duc, and Willy Huel (refer to Map 3-3). Table 3-4 shows the total number of acres of state trust lands in each landscape. Totals in Table 3-4 exclude acres of non-forested areas such as administrative sites, roads, and water bodies.

Map 3-3. Landscapes in the OESF



Table 3-4. Landscapes in the OESF

Landscapes	Acres of state trust lands	Landscapes	Acres of state trust lands
Clallam	17,276	Queets	20,807
Clearwater	55,203	Reade Hill	8,479
Coppermine	19,246	Sekiu	10,014
Dickodochtedar	28,047	Sol Duc	19,146
Goodman	23,799	Willy Huel	37,428
Kalaloch	18,122		
TOTAL (All Landscapes)			257,566

WATERSHED ADMINISTRATIVE UNIT

As established by WAC 222-22-020, Washington is divided into watershed administrative units. The boundaries of these units are defined based on hydrology and geomorphology by DNR in cooperation with Ecology, Washington Department of Fish and Wildlife (WDFW), affected tribes, local governments, forest landowners, and the public. The boundaries are mainly along drainage divides (ridges), with some along rivers and other DNR management boundaries.

There are 31 watershed administrative units in the OESF. Only watershed administrative units containing at least 20 percent state trust lands by area (refer to Table 3-5) were selected for analysis in this RDEIS. Twenty percent is the minimum ownership threshold at which DNR believes its management practices influence the environmental conditions of a watershed.⁵ Of the 31 watershed administrative units, 16 exceed this threshold. Collectively, these 16 watershed administrative units represent approximately 90 percent, or 232,038 acres, of state trust lands in the OESF. The watershed administrative unit scale has been used in other DNR documents and deemed appropriate for an environmental analysis (DNR 2004, 2010). Totals in Table 3-5 exclude acres of non-forested areas such as administrative sites, roads, and water bodies. Watershed administrative units are shown on Map 3-4.

Table 3-5. Watershed Administrative Units with Greater Than 20 Percent State Trust Lands by Area

Watershed administrative unit	Acres of state trust lands	Watershed administrative unit	Acres of state trust lands
Bogachiel	11,267	Lower Dickey	7,377
Cedar	4,208	Lower Hoh River	7,120
Clallam River	10,161	Lower Queets River	14,961
East Fork Dickey	10,975	Middle Hoh	37,289
Goodman Mosquito	13,449	Quillayute River	6,187
Hoko	10,636	Sol Duc Lowlands	4,448
Kalaloch Ridge	5,753	Sol Duc Valley	13,481
Lower Clearwater	19,815	Upper Clearwater	54,911
TOTAL (All watershed administrative units)			232,038

Map 3-4. Watershed Administrative Units in the OESF



TYPE 3 WATERSHED

Watershed administrative units are divided into smaller units, Type 3 watersheds (refer to Map 3-5). A Type 3 watershed is a watershed that drains a Type 3 stream.

There are 594 Type 3 watersheds in the OESF; of those, 493 contain greater than 20 percent state trust lands by area. Table 3-6 shows the Type 3 watersheds located within the 16 watershed administrative units described in the previous section. The riparian analysis (p. 3-45) examines potential environmental impacts at the Type 3 watershed scale.⁶ Totals in Table 3-6 exclude acres of non-forested areas such as administrative sites, roads, and water bodies.

Map 3-5. Type 3 Watersheds in the OESF



Table 3-6. Number of Type 3 Watersheds in Selected OESF Watershed Administrative Units with Greater Than 20 Percent State Trust Lands by Area^a

Watershed administrative unit	Total number of Type 3 watersheds	Type 3 watersheds with greater than 20 percent state trust lands
Bogachiel	32	19
Cedar	11	9
Clallam River	32	22
East Fork Dickey	24	18
Goodman Mosquito	39	25

Table 3-6, Continued. Number of Type 3 Watersheds in Selected OESF Watershed Administrative Units with Greater Than 20 Percent State Trust Lands by Area^a

Watershed administrative unit	Total number of Type 3 watersheds	Type 3 watersheds with greater than 20 percent state trust lands
Hoko	39	16
Kalaloch Ridge	15	12
Lower Clearwater	50	32
Lower Dickey	35	21
Lower Hoh River	30	15
Lower Queets River	26	12
Middle Hoh	75	66
Quillayute River	14	8
Sol Duc Lowlands	18	10
Sol Duc Valley	29	20
Upper Clearwater	75	75

^aData source: 2010 Large Data Overlay; includes slivers of Type 3 watersheds that are not included in the State of the Forest files.

Analysis Approach

This RDEIS is not meant to be a site-specific analysis of the potential environmental impacts of specific management activities such as individual timber sales or the construction of specific sections of roads. As explained in Chapter 1, this RDEIS is an analysis of a non-project action (development and implementation of a forest land plan). Non-project actions include the adoption of plans, policies, programs, or regulations that contain standards controlling the use of the environment, or that regulate or guide future on-the-ground actions. Future management actions depend, in part, on the decisions made during this planning process, but no specific on-the-ground activities are designed as part of this process. As described in Chapter 1, the site-specific impacts of proposed, specific management activities are analyzed at the time they are proposed.

What Topic Areas Does This Analysis Include?

Forest conditions as a whole are analyzed in “Forest Conditions and Management,” p. 3-21. In this RDEIS, DNR also provides detailed analysis for the following topics: soils, riparian, water quality, fish, wildlife, northern spotted owls, and climate change.

How Is Each Topic Analyzed?

All analysis in this RDEIS has been performed using the best available scientific information and techniques.⁷ To analyze each topic, DNR uses criteria and indicators. Criteria are broad concepts, such as forest health or functioning riparian habitat. Indicators are the specific, quantitative means by which the criteria are measured. For example, the indicator

stand density (crowding of forest stands) is used to measure the criterion forest health, and the indicator stream shade is used to measure the criterion functioning riparian habitat. Each criterion may have one or more indicators. This approach is based on the Montréal Process, which was established to advance the development of internationally agreed-upon criteria and indicators for the conservation and sustainable management of temperate and boreal forests (Montréal Process 1995).

DNR used its expertise, existing scientific information, and current data to select the criteria and indicators that would best describe the potential environmental impacts of the two alternatives. Each topic area (such as “Northern Spotted Owls,” “Riparian,” and “Water Quality”) has its own set of criteria and indicators. The criteria and indicators used to address the forest as a whole are described in “Forest Conditions and Management” later in this chapter.

Overlapping Indicators

Forests are complex, interrelated natural systems. Few indicators will apply to only one topic in this RDEIS; many will overlap. For example, the amount of stream shade provided by the riparian forest affects both water quality and fish.

DNR analyzes each overlapping indicator in the section to which it most logically applies. Stream shade, for example, is analyzed in “Riparian.” Subsequent sections which use these indicators, such as “Water Quality,” include a brief summary of the indicator and additional information about that indicator specific to the topic being discussed.

Additional indicators could have been used to evaluate the criteria. However, DNR used its expertise to determine which indicators were best to use with the scientific data that is currently available from Ecology, USFS, DNR, and other sources. DNR believes that the selected indicators are sufficient to understand how the criteria are affected.

How Are the Indicators Analyzed?

DNR’S FOREST ESTATE MODEL

This environmental analysis is based primarily on the outputs of the forest estate model (plus consideration of mitigation through current management practices, as will be described later in this section). To deepen its understanding of the potential environmental impacts affecting particular topic areas, DNR also developed computer models for northern spotted owl territories and habitat, windthrow, and each riparian indicator. Each model was developed using data from the forest estate model and other data and information. For more information on northern spotted owl territory and habitat models, refer to Appendix I, and for more information on riparian and windthrow models, refer to Appendix G.

In Chapter 2, DNR explained that the forest estate model will be used to implement the Landscape Alternative *only*; the model will *not* be used to implement the No Action Alternative. However, in order to assess the potential environmental impacts of the two alternatives for this RDEIS, **it was necessary to run the forest estate model for both alternatives.**

For each alternative, the model determines the optimal solution of when, where, and by what harvest method to harvest forest stands to meet multiple management objectives. This solution is expressed as a harvest schedule. The harvest schedule projects the types, locations, and timings of harvests across state trust lands in the OESF over the 100-year analysis period (reported in decade intervals). For this RDEIS, with the exception of road-related indicators, **DNR analyzes, for each alternative, the potential environmental impacts of implementing the harvest schedule across state trust lands in the OESF. DNR analyzes harvests exactly as modeled, with no modifications.**

The model also provides a state of the forest file, which is a forecast of forest conditions that are projected to occur as a result of implementing the harvest schedule under each alternative. For some indicators, DNR uses the state of the forest file as well as the territory, habitat, windthrow, and riparian indicator models to identify trends of change in forest ecosystems—for example, an increase or decrease in the risk to forest health posed by overcrowded forest stands. DNR uses these trends to identify potential environmental impacts.

Using the forest estate model for an environmental analysis has certain advantages. For example, the model enables DNR to forecast future forest conditions that may result from each alternative over a long period to a level of detail not possible by other means. This forecast enables DNR to perform an objective, quantitative, repeatable analysis of the potential environmental impacts of the alternatives.

However, there are caveats. Even the best model can only approximate future conditions, as natural systems are highly complex with numerous interrelated factors. In addition, because of small differences between modeled and actual conditions, harvests may not be implemented exactly as modeled. Despite these caveats, DNR believes that its model is more than sufficient to identify potential environmental impacts at the spatial scale at which these impacts are analyzed. For more information about the advantages and caveats of using a forest estate model for an environmental analysis, refer to Chapter 4, p. 4-10.

THREE TYPES OF INDICATORS

In this RDEIS, DNR uses three types of indicators: those that measure the frequency and intensity of projected harvest activities, those that measure changes to forest conditions that may result from those activities, and those that measure the road network:

- **Frequency and intensity of projected harvest activities:** For these indicators, DNR analyzes the frequency and intensity of harvest activities that are projected to occur under either alternative over the next 100 years. For example, for the indicator “harvest methods and number of forest stand entries,” DNR identifies combinations of projected harvest activities that could result in potential high impacts, such as three stand replacement harvests of the same stand over the 100-year analysis period.
- **Forest conditions:** For these indicators, DNR compares current forest conditions to the forest conditions that are projected to result from implementing either alternative. For example, for the indicator “northern spotted owl habitat,” DNR considered whether, as compared to current conditions, the number of acres of habitat is projected to increase, decrease, or remain the same over time under each alternative.

- **Road network:** These indicators measure the location and extent of the current road network. Because DNR does not anticipate major changes to the road network over the next 100 years, results are based on current conditions. Refer to “Water Quality,” p. 3-115 for more information.

ANALYSIS PROCESS

Step One: Assigning Potential Low, Medium, or High Impact Ratings

In this RDEIS, DNR first quantifies potential environmental impacts for each indicator as low, medium, or high using parameters defined for each indicator. The exact meaning of each term (low, medium, high) is specific to each indicator. For example, some low and medium impacts are potentially beneficial (an improvement in conditions), while others are potentially adverse but not significant. For this analysis, only potential high impacts are considered potentially significant impacts.

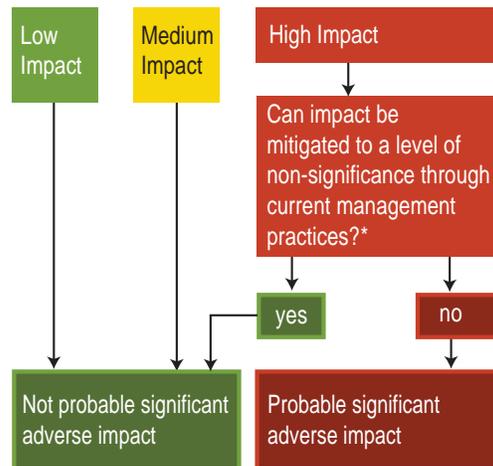
It is important to understand that **DNR first assigns potential low, medium, or high impact ratings by analyzing management activities *exactly* as they were modeled or mapped, without considering current management practices that are expected to mitigate potential high impacts.** For example, DNR first analyzes potential impacts from roads based on a straightforward assessment of the mapped size and location of the road network. In this step, DNR assumes that all roads that have not been certified as abandoned⁸ can contribute sediment to streams, even though some of these roads have been mitigated already or will be mitigated in the future through current management practices to prevent the delivery of sediment from roads to stream channels (mitigation of the road network through current management practices is discussed in “Water Quality” on p. 3-131). **Mitigation is not considered until the second step of DNR’s analysis process.**

Step Two: Determining if Impacts are Probable Significant Adverse

In this step, DNR considers the full range of its current management practices to identify specific programs, rules, procedures, or other measures that are expected to mitigate a potential high impact to a level of non-significance. If an impact will be mitigated, it is not considered probable significant adverse (refer to Figure 3-2). For each indicator, DNR describes the specific management practice(s) that will be used to mitigate a potential high impact. DNR may also determine if a potential high impact is significant based on the role the indicator plays in ecological function.

If a potential high impact will not be mitigated through current management

Figure 3-2. Determining Impacts for Each Indicator



*DNR may also consider the indicator’s role in ecological function to determine significance

practices, and the indicator plays an important role in ecological function, the potential high impact is considered probable significant adverse. For these indicators, DNR describes possible mitigation. Unlike mitigation through current management practices, possible mitigation is something that DNR may do to reduce a potential high impact to a lower level. It is suggested, not required. Although DNR may adopt possible mitigation in the future, DNR is not committed to implementing it at this time. Possible mitigation includes site-specific mitigation that foresters may suggest to further reduce potential impacts at the time of an individual management activity. Site-specific mitigation is considered under SEPA as part of the SEPA review for each activity. Possible mitigation is mentioned but not analyzed in this RDEIS.

For each topic, DNR provides a detailed explanation of how each indicator is measured; the thresholds used to measure it; the specific meaning of low, medium and high in the context of that indicator; the mitigation that applies to that indicator; and the final determination of whether the impact is a probable significant adverse impact. To assist the reader, DNR uses color-coded symbols in tables throughout this RDEIS. A green circle indicates a potential low impact, a yellow diamond indicates a potential medium impact, and a red square indicates a potential high impact.

What Spatial Scales Does DNR Use for Each Indicator?

DNR analyzed each indicator at the spatial scale that it considers most meaningful. For example, peak flow (an indicator for functioning riparian habitat) is analyzed at the scale of the Type 3 watershed, while carbon sequestration (an indicator for climate change) is analyzed at the scale of state trust lands in the OESF. Scales are chosen based on existing literature, available data, and professional judgment. In some cases, multiple scales are used to provide a more comprehensive understanding of potential impacts. Table 3-7 lists the scales used for indicators under each topic.

Table 3-7. Scale of Analysis by Topic

Topic	Scale of analysis
Forest Conditions and Management	State trust lands in the OESF, landscape; results at watershed administrative unit and Type 3 watershed scale are presented in Appendix E
Riparian	Type 3 watershed, stream reach
Soils	Landscape, watershed administrative unit
Water Quality	Landscape, Type 3 watershed
Fish	Stream reaches that are considered essential habitat for certain species of fish ^a
Wildlife	State trust lands in the OESF
Northern Spotted Owls	State trust lands in the OESF, landscape
Climate	State trust lands in the OESF

^aThe term essential habitat is used solely for the purpose of conducting this environmental impact analysis and does not connote or imply DNR policy direction.

Natural Disturbance

In this RDEIS, DNR does not analyze the potential environmental impacts of stochastic (random), large-scale natural disturbances such as major fires or windstorms because DNR is unable to predict or model the local likelihood of these disturbances. In addition, DNR is unable to model future, site-specific, small-scale natural disturbance events as it is impossible to predict their location or severity. Instead, these smaller natural disturbances are accounted for within the forest estate model in a generalized fashion in the growth and mortality estimates for trees within forest stands over time.

Natural disturbances such as fire, windthrow, naturally occurring landslides, and other events can lead to openings in forests, loss of standing volume, alterations in the shape and depth of streams, and other changes. **DNR does not imply that all changes in forest ecosystems are negative, nor does DNR imply that management activities are the only source of disturbance in the forest.** Disturbance is part of a forest’s natural lifecycle, and forests are constantly changing.

Harvest Schedule Analyzed

Following, DNR describes the harvest schedule analyzed in this RDEIS under each alternative in terms of the total area harvested, the number of forest stand entries, the acres of harvest per decade, the harvest methods, and harvest volumes. The differences between the harvest schedules are due to the differences between the alternatives; those differences are described in Chapter 2. For a description of how the alternatives were modeled, refer to Appendix D.

Is DNR Proposing to Change the Sustainable Harvest Level Through This Planning Process?

DNR is *not* proposing to change the current sustainable harvest level for state trust lands in the OESF through this planning process. As explained under “DNR’s Planning Process,” the sustainable harvest level for state trust lands in the OESF is a policy-level decision that will be determined through a separate planning process.

However, the harvest schedule analyzed in this RDEIS for both alternatives represents a harvest level that is higher than the current sustainable harvest level of 576 million board feet per decade. When DNR modeled the two alternatives for this environmental analysis, DNR did not constrain the model to any pre-determined harvest level. In other words, the model was not required to adhere to any specific harvest level. DNR made this decision for the following reasons:

- A primary purpose of forest land planning is to determine if the sustainable harvest level can be met. An effective way to answer this question is to run the model without a harvest level constraint, and then compare the resulting harvest level to the current sustainable harvest level.
- DNR is near the end of the current sustainable harvest decade and the new sustainable harvest level has not been calculated. To impose the current sustainable harvest

level on the model would require DNR to assume that the level will not change; to impose a lower or higher level on the model would require DNR to speculate on what a future level might be. DNR believes both choices to be speculative and inappropriate.

- By running the model without a harvest level constraint, DNR was able to determine the harvest schedule that would result from applying the management strategies and procedures unique to each alternative. Had the model been constrained to the current sustainable harvest level, the harvest schedules for the alternatives would have been very similar, which would have masked the differences between them.

Regardless of which alternative is chosen in this planning process, the sustainable harvest level for the OESF will remain at 576 million board feet for the current decade.

Total Area Harvested

As explained under “Deferred and Operable Areas” earlier in this chapter, 57 percent, or 146,734 acres, of DNR-managed lands in the OESF are considered operable, meaning they are available for harvest activities under either alternative according to current policies and laws. However, within the operable area, the total number of acres on which harvest activities are *scheduled to occur* will differ under each alternative due to the procedures and management strategies that are unique to each alternative. Under the Landscape Alternative, the total area harvested, or harvest footprint, is 141,321 acres according to model results. Under the No Action Alternative, the total area harvested is 138,948 acres, or 2,373 acres less than the Landscape Alternative.

Acres Harvested Per Decade

Table 3-8 shows the number of acres scheduled to be harvested per decade under each alternative. With the exception of decades 1 and 6, in each decade more acres are scheduled for harvest under the Landscape Alternative than under the No Action Alternative. Note that acres overlap between the decades: acres harvested in one decade may be harvested again in a subsequent decade.

Table 3-8. Acres Harvested Per Decade Under Each Alternative, by Decade

Decade	No Action Alternative	Landscape Alternative
1	31,466	30,568
2	22,878	26,843
3	28,473	31,468
4	35,722	38,049
5	38,077	48,293
6	45,935	44,676
7	38,665	40,382
8	39,565	46,895
9	43,000	49,220
10	25,963	26,098

Number of Forest Stand Entries

Each harvest of a forest stand, whether that harvest is a variable density thinning or a variable retention harvest, is called a forest stand entry. For example, a forest stand that is not harvested at all during the 100-year analysis period has no forest stand entries. A forest stand that receives two thinning harvests and a variable retention harvest over 100 years has three forest stand entries.

According to model results, forest stand entries are projected to be more frequent under the Landscape Alternative than under the No Action Alternative. For example, under the Landscape Alternative, nearly 12,000 more acres are scheduled to receive three or more forest stand entries than under the No Action Alternative (for more information on forest stand entries, refer to “Forest Conditions and Management” on p. 3-22).

Harvest Methods

Charts 3-2 and 3-3 show the number of acres of variable retention harvest and variable density thinning that are scheduled under each alternative. Considering all decades together, the Landscape Alternative is projected to have 15 percent more acres of variable density thinning and 8 percent more acres of variable retention harvest than the No Action Alternative.

Chart 3-2. Acres of Modeled Variable Density Thinning Under the No Action and Landscape Alternatives, by Decade

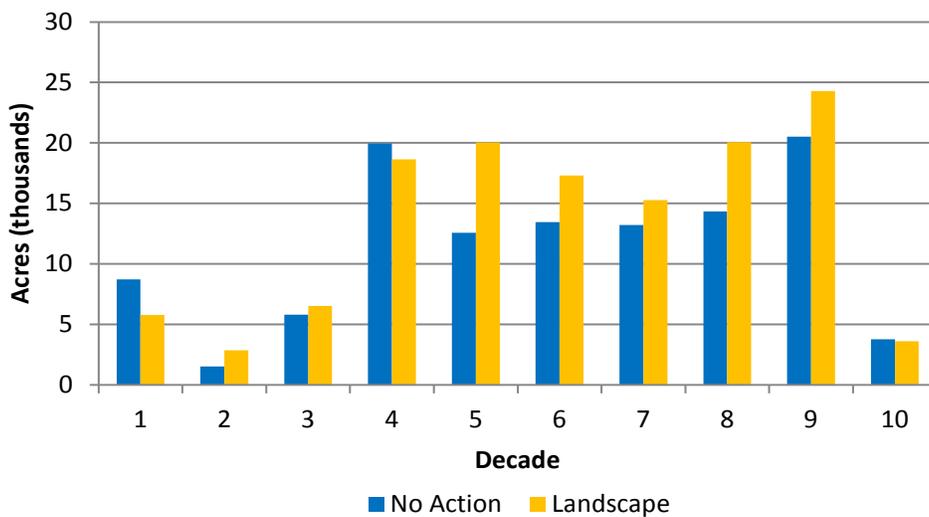
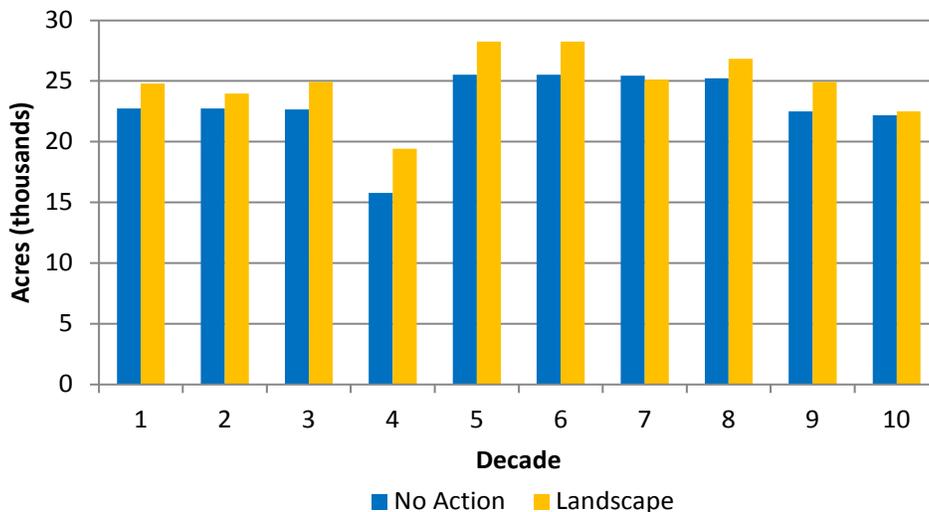


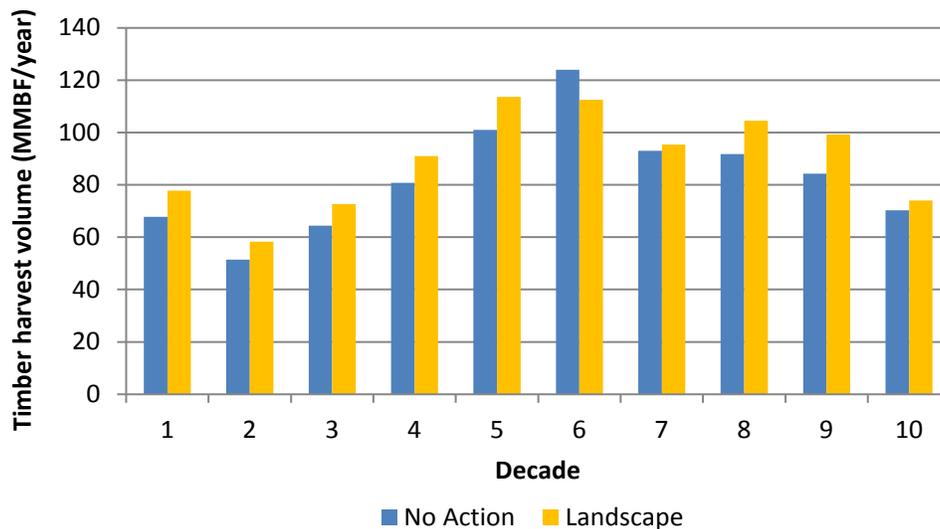
Chart 3-3. Acres of Modeled Variable Retention Harvest Under the No Action and Landscape Alternatives, by Decade



Harvest Volume

Chart 3-4 shows the projected harvest volume under both alternatives. As explained previously, these harvest volumes are an output of DNR’s forest estate model, which was not constrained by the current sustainable harvest level. As a reminder, DNR is *not* proposing to change the current sustainable harvest level through this planning process.

Chart 3-4. Timber Harvest Volume (Millions of Board Feet Per Year [MMBF]) Projected by the Forest Estate Model Under Each Alternative, by Decade



This information is presented for the benefit of stakeholders and other interested readers. However, harvest volume is not a focus of this RDEIS because, when considered alone, harvest volume does not adequately describe either the differences between the alternatives or their respective potential environmental impacts. For example, a similar harvest volume under each alternative could have different impact levels depending on the frequency of harvest entries, the proximity of the harvests to streams, and other factors.

For that reason, DNR uses indicators that are more descriptive of potential impacts. The indicators DNR uses examine how often and by what method an area is projected to be harvested, the forest conditions that are projected to result from those harvests, and how the projected harvests may affect soils, water quality, riparian function, fish, and wildlife. All of these topics are discussed in this chapter.

How Is the Analysis Organized?

The remainder of Chapter 3 contains separate sections for “Forest Conditions and Management,” “Riparian,” “Soils,” “Water Quality,” “Fish,” “Wildlife,” “Northern Spotted Owls,” and “Climate Change.” The sections are generally structured as follows:

- A brief introduction to the topic;
- A description of the criteria and indicators used in the analysis, including information on how the indicators are measured;
- Current conditions for each indicator—in some sections, current conditions and results are discussed together;
- Results—in this section, DNR presents an analysis of the potential environmental impacts of the two management alternatives for each indicator;
- A summary table of potential environmental impacts by indicator; and
- Additional information pertinent to the topic.

Section Notes

1. Vegetation zones are areas with similar environmental attributes such as soils, climate, and elevation, and are defined by the dominant tree species in the absence of wildfire, windstorms, harvest practices, or other disturbances.
2. Many fires affecting a small area.
3. DNR uses a numerical system (one through five) to categorize streams based on physical characteristics such as stream width, steepness, and whether or not fish are present. Type 1 streams are the largest; Type 5 streams are the smallest. Type 9 streams are “unclassified” and refer to streams that are currently mapped, but lack sufficient data to determine the correct water type. Only Type 1, 2 and 3 streams are considered fish-bearing. DNR and the Federal Services have agreed that the Washington Forest Practices Board Emergency Rules (stream typing), November 1996 (WAC 222-16-031 [water typing interim]) meet the intent of DNR’s 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*. A comparison of DNR’s water typing system is provided in the rules (WAC 222-16-031).

The current DNR GIS stream layer is believed to underestimate the number of Type 5 streams. Mapping standards and methodology vary according to ownership, which results in marked differences in mapped headwater stream density.

4. DNR also used a much smaller scale, the stream reach, to understand what is occurring at the Type 3 watershed level; refer to “Riparian,” p. 3-47 for more information.
5. The use of a 20 percent threshold followed recommendations from federal watershed monitoring programs (Reeves and others 2004, Gallo and others 2005). Reeves and others recommended using a minimum 25 percent ownership threshold for the inclusion of a given watershed in the monitoring program. As described by Gallo and others (2005), this 25 percent threshold was selected to avoid sampling watersheds in which “the contribution of federal lands to the condition of the watershed was insignificant.” A more stringent 20 percent threshold was used in this analysis.
6. Washington’s current Forest Practices Board Manual refers to the Type 3 watershed as a sub-area of a watershed administrative unit, and recognizes the Type 3 watershed as a scale at which watershed analysis (WAC 222-22) can be conducted.
7. For a definition of “best available science” reference WAC 365-195-905.
8. Under the forest practices rules (WAC 222-24-52(3)), a road is considered abandoned if: (a) roads are outsloped, water barred, or otherwise left in a condition suitable to control erosion and maintain water movement within wetlands and natural drainages; (b) ditches are left in a suitable condition to reduce erosion; (c) the road is blocked so that four-wheel highway vehicles cannot pass the point of closure at the time of abandonment; (d) water crossing structures and fills on all typed waters are removed, except where DNR determines other measures would provide adequate protection to public resources; and (e) DNR has determined that the road is abandoned.

Forest Conditions and Management



What Is Important About Forests?

When managed sustainably, forests provide a wide range of essential economic, social, and environmental goods and services for the benefit of current and future generations (Montréal Process 1995). Sustainably-managed forests have a mix of forest conditions, including high-quality trees available for harvest and diverse habitats for native species such as northern spotted owls, marbled murrelets, and salmon (DNR 1997).

What Are the Criteria for Forest Conditions?

The criteria for evaluating forest conditions are **forest sustainability**, **forest structural complexity**, and **forest health**. These criteria are a subset of the internationally recognized criteria for sustainable forestry used in the Montréal Process. The criteria used in the Montréal Process form a common understanding within and across countries of what is meant by sustainable forest management.

What Are the Indicators for Forest Conditions?

Each criterion is analyzed using one or more indicators. The criterion forest sustainability is analyzed using the indicators **forest biomass** and **harvest methods and number of forest stand entries**. The criterion forest structural complexity is analyzed using the indicators **stand development stages**, and the criterion forest health is analyzed using the indicator **stand density**. These indicators were selected based on DNR's expertise, existing scientific information, and current data. Information about each criterion and indicator is presented in the following section.

Descriptions of Criteria and Indicators

Criterion: Forest Sustainability

For this RDEIS, forest sustainability is defined as the management of forests to provide harvesting on a continuing basis without major curtailment or cessation of harvest (RCW 79.10.310). This definition reflects DNR's responsibility as a trust lands manager, which is to manage state trust lands to provide perpetual income for current and future trust beneficiaries (DNR 2006). Forest sustainability is measured by considering the amount

of wood available in the forest (forest biomass) and the type and frequency of harvest (harvest methods and number of forest stand entries) that is projected to occur over the 100-year analysis period.

INDICATOR: FOREST BIOMASS

Forests contain trees of all ages and often of many different species. To meet its fiduciary responsibilities, DNR makes trees available for harvest when they mature. The harvested trees are replaced with seedlings as a way to constantly renew the forest.

Forest biomass is measured in total standing volume (Smith and others 2003), which is the amount of wood standing in the forest, excluding snags (standing dead trees). Total standing volume increases over time when tree growth exceeds tree mortality and removal. When a forest is sustainably managed, the amount of total standing volume removed through harvest should not exceed the amount of total standing volume remaining. A drop in total standing volume over time due to harvest is not considered sustainable.

For this indicator (forest biomass), DNR uses the forest estate model to determine if the total standing volume is projected to increase, stay the same, or decrease as a result of harvests projected under each alternative. The total standing volume also has implications for carbon sequestration (storage) (refer to “Climate Change,” p. 3-223).

INDICATOR: HARVEST METHODS AND NUMBER OF FOREST STAND ENTRIES

The types of harvest methods used on state trust lands in the OESF are described in Text Box 3-1. The analysis for the harvest methods and number of forest stand entries indicator is a three-step process:

- **Step one**—Determine the percentage of state trust lands in each landscape with potential high impacts. Potential high impacts are based on the projected number of forest stand entries, as will be explained later in this section.
- **Step two**—Assign a potential low, medium, or high impact rating to each landscape based on the percentage of state trust lands in that landscape with potential high impacts.
- **Step three**—Assign a potential low, medium, or high impact rating to this indicator based on the percentage of state trust lands in all landscapes with potential high impacts.

Additional information on harvest methods can be found in Appendix A (draft forest land plan), Chapter 3. Following, DNR explains each step in analyzing this indicator.

Text Box 3-1. Examples of Harvest Methods

Variable Retention Harvest

Variable retention harvests are stand-replacement harvests in which “leave trees” (trees that are not harvested), snags, large logs, and other structural features are retained between one harvest and the next. These features provide the structural diversity across the landscape that is increasingly being recognized as important for biodiversity (Lindenmayer and Franklin 2002). Variable retention harvests are distinctly different from “clearcuts,” in which large areas are harvested (over 100 acres) and most or all of the existing forest is removed. Clearcuts leave little or no structural diversity (Franklin and others 2002).

Thinning

Thinning is normally done to reduce stand density and allow the remaining trees to become larger. In uniform thinning, trees are evenly removed throughout the stand. In variable density thinning, some areas are lightly thinned (“skips”) while other areas are more heavily harvested (“gaps”) to create variations in stand density and canopy cover (Lindenmayer and Franklin 2002).



Variable retention harvest



Variable retention harvest



Variable retention harvest



Variable density thinning



Uniform thinning

Step One: Determine the Percentage of Each Landscape with Potential High Impacts

Each harvest of a forest stand is called a forest stand entry. Repeated forest stand entries can affect many elements of the environment, such as soils (Elliot and others 1999). DNR considers certain combinations of forest stand entries to be a potential high impact. Examples include three variable retention harvests, or two variable retention harvests and two thinnings, of the same stand over the 100-year analysis period.

Using the outputs of the forest estate model and the methodology shown in Figure 3-3, DNR determines the percentage of state trust lands in each landscape that is projected to receive combinations of forest stand entries that DNR considers a potential high impact.

Figure 3-3. Method for Determining the Number of Acres in Each Landscape With Potential High Impacts

This chart is completed for each of the 11 landscapes.

In the boxes with green circles, DNR enters the number of acres of state trust lands in this landscape on which the projected combination of variable retention harvest and thinning over the 100-year analysis period may have potential low impacts

In the boxes with red squares, DNR enters the number of acres of state trust lands in this landscape on which the projected combination of variable retention harvest and thinning over the 100-year analysis period may have potential high impacts

		Variable retention harvest entries			
		0 entries	1 entry	2 entries	3 entries
Thinning Entries	0 entries	● acres ●	● acres ●	◆ acres ◆	■ acres ●
	1 entry	● acres ●	● acres ●	◆ acres ◆	■ acres ■
	2 entries	● acres ●	◆ acres ◆	■ acres ■	■ acres ■
	3 entries	● acres ●	■ acres ■	■ acres ■	
	4 or more	◆ acres ◆			
Acres and percent of total area with potential high impacts					● acres (percent)

In the boxes with yellow diamonds, DNR enters the number of acres of state trust lands in this landscape on which the projected combination of variable retention harvest and thinning over the 100-year analysis period may have potential medium impacts.

This analysis is primarily concerned with potential high impacts. DNR adds all of the acres in the red boxes, then divides that total by the total number of acres in the landscape. This calculation determines what percentage of the landscape may have potential high impacts.

Step Two: Assign a Potential Low, Medium, or High Impact Rating to Each Landscape

DNR assigns each landscape a potential low, medium, or high impact rating based on the percentage of state trust lands in that landscape with potential high impacts. DNR uses the following thresholds:

- If less than 10 percent of state trust lands in the landscape have potential high impacts, the potential environmental impact for that landscape is low.
- If 10 to 20 percent of state trust lands in the landscape have potential high impacts, the potential environmental impact for that landscape is medium.
- If more than 20 percent of state trust lands in the landscape have potential high impacts, the potential environmental impact for that landscape is high.

Step Three: Assign a Potential Low, Medium, or High Impact Rating to This Indicator

In this step, DNR determines the total number of acres of state trust lands in all landscapes with potential high impacts. DNR then uses the thresholds identified in step 2 to assign a potential low, medium, or high impact rating to this indicator. As described in the introduction to this chapter, DNR assigns potential low, medium, or high impact ratings by analyzing management activities exactly as they were modeled, without considering current management practices that are expected to mitigate potential high impacts.

DNR's threshold for potential high impacts is based on experience, professional judgment, and the assumption that repeated forest stand entries may affect soils. Studies on the impacts of repeated forest stand entries in the forests of the Pacific Northwest are lacking, in part due to the relatively short histories of timber harvesting and research on the effects of timber harvesting in those forests. DNR analyzes the potential environmental impacts of forest stand entries on soils in greater detail in "Soils," p. 3-91.

Criterion: Forest Structural Complexity

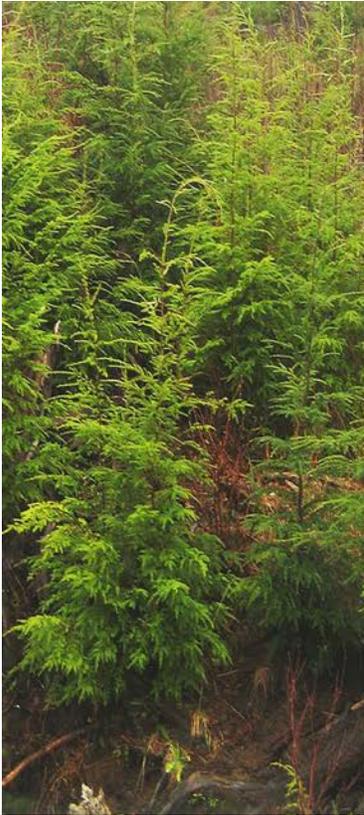
Forest structure is the physical structure of a stand of trees such as the number of canopy layers, tree width and height, and the presence or absence of snags and down wood. A forest stand's structure can range from simple (one canopy, no understory) to complex (multiple canopy layers, snags, down wood, and other features). This criterion is measured using stand development stages.

INDICATOR: STAND DEVELOPMENT STAGES

As trees grow from planted seedlings after a harvest or regenerate on their own after natural disturbances, forest stands move in and out of stand development stages (refer to Text Box 3-2). Each stand development stage is characterized by a set of measurable physical attributes. The forest classification system for state trust lands in the OESF is based on many scientific publications (Carey 2007, Van Pelt 2007, Franklin and others 2002, Carey and others 1996, Oliver and Larson 1996, DNR 2004). For this analysis, nine stand development stages were consolidated to five, as shown in Text Box 3-2.

Classifications of stand development stages are somewhat arbitrary as these stages are continuous rather than a series of discrete stages (Franklin and others 2002). It is also possible for individual stands to skip a developmental stage (Franklin and others 2002). Despite these caveats, it is still valuable to classify stands by their stand development stage as a way to understand the overall condition of the forest.

Text Box 3-2. Stand Development Stages



Ecosystem Initiation

Death or removal of overstory trees by wildfire, windstorm, insects, disease, or timber harvest leads to the establishment of a new forest ecosystem (Carey and others 1996). Establishment and occupation of the site by vegetation are the main ecological process taking place (Carey 2007).



Competitive Exclusion

This stage, as used in this analysis, contains forest stands in the following subcategories: Sapling Exclusion, Pole Exclusion, and Large Tree Exclusion (forest stand development stages adopted from Carey and others 1996). The main characteristic of this stand development stage is that trees fully occupy the site. Competition for light, water, nutrients, and space is the key ecological process in this stage (Carey 2003).



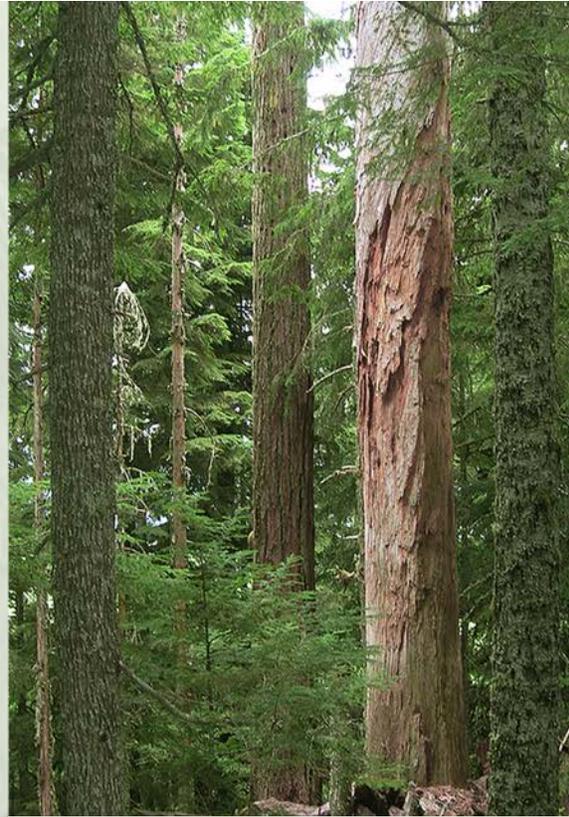
Understory Development

As overstory trees die, fall down, or are harvested, canopy gaps are created. In these gaps, an understory of trees, ferns, and shrubs develops. In this stage, there is little diversification of plant communities.



Biomass Accumulation

For this RDEIS analysis, DNR considers Biomass Accumulation roughly equivalent to the Maturation stand development stage defined by Franklin and others (2002). Forest stands in this stand development stage contain numerous large, overstory trees that continue to rapidly add woody biomass (grow larger in diameter). Forests in this stage fully occupy the site, and competition between trees is moderate. Franklin and others (2002) and Carey (2003) consider woody biomass production the key ecological process in this stage. Tree heights are expected to be equal to or greater than 85 feet. In this stage, forest stands lack the large snag and/or down woody debris and understory diversity that characterizes later stages.



Structurally Complex

Forest stands classified as Structurally Complex contain stands in the Niche Diversification and Fully Functional stand development stages. Forests contain live, dead, and fallen trees of various sizes, including decomposing, fallen trees or “nurse logs” on which trees and other vegetation grows. These stands have a diversity of plant communities on the forest floor. Multiple canopies of trees are present, and large and small trees have a variety of diameters and heights. The added complexity provides for the life requirements of diverse vertebrates, invertebrates, fungi, and plants.

A stand’s structure can result from a number of influences, including harvest, natural growth, natural disturbance, or a combination of influences. Harvest methods, for example, can change a forest stand’s trajectory into and out of its existing stand development stage:

- Thinning can move a stand currently in the Competitive Exclusion stage (Photo A) into the Understory Development stage (Photo B). Forests that are not thinned or affected by natural disturbance can remain in the Competitive Exclusion stage for many decades.
- Variable retention harvests often result in a forest stand being reclassified temporarily to the Ecosystem Initiation stage; these stands then begin moving through the next stages of stand development. When a variable retention harvest is performed, snags, unique trees, down woody debris, and other structural features can be retained to help enhance structural complexity across the landscape (Franklin and others 2002).



For this indicator (stand development stages), DNR considers how the proportion of stand development stages across state trust lands in the OESF is projected to change over the 100-year analysis period. A shift over time (100-year analysis period) toward more complex stand development stages, particularly a reduction in the Competitive Exclusion stage and an increase in the Structurally Complex stage, is considered a potential low impact. Conversely, a shift toward less complex stand development stages, such as an increase in the Competitive Exclusion stage, is considered a potential high impact.

DNR is not implying a goal of achieving uniform conditions on state trust lands in the OESF, in which most acres are in one or two specific stand development stages. A diversity of stand development stages provides a range of ecological conditions that support both ecological values and revenue production. Instead, this indicator considers how the proportion of stand development stages on state trust lands changes over time because those changes may affect the forest ecosystem.

For example, an increase in structural complexity may benefit wildlife. While each stand development stage has specific structures, such as large trees, down wood, or snags, which can benefit certain wildlife guilds (a wildlife guild is a group of species that has similar habitat requirements for foraging, breeding, or shelter), the early stand development stages, such as Ecosystem Initiation, and later stages, such as Structurally Complex,

can support the greatest diversity and abundance of wildlife species (Johnson and O’Neil 2001, Carey 2003).

A decrease in Competitive Exclusion may benefit forest health (refer to “Forest Health” in this section). Refer to Appendix M for maps of projected stand development stages over the 100-year analysis period.

Criterion: Forest Health

Forest health is the perceived condition of a forest, including forest age, structure, composition, function, vigor, presence of unusual levels of insects or disease, and resilience to disturbance (adapted from definition by the Society of American Foresters).

INDICATOR: STAND DENSITY

Stand density¹ is the degree of crowding of individual trees within the portion of an area actually stocked with trees (Smith and Baily 1964). Stand density indicates the level of inter-tree competition, which can affect tree mortality. DNR uses a measure of stand density called Curtis’ Relative Density (Curtis 1982; refer to Text Box 3-3) to compare stand density at different points in time. For simplicity, the remainder of this RDEIS refers to Curtis’ Relative Density as relative density.

DNR defines stands as overstocked and forest health at increased risk if a) stands have a single canopy, and b) relative density is greater than 75, regardless of tree species. Overstocked conditions are most prevalent in the Competitive Exclusion stand development stage, but stands in the Biomass Accumulation stage can also become overstocked because trees fully occupy the site and accumulate biomass rapidly (grow taller and larger in diameter). Similar to Competitive Exclusion stands, Biomass Accumulation stands can develop with a single closed canopy that suppresses or eliminates light-dependent understory plants.

Stands in the Understory Development or Structurally Complex stages with high relative density are not considered overstocked because they have multiple canopy layers. In single canopy stands, trees of roughly the same age compete directly with each other for resources (sunlight, moisture, growing space, and nutrients). However, multiple-canopy

Text Box 3-3. Curtis’ Relative Density

Relative density (RD) represents how the density of a given stand relates to the theoretical maximum density for a particular tree species. RD is calculated by taking the stand basal area (BA) and dividing it by the square root of its quadratic mean diameter (QMD).

$$RD = BA / \sqrt{QMD}$$

Where:

BA is the cross-sectional area of all tree stems for a given diameter range in a forest stand.

QMD is the tree of average basal area within the same stand and diameter range. QMD may be obtained by dividing the stand basal area by the number of trees per acre, then finding the diameter of this tree.

stands have trees of different ages, sizes, and species. Although these trees compete with each other, their needs are different so competition is not as direct. High relative density in these stands is a natural part of the stand's progression and is not considered a significant risk for forest health.

As stand density increases, competition for essential resources such as sunlight, moisture, nutrients, and growing space also increases. Although not universally true, trees with less room to grow (refer to Figure 3-4) tend to be less able to withstand attack from insects, pathogens and parasites (Safranyik and others 1998). Destructive forest insects kill substantial portions of standing volumes when epidemic levels occur in local areas. The range of acceptable stand densities varies somewhat by a species' shade tolerance, but for this analysis, DNR uses a relative density of 75 as the threshold for overstocked conditions (refer to Appendix E for additional discussion of how relative density affects certain tree species differently).

Many studies have emphasized the need to reduce forest health risks in overstocked stands by thinning to reduce competition between trees (Powell and others 2001, Kohm and Franklin 1997, Curtis and others 1998). Although stands can naturally self-thin over time, stands with high relative densities can remain in this condition for decades if tree competition is not reduced by thinning or natural disturbance such as wind or wildfire.

For this indicator (stand density), DNR considers whether the number of acres of forest in a high forest health risk category (stands in the Competitive Exclusion or Biomass Accumulation stage with a relative density over 75) is projected to increase or decrease over the 100-year analysis period according to model results.

Figure 3-4. Relationship Between Stand Density and Insect and Disease Impacts (Adapted from Powell 1994)



Criteria and Indicators: Summary

Table 3-9 summarizes the criteria and indicators and how they are measured.

Table 3-9. Criteria and Indicators for Forest Conditions and How They Are Measured

Criterion/Indicator	How the indicator is measured	Potential environmental impacts
Forest sustainability/ Forest biomass	The change in standing wood volume on state trust lands in the OESF; a decrease in the standing volume in operable areas (places where harvest may occur) is considered unsustainable.	Low: Forest growth (biomass) exceeds harvest removals. Medium: Forest growth equals harvest removals. High: Harvest removals exceed forest growth.
Forest sustainability Harvest methods and number of forest stand entries	The percentage of state trust lands in the OESF with a potential for high impacts from harvest activities, calculated using the method described in Figure 3-3.	Low: Less than 10 percent of state trust lands has potential high impacts. Medium: 10 to 20 percent of state trust lands has potential high impacts. High: Over 20 percent of state trust lands has potential high impacts.
Forest structural complexity/ Stand development stages	The proportion of state trust lands in the OESF in each stand development stage.	Low: The proportion of state trust lands in each stand development stage shifts toward more complex stages. Medium: The proportion of state trust lands in each stand development stage remains the same. High: The proportion of state trust lands in each stand development stage shifts toward less complex stages.
Forest health / Stand density	The number of acres of state trust lands in the OESF in a high forest health risk category (stands in the Competitive Exclusion and Biomass Accumulation stages with a relative density of 75 or greater).	Low: The number of acres of state trust lands in a high health risk category decreases. High: The number of acres of state trust lands in a high health risk category increases.

Riparian Versus Upland Land Classifications

DNR classifies state trust lands as either “riparian” or “uplands” in the forest estate model. These classifications are used for only one topic in this RDEIS: forest conditions and management. DNR uses these classifications here to provide a better understanding of forest conditions and potential environmental impacts. Table 3-10 shows the number of acres of state trust lands within each classification in each of the 11 landscapes of the OESF. The riparian land classification should not be confused with either the “area of influence” concept that will be presented in “Riparian” or the interior-core buffer concept presented in Chapter 2.

Table 3-10. Acres of State Trust Lands in the OESF by Landscape and Land Classification

Landscape	Land classification		
	Riparian	Uplands	Total
Clallam	3,831 (22%)	13,445 (78%)	17,276
Clearwater	19,990 (36%)	35,213 (64%)	55,203
Coppermine	6,383 (33%)	12,862 (67%)	19,246
Dickodochtedar	4,876 (17%)	23,171 (83%)	28,047
Goodman	4,686 (20%)	19,113 (80%)	23,799
Kalaloch	5,231 (29%)	12,891 (71%)	18,122
Queets	3,254 (16%)	17,552 (84%)	20,807
Reade Hill	2,468 (29%)	6,011 (71%)	8,479
Sekiu	1,938 (19%)	8,076 (81%)	10,014
Sol Duc	3,892 (20%)	15,254 (80%)	19,146
Willy Huel	12,981 (35%)	24,446 (65%)	37,428
TOTAL	69,532 (27%)	188,034 (73%)	257,566

Current Conditions

Current conditions on state trust lands in the OESF are the result of past forest stand entries, natural forest development, and past natural disturbances (wind, fire, landslides). The following section describes current conditions in the context of the three criteria (forest sustainability, forest structural complexity, and forest health).

Criterion: Forest Sustainability

INDICATOR: FOREST BIOMASS

As discussed previously, forest biomass will increase over time as long as tree growth exceeds tree mortality and harvest removal. DNR analyzes biomass using total standing volume, which is determined using DNR’s forest inventory database. The current total standing volume on state trust lands in the OESF is shown in Table 3-11 for operable areas (areas where stands are available for harvest) and deferred areas.

Table 3-11. Current Total Standing Volume by Landscape on State Trust Lands in the OESF (Billions of Board Feet^a)

Landscape	Deferred	Operable	Total board feet
Clallam	0.15	0.40	0.55
Clearwater	0.88	0.25	1.13
Coppermine	0.23	0.12	0.35

Table 3-11, Continued. Current Total Standing Volume by Landscape on State Trust Lands in the OESF (Billions of Board Feet^a)

Landscape	Deferred	Operable	Total board feet
Dickodochtedar	0.32	0.35	0.68
Goodman	0.35	0.21	0.57
Kalaloch	0.24	0.13	0.37
Queets	0.33	0.13	0.46
Reade Hill	0.21	0.10	0.31
Sekiu	0.03	0.13	0.16
Sol Duc	0.23	0.36	0.59
Willy Huel	0.52	0.25	0.78
TOTAL	3.5	2.44	5.94

^aA board foot is a unit of cubic measure for lumber, equal to 1 foot square by 1 inch thick.

Table 3-12 shows the current total standing volume on state trust lands classified as riparian and uplands. One third of the current total standing volume is located on lands classified as riparian, mainly because of the substantial number of riparian areas in the OESF.

Table 3-12. Current Total Standing Volume on State Trust Lands in the OESF (Billions of Board Feet)

Land class	Deferred	Operable	Total board feet
Riparian	1.5	0.2	1.7
Uplands	2	2.2	4.2
TOTAL	3.5	2.4	5.9

Unpredictable natural events, such as catastrophic winds, can result in major changes to the existing standing volume. An analysis of these events is beyond the scope of this RDEIS.

INDICATOR: HARVEST METHODS AND NUMBER OF FOREST STAND ENTRIES

For this indicator, DNR analyzes the potential environmental impacts of forest stand entries that are projected to occur on state trust lands in the OESF over the next 100 years. A general discussion of forest stand entries over the past 100 years can be found in Chapter 4, p. 4-2. As mentioned previously, current conditions on state trust lands in the OESF are a result of past forest stand entries, natural forest development, and past natural disturbances. Refer to the indicators forest biomass, stand development stages, and stand density for more information on the current condition of forest stands on state trust lands in the OESF.

Criterion: Forest Structural Complexity

INDICATOR: STAND DEVELOPMENT STAGES

The current distribution of stand development stages on state trust lands in the OESF is shown in Chart 3-5. Of state trust lands in the OESF, 54 percent are in the Competitive Exclusion stage; DNR attributes this condition to harvesting in the 1970s and 1980s.² Of the remainder, 29 percent are in the Understory Development stage, 11 percent are in the Structurally Complex stage, 4 percent are in the Ecosystem Initiation stage, and 2 percent are in the Biomass Accumulation stage.

Chart 3-5. Current Stand Development Stages on State Trust Lands in the OESF

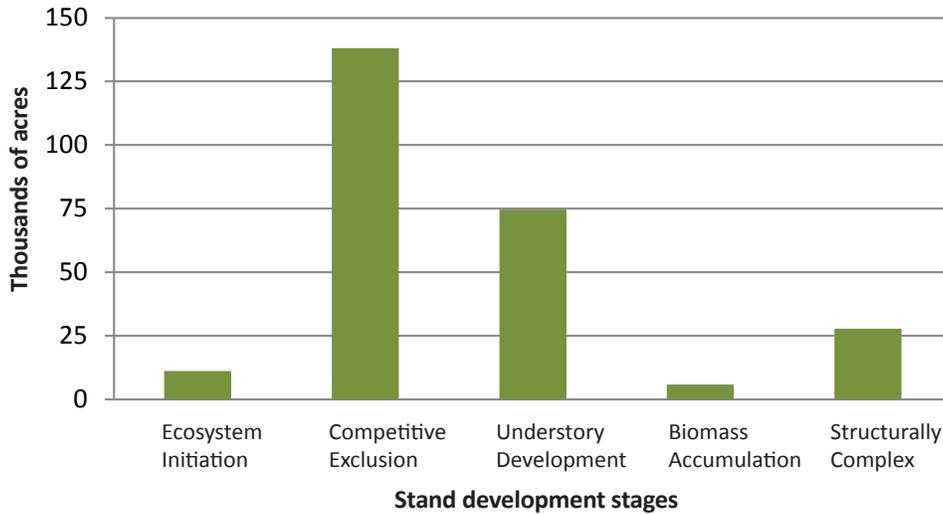
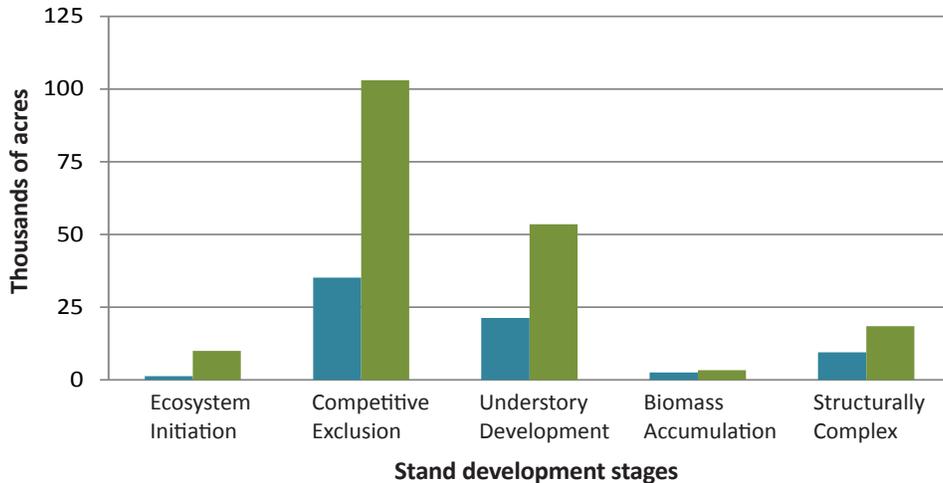


Chart 3-6 shows the current distribution of stand development stages in each land classification (riparian and uplands). In either classification, the largest percentage of state trust lands is in the Competitive Exclusion stand development stage, followed by Understory Development and Structurally Complex.

Chart 3-6. Current Stand Development Stages on State Trust Lands in the OESF Classified as Uplands and Riparian



Within 70 to 100 years, DNR intends to achieve “older” forest structures across 10-15 percent of each habitat conservation planning unit, including the OESF (DNR 2006). Older forest structures are represented by forest stands in the Structurally Complex stand development stage. Table 3-13 shows that state trust lands in the OESF have already met this goal. For information on stand development stages by landscape and watershed administrative unit, refer to Appendix E.

Table 3-13. Current Distribution of Stand Development Stages on State Trust Lands in the OESF

Stand development stage and current percentage	Stand development stage	Acres	Percent of state trust lands
Ecosystem Initiation (4%)	Ecosystem Initiation	11,149	4%
Competitive Exclusion (54%)	Sapling Exclusion	16,055	6%
	Pole Exclusion	71,685	28%
	Large Tree Exclusion	50,354	20%
Understory Development (29%)	Understory Re-initiation	54,920	21%
	Developed Understory	19,762	8%
Biomass Accumulation (2%)	Biomass Accumulation	5,804	2%
Structurally Complex (11%)	Niche Diversification	15,971	6%
	Fully Functional	11,866	5%
TOTAL		257,566	100%

Criterion: Forest Health

INDICATOR: STAND DENSITY

Stand density can affect tree growth and mortality. As explained previously, the Competitive Exclusion and Biomass Accumulation stages are the most susceptible to forest health impacts from increasing stand density.

Chart 3-5 and Chart 3-6 (presented earlier in this section) show the current stand development stages on state trust lands in the OESF. The majority of forest stands are in the Competitive Exclusion and Understory Development stages. This trend is similar across state trust lands in each of the 11 landscapes and most watershed administrative units (refer to Appendix E) in the OESF.

A total of 138,094 acres of state trust lands in the OESF are in the Competitive Exclusion stand development stage and 5,804 acres are in the Biomass Accumulation stages (refer to Table 3-13). Of these acres, only 20,866 acres have a relative density greater than 75 and therefore are considered to be in the high risk category for forest health. A breakdown by landscape for deferred and operable areas is provided in Table 3-14.

Table 3-14. Current Acres of State Trust Lands in the OESF in the High Risk Category for Forest Health (Competitive Exclusion or Biomass Accumulation Stands With Relative Density Greater Than 75)

Landscape	Deferred	Operable	TOTAL
Clallam (17,276)	646	2,456	3,102
Clearwater (19,246)	1,113	793	1,906
Coppermine (28,047)	108	177	285
Dickodochtedar (28,047)	333	3,014	3,347
Goodman (23,799)	615	2,273	2,888
Kalaloch (18,122)	336	727	1,063
Queets (20,807)	49	59	108
Reade Hill (8,479)	197	561	758
Sekiu (10,014)	58	511	569
Sol Duc (19,146)	682	2,699	3,381
Willy Huel (37,428)	2,864	595	3,459
TOTAL	7,001	13,865	20,866

Results

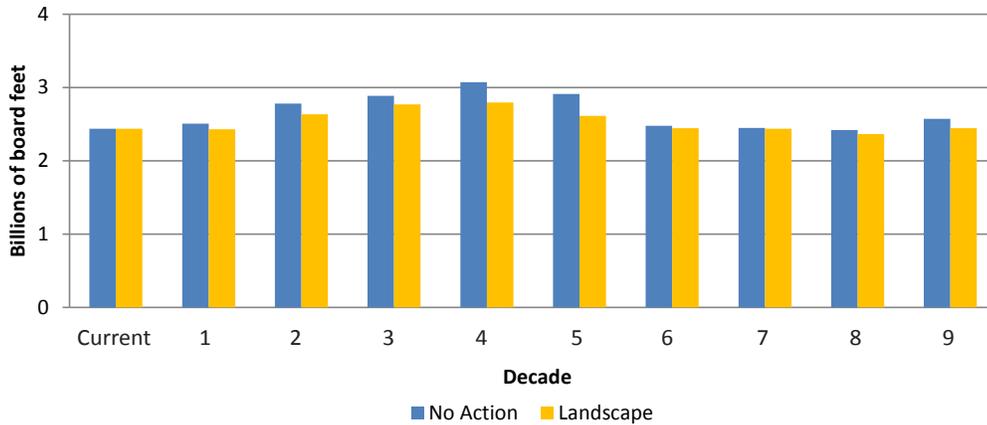
In the following section, DNR presents results at the spatial scales of all state trust lands in the OESF, landscapes, or both. Results at the spatial scale of watershed administrative units (those with greater than 20 percent state trust lands) and Type 3 watersheds are presented in Appendix E.

Criterion: Forest Sustainability

INDICATOR: FOREST BIOMASS

As shown in Chart 3-7, over the 100-year analysis period, the amount of total standing volume in operable areas is projected to increase over the first four decades, and then decline slightly under both alternatives to current levels. If DNR considers the total standing volume of operable acres alone, forest growth would equal harvest removals and the potential impact would be medium for either alternative.

Chart 3-7. Projected Change in Total Standing Volume (Board Feet) on State Trust Lands in Operable Areas, by Alternative



However, DNR also considers the total standing volume on deferred areas. Chart 3-8 compares the current projected total standing volume on deferred acres under both alternatives. As shown, standing volume on deferred areas is projected to increase over the 100-year analysis period.

Chart 3-8. Projected Change in Total Standing Volume (Board Feet) on State Trust Lands in Deferred Areas, by Alternative

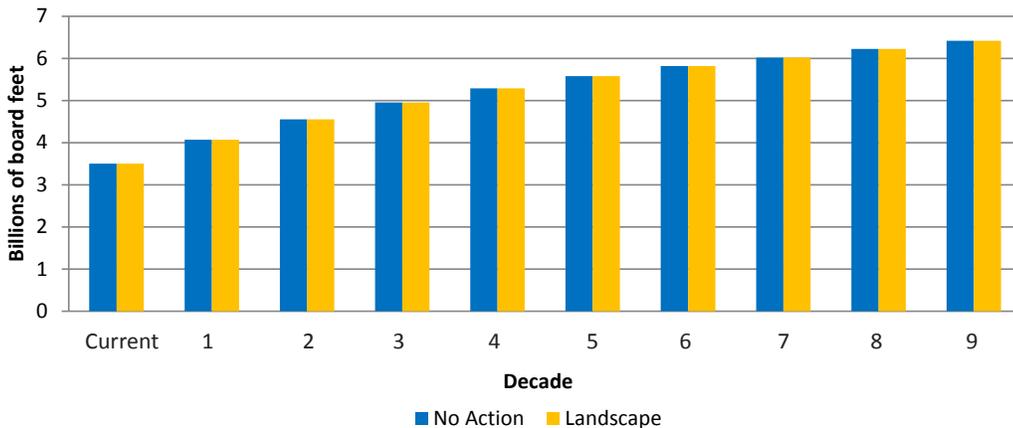
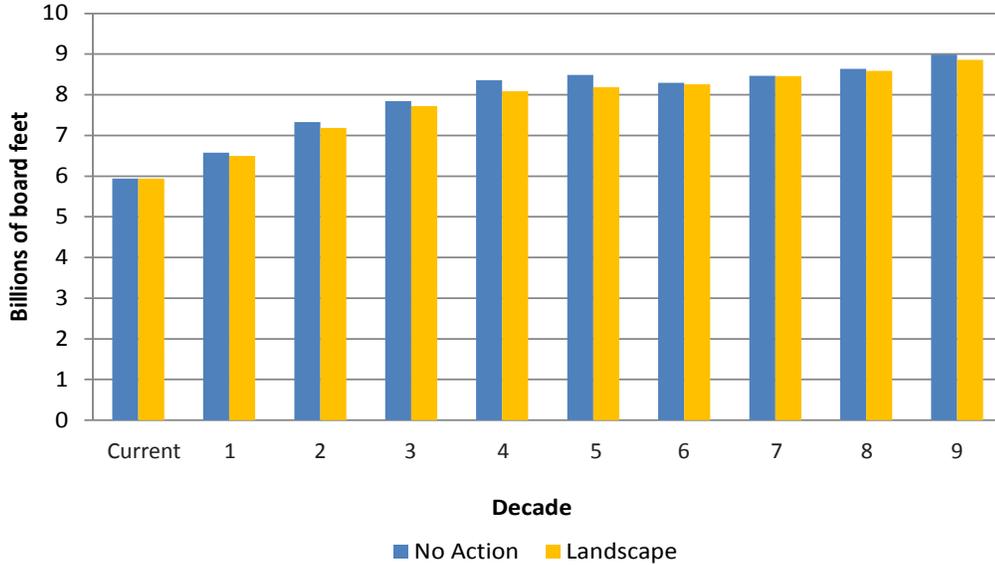


Chart 3-9 on p. 3-38 shows the total standing volume on deferred and operable acres together. Under both alternatives, the total standing volume on state trust lands (deferred and operable together) in the OESF is projected to increase over the 100-year analysis period.

Chart 3-9. Projected Change in Total Standing Volume (Board Feet) on State Trust Lands in Deferred and Operable Areas, by Alternative



Because total standing volume continually increases (Chart 3-9), the potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator is considered **low**. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse environmental impacts from either alternative for this indicator.

INDICATOR: HARVEST METHODS AND NUMBER OF FOREST STAND ENTRIES

As explained previously, DNR first determines the percentage of state trust lands in each landscape with potential high impacts. Potential high impacts are defined as certain combinations of thinning and variable retention harvest of the same stand over the 100-year analysis period (refer to Figure 3-3).

DNR then assigns a potential low, medium, or high impact rating to each landscape based on the percentage of state trust lands in that landscape with potential high impacts. Finally, DNR assigns a potential low, medium, or high impact rating to this indicator based on the percentage of state trust lands in all landscapes with potential high impacts (refer to sidebar).

- If less than 10 percent of state trust lands have potential high impacts, the potential environmental impact is low.
- If 10 to 20 percent of state trust lands have potential high impacts, the potential environmental impact is medium.
- If more than 20 percent of state trust lands have potential high impacts, the potential environmental impact is high.

Table 3-15 on p. 3-39 shows the percentage (and number of acres) of state trust lands in each landscape projected to have potential high impacts.

DNR’s analysis shows that under the No Action Alternative, less than 20 percent of state trust lands in any given landscape have potential high impacts. Therefore, the potential environmental impacts for all landscapes under the No Action Alternative are considered low or medium.

Under the Landscape Alternative, 22 percent of state trust lands in the Clallam landscape have potential high impacts. Therefore, the potential environmental impact for the Clallam landscape is high. The potential environmental impacts for state trust lands in all other landscapes under the Landscape Alternative are considered low or medium (refer to Appendix E for the number of forest stand entries and methods for each landscape by alternative, and refer to “Harvest Schedule Analyzed” on p. 3-16 for more information about proposed harvests under each alternative).

Table 3-15. Projected Percent of State Trust Lands in Each Landscape with Potential High Impacts, by Alternative

Landscape	Percent of total area with potential high impacts	
	No Action Alternative	Landscape Alternative
Clallam (17,276)	17% (2,896)	22% (3,739)
Clearwater (55,203)	7% (3,653)	9% (4,695)
Coppermine (19,246)	8% (1,619)	12% (2,227)
Dickodochtedar (28,047)	13% (3,622)	17% (4,826)
Goodman (23,799)	10% (2,312)	15% (3,646)
Kalaloch (18,122)	8% (1,526)	12% (2,200)
Queets (20,807)	17% (3,451)	20% (4,232)
Reade Hill (8,479)	7% (570)	11% (938)
Sekiu (10,014)	10% (990)	15% (1,514)
Sol Duc (19,146)	12% (2,383)	19% (3,559)
Willy Huel (37,428)	1% (490)	<1% (30)
TOTAL	9% (23,512) 	12% (31,606)

Low impact Medium impact High impact

Considering all landscapes together, under the No Action Alternative, only 9 percent (23,512 acres) of state trust lands in the OESF have potential high impacts. Therefore, the potential environmental impact for the No Action Alternative for this indicator is considered **low**. Under the Landscape Alternative, only 12 percent (31,606 acres) of state trust lands in the OESF have potential high impacts. Therefore, the potential environmental impact for the Landscape Alternative for this indicator is considered **medium**. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse environmental impacts from either alternative for this indicator.

Possible mitigation could reduce potential high impacts on state trust lands in the Clallam landscape to a lower level. For example, DNR may eliminate combinations of thinning

and variable retention harvests that are causing a high impact by lengthening the harvest rotation (time between harvests) in this landscape. As described in the introduction to this chapter, possible mitigation is something DNR may or may not implement. Although DNR may adopt possible mitigation in the future, DNR is not committed to implementing it at this time.

Criterion: Forest Structural Complexity

INDICATOR: STAND DEVELOPMENT STAGES

Currently, over half of state trust lands in the OESF are in the Competitive Exclusion stand development stage. Using a forest estate model, DNR projected the shift, over time, in the proportion of state trust lands in each stand development stage under each alternative. DNR projects a decrease in the number of acres in the Competitive Exclusion stage and a corresponding increase in the number of acres in the Understory Development and Structurally Complex stages (refer to Chart 3-10 and Chart 3-11). The number of acres in Ecosystem Initiation is projected to remain relatively constant. Trends are similar for each of the landscapes under both alternatives (refer to Appendix E).

The reduction in Competitive Exclusion may be partly due to planned harvest activities in these stands. Harvests performed to reduce competition in Competitive Exclusion stands may transition them into the Understory Development stage.

Currently, few acres of state trust lands are in the Biomass Accumulation stage. Over time under both alternatives, this stand development stage is projected to decline. Stands in the Biomass Accumulation stage may move into the Structurally Complex stage through natural processes, or they may be harvested and replanted, which moves them into the Ecosystem Initiation stage.

Chart 3-10. Projected Stand Development Stages on State Trust Lands, No Action Alternative

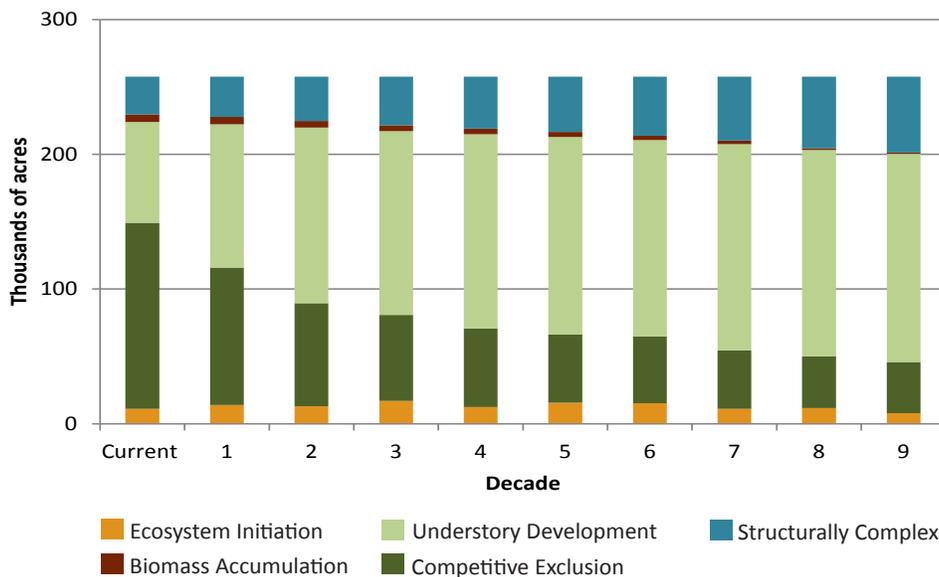
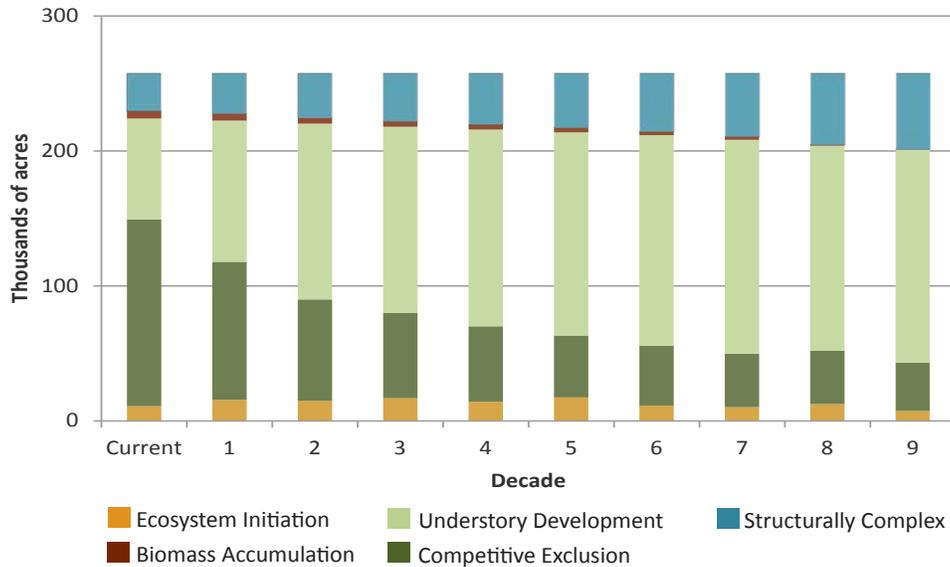


Chart 3-11. Projected Stand Development Stages on State Trust Lands, Landscape Alternative



On lands classified as riparian, under both alternatives, DNR projects a decrease in the number of acres in the Competitive Exclusion stage and a corresponding increase in the number of acres in the Understory Development and Structurally Complex stages. DNR also projects a slight decrease in the Biomass Accumulation stage (refer to Chart 3-12 and Chart 3-13). These results are largely due to the riparian conservation strategy. Under this strategy, DNR applies interior-core buffers and exterior buffers (where needed) along streams on state trust lands in the OESF (refer to Chapter 2, p. 2-16). DNR projects that most riparian areas will gradually shift toward more complex stages. The development of structural complexity in riparian areas on state trust lands in the OESF was anticipated in the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*.

Chart 3-12. Projected Stand Development Stages on State Trust Lands Classified as Riparian, No Action Alternative

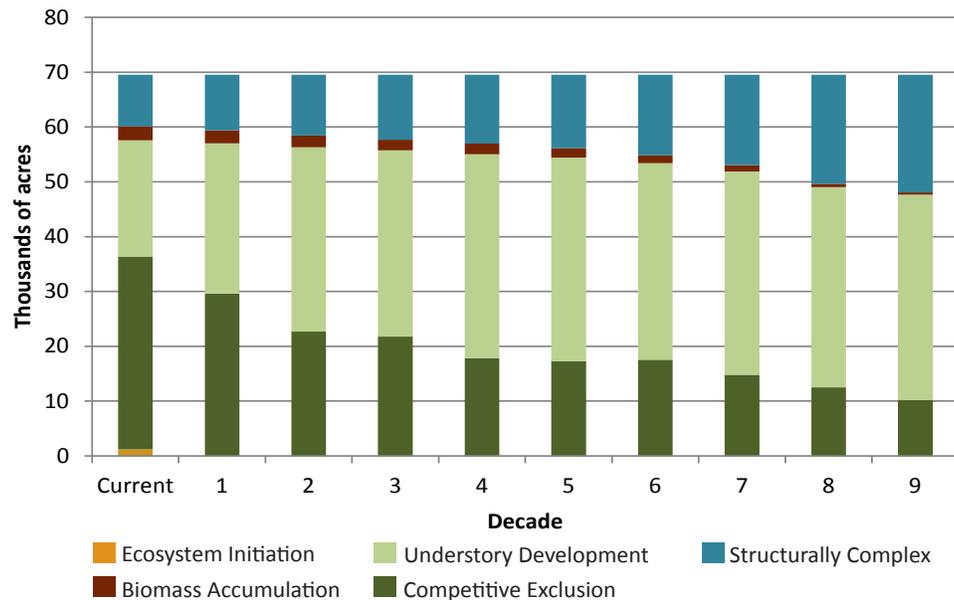
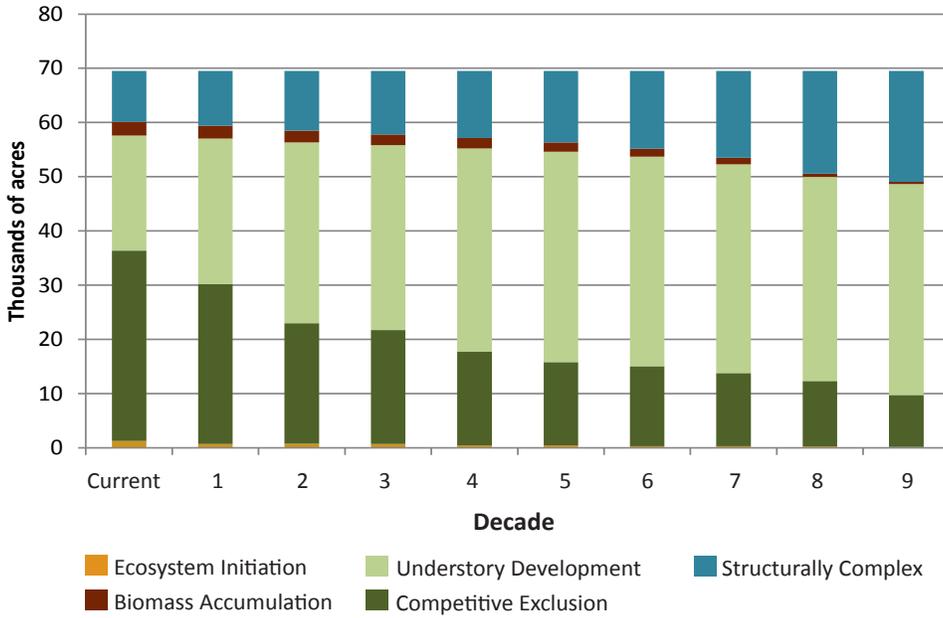


Chart 3-13. Projected Stand Development Stages on State Trust Lands Classified as Riparian, Landscape Alternative



The potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator is considered **low**, since the distribution of stand development stages on state trust lands is projected to shift toward more complex stages. In particular, the number of acres in the Competitive Exclusion stage is projected to decrease and the number of acres in the Structurally Complex stage is projected to increase. DNR considers an increase in structural complexity a benefit to wildlife (refer to “Wildlife,” p. 3-187). Developing and maintaining structural complexity in managed stands is important to any forest management program that intends to maintain forest biodiversity and ecosystem processes (Lindenmayer and Franklin 2002). DNR has not identified probable significant adverse environmental impacts from either alternative for this indicator.

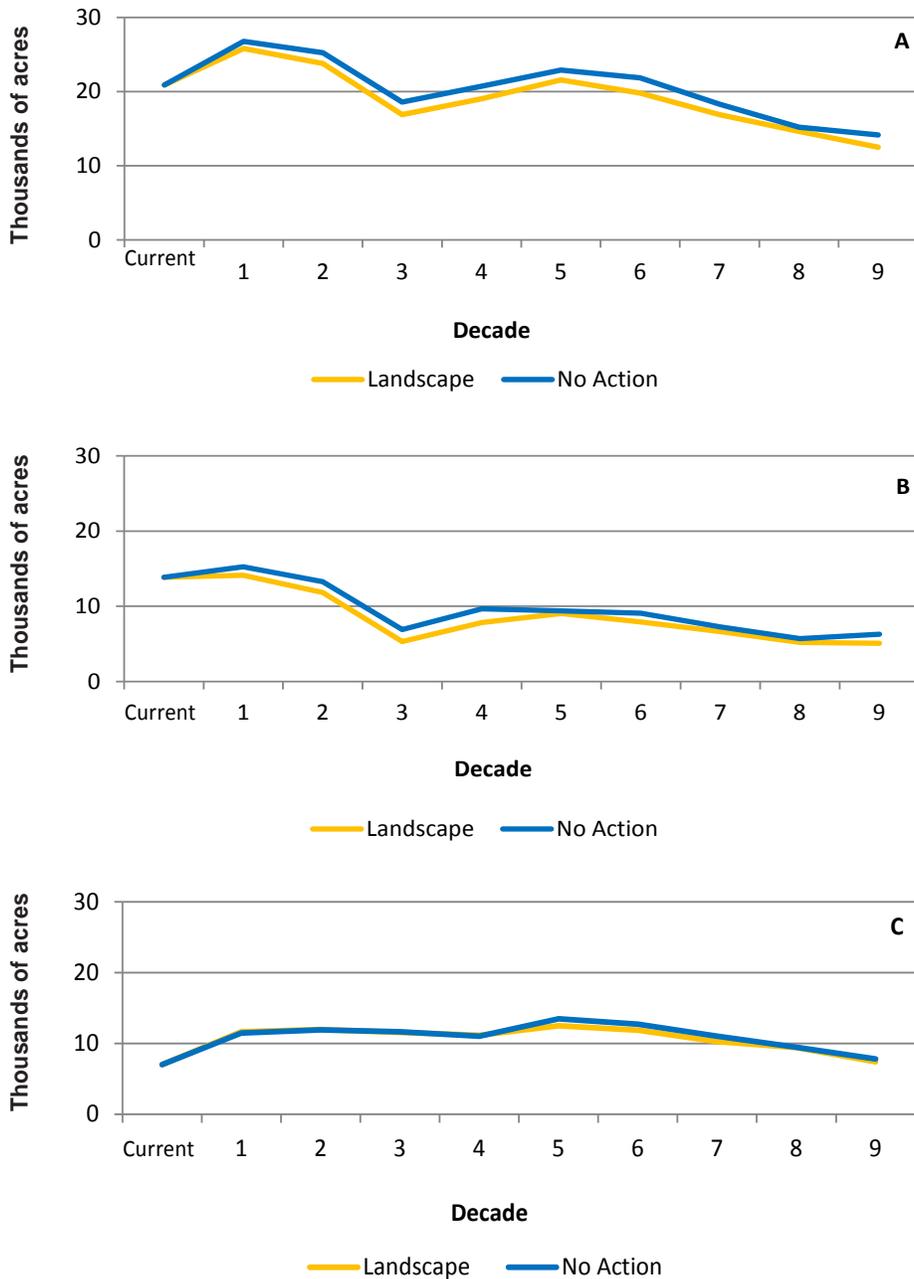
Criterion: Forest Health

INDICATOR: STAND DENSITY

Forest stands in the Competitive Exclusion and Biomass Accumulation stand development stages with a relative density greater than 75 are considered to be in a high forest health risk category. Chart 3-14 (a through c) shows the trend for forest health at three spatial scales: all state trust lands, operable areas, and deferred areas.

When considering operable areas only (Chart 3-14 [b]), the number of acres of state trust lands in a high forest health risk category is projected to decrease over the long term according to model results. This transition is largely the result of harvest and assumes stand density will be reduced by thinning. This trend is true for both alternatives and represents a beneficial environmental impact—a reduction in the potential risk to forest health posed by large areas of overstocked stands.

Chart 3-14. Projected Acres with High Forest Health Risk for a) All State Trust Lands, b) Operable Areas on State Trust Lands, and c) Deferred Areas on State Trust Lands

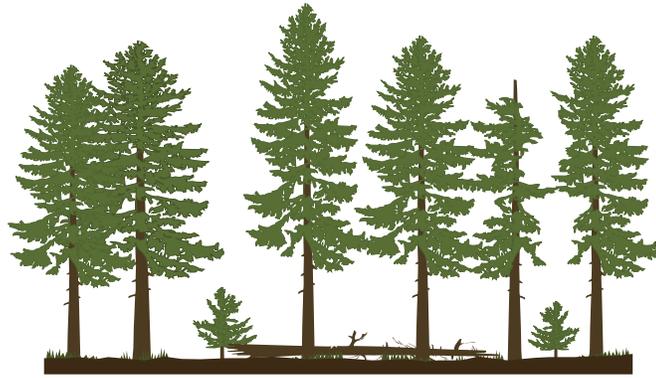


For deferred areas (Chart 3-14 [c]), over the first 50 years of the analysis period the number of acres of state trust lands in a high risk category is projected to increase from approximately 6,500 acres to 12,000 acres under the Landscape Alternative and to 13,000 acres under the No Action Alternative. This increase is due to natural growth of forest stands; in the absence of harvest or natural disturbance, these stands may increase in relative density to 75 and higher. Relative density is projected to decline to near-current levels by the end of the analysis period as these stands transition slowly, through natural processes, from Competitive Exclusion to more complex stages (refer to Figure 3-5).

Declines could also be caused by natural disturbance events such as fire or catastrophic wind, which were not modeled as part of this analysis.

When considering all state trust lands (operable and deferred – Chart 3-14 [a]), the number of acres in a high forest health risk category is projected to decrease under both alternatives. Therefore, the potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator is considered **low**. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse environmental impacts from either alternative for this indicator.

Figure 3-5. Natural Transition From Competitive Exclusion to More Complex Stand Development Stages



Differentiations in the crown, stem breakage, and tree mortality create small gaps in the stand, allowing the understory to develop naturally.

Summary of Potential Impacts

Table 3-16 provides an overview of the potential environmental impacts on forest conditions when all of the criteria and indicators are considered. For this analysis, only potential high impacts are considered potentially significant impacts. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse environmental impacts from either alternative for any indicator for this topic.

Table 3-16. Summary of Potential Impacts on Forest Conditions, by Alternative

Criteria	Indicators	No Action Alternative	Landscape Alternative
Forest sustainability	Forest biomass	Low ●	Low ●
	Harvest methods and number of forest stand entries	Low ●	Medium ◆
Forest structural complexity	Stand development stages	Low ●	Low ●
Forest health	Stand density	Low ●	Low ●

● Low impact ◆ Medium impact

Section Notes

- Stand density can be the number of trees or the amount of basal area, wood volume, leaf cover, or a variety of other parameters (Curtis 1970, Ernst and Knapp 1985). Stocking is the proportion of any measurement of stand density to a standard expressed in the same units. In other words, stand density is what actually exists, whereas stocking is how what is there relates to an established standard of what ought to be there (Smith and others 1997).
- DNR policy in the 1970s and 1980s mandated that the oldest timber be harvested first (Commission on Old Growth Alternatives for Washington’s Forest Trust Lands, 1989).



What Are Riparian Areas, and Why Are They Important?

A riparian area is where aquatic and terrestrial ecosystems interact. It includes surface waters such as rivers, streams, lakes, ponds, and wetlands, and the adjacent forests and groundwater zones that connect the water to the surrounding land.

Riparian areas provide habitat for numerous species of plants and wildlife. In addition, riparian areas influence stream conditions such as water quality, quantity (Cleverly and others 2000), temperature (Brown and Krygier 1970), and nutrient concentrations (Tabbacchi and others 1998), and are a major source of sediment and organic materials (Triska and others 1982, Gregory and others 1991).

What Is the Criterion for Riparian Areas?

The criterion for riparian areas is functioning riparian habitat. Functioning riparian habitat supports viable populations of salmon and other species that are dependent on in-stream and riparian environments.

What Are the Indicators for Riparian Areas?

The indicators used to assess the criterion are **large woody debris recruitment**, **peak flow**, **stream shade**, **fine sediment delivery**, **leaf and needle litter recruitment**, and **riparian microclimate**. An additional indicator, the **composite watershed score**, combines these indicators to assess the health of the riparian system as a whole. These indicators were selected based on DNR's expertise, existing scientific information, and current data. Information about the significance of each indicator is presented in the following section. DNR incorporated an additional indicator, **coarse sediment delivery**, into the composite watershed score. (Refer to Appendix G for more information on this indicator.)

In-stream data such as the amount and distribution of large woody debris, the presence and amount of leaf and needle litter in the stream, stream temperature, and sedimentation (settling and accumulation of sediment on the streambed) is not available in a comprehensive or readily usable form for all streams in the OESF. Therefore, DNR used surrogates to assess current and future conditions for each indicator. For example, as a surrogate for the number and size of logs in each stream reach, DNR assesses the

characteristics of the riparian forest and its potential to provide large woody debris to the stream channel. DNR uses the potential of the riparian forest to provide stream shade and leaf and needle litter as surrogates for stream temperature and stream nutrients, respectively; the potential delivery of fine sediment from the road network as a surrogate for sedimentation or turbidity (water cloudiness); and hydrologic maturity within each watershed as a surrogate for peak flow (hydrologic maturity will be discussed later in this chapter).

Overlapping Indicators

As discussed in the introduction to this chapter, few indicators apply to only one topic in this RDEIS; many overlap. For example, stream shade is used as an indicator in “Water Quality,” p. 3-115, and large woody debris recruitment, peak flow, stream shade, and fine sediment delivery are used as indicators in “Fish,” p. 3-137. In addition, DNR analyzed the potential for coarse sediment delivery in “Soils,” p. 3-91 using the indicators landslide potential and potential road failure.

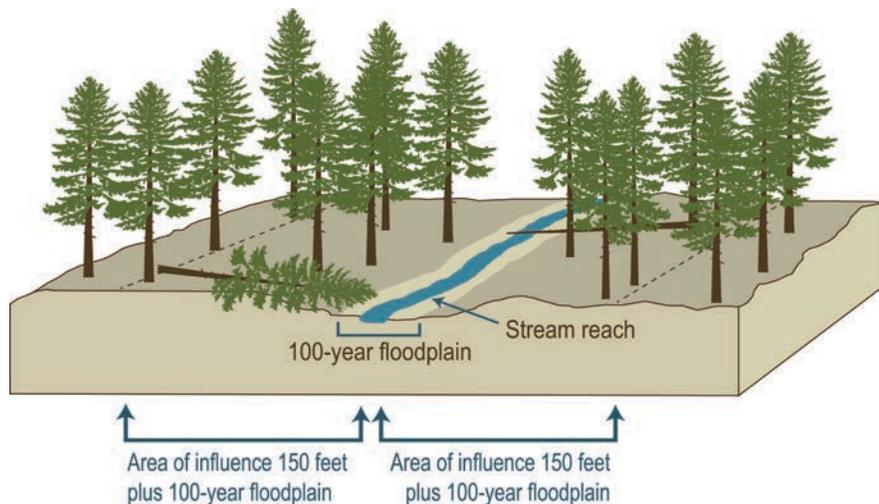
How Are the Indicators Analyzed?

Area of Influence

DNR bases its riparian analysis on an “area of influence,” the area in which each indicator is expected to have an influence on the stream channel (refer to Figure 3-6). DNR uses areas of influence in this analysis to better understand how DNR’s management activities will affect riparian and watershed conditions over the 100-year analysis period.

The area of influence is different for each indicator and is based on DNR’s review of current scientific literature. The widths of areas of influence can vary widely. For example, large woody debris recruitment generally takes place within the 100-year floodplain plus 150 feet, or approximately one tree height (McDade and others 1990, Forest Ecosystem Management Assessment Team [FEMAT] 1993), while the area of influence for peak

Figure 3-6. Area of Influence for Large Woody Debris Recruitment



flow is the entire Type 3 watershed (a Type 3 watershed is a watershed that drains a Type 3 stream¹ (refer to “Spatial Scales Used in the OESF” in this section).

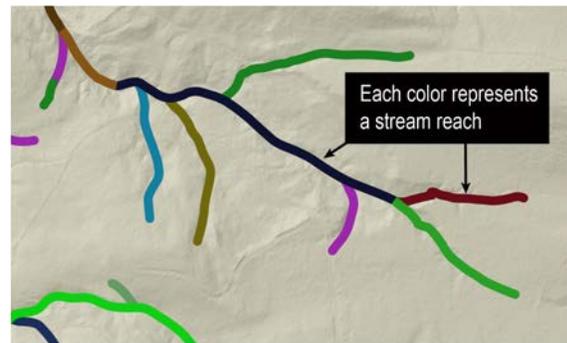
Analysis Methodology

For this analysis, DNR calculates **stream reach scores** and **watershed scores** for each indicator. Scores are developed using sophisticated computer modeling techniques which are described in detail in Appendix G. DNR built a separate model for each indicator, including for the composite watershed score. These models were built using outputs of the forest estate model.

STREAM REACH SCORES

The basis of the analysis is a stream reach (refer to Figure 3-7). A stream reach is a section of stream with consistent channel and floodplain characteristics, such as gradient (how steep the stream is) or confinement (how much a stream channel can move within its valley). Stream reaches are typically a few hundred feet in length, and one stream may have numerous reaches. Stream reaches are important because many riparian species interact with the environment at the reach scale, and because many ecological processes create or maintain habitat at this scale.

Figure 3-7. Example of Stream Reaches



For all indicators except stream shade, reaches are given a score based on two factors: the potential of their surrounding area of influence to provide riparian function, and their sensitivity, or expected stream channel response to that function. For example, at a given point in time, the area of influence for a given stream reach may have little or no potential to provide large woody debris to the stream channel (low potential). For that same stream reach, large woody debris may be critical to maintaining the shape of the channel, providing habitat features such as pools, trapping sediment, and protecting stream banks (high sensitivity). For most indicators, sensitivity is based on gradient and confinement.

DNR considers both potential and sensitivity when assigning reach scores. Impacts are highest (high score) along sensitive reaches with low potential, and lowest (low score) along less sensitive reaches with high potential. In other words, when the function is critical, and the area of influence is not likely to provide it, the score is high; the reverse is also true. A complete description of how sensitivity and potential ratings are derived and combined can be found in Appendix G. The methodology used for analyzing stream shade is described later in this section.

WATERSHED SCORES

To understand what is happening at a larger spatial scale, DNR combines the stream reach scores for every reach in a Type 3 watershed into a watershed score (refer to Figure 3-8). This process is completed for each indicator.

Scores are placed into three categories: low impact condition (0 to 33), medium impact condition (34 to 66), and high impact condition (67 to 100).² Results are graphed (refer to Figure 3-9) at four points

Figure 3-8. Stream Reach and Watershed Scores Computed for Each Indicator

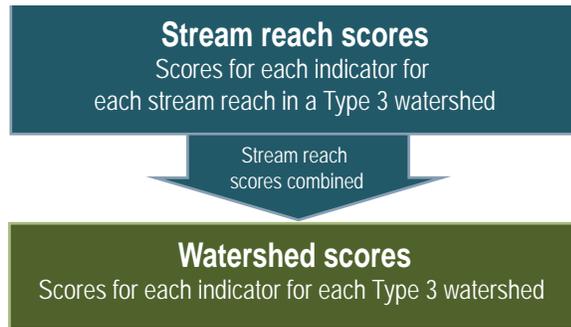
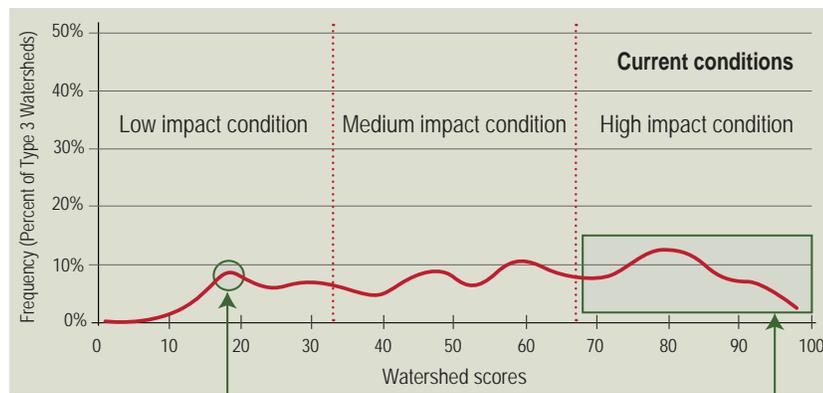
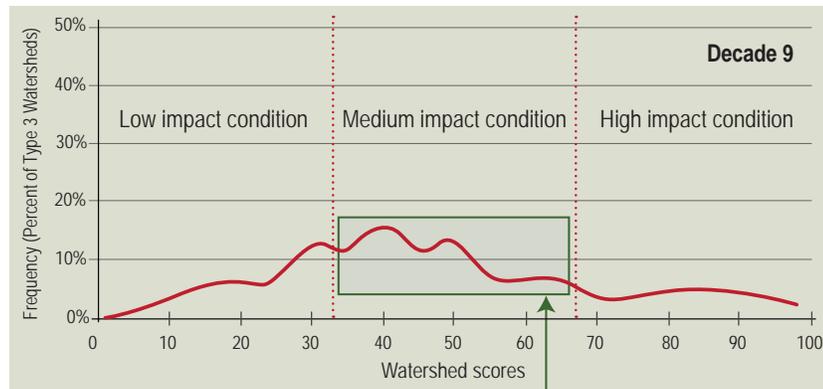


Figure 3-9. Example of a Distribution of Watershed Scores



Line represents the distribution of watershed scores. For example, 9% of the Type 3 watersheds have a score of 18.

Watershed scores in this area represent Type 3 watersheds in a high impact condition.



Both of these graphs represent a point in time. In this example, the distribution of scores has drifted toward a medium impact condition, meaning that watershed conditions are improving.

in time: Decade 0 (current condition), Decade 1 (short-term trends), Decade 6 (mid-term trends), and Decade 9 (long-term trends). Each point in time gives DNR an indication of whether most Type 3 watersheds fall in a low, medium, or high impact condition. Note: these are potential low, medium, and high impact conditions. Results are based on projections generated by computer models using the best available science.

DNR compares the current, short-, mid-, and long-term graphs to determine how the distribution of scores shifts over time. For instance, scores may shift from a medium to a low impact condition or vice versa (refer to Figure 3-9). This analysis is repeated for each indicator for both alternatives. DNR uses this analysis to infer how the two management alternatives affect riparian habitat function.

It is important to note that **a range of watershed conditions is desirable**. A key principle of managing riparian ecosystems for habitat complexity is to focus on natural processes and variability, rather than attempting to maintain or engineer a desired set of conditions through time (Lugo and others 1999, Dale and others 2000 as cited in Bisson and Wondzell 2009). DNR is not working toward a set threshold for the number of watersheds in a low impact condition. Rather, DNR's objective is to achieve a range of conditions that provide habitat variability and complexity.

OWNERSHIP

There are 594 Type 3 watersheds in the OESF. Only the watersheds in which DNR manages at least 20 percent of the land area are evaluated (423 out of 594 watersheds).³ Streams not located on state trust lands were not included in this analysis unless their area of influence extends onto state trust lands.

Descriptions of the Indicators

Indicator: Large Woody Debris Recruitment

Large woody debris recruitment refers to logs, pieces of logs, root wads, or large chunks of wood falling into stream channels. While the definition of “large” can vary according to context (a log may provide a certain level of ecological function when it falls into a small stream; the same size log may not provide as much benefit in a large river), many biologists define large woody debris as having a minimum diameter of 4 inches and measuring 6 feet in length (Schuett-Hames and others 1999).

Large woody debris is an important habitat component for fish and other aquatic organisms (Swanson and others 1976, Harmon and others 1986, Bisson and others 1987, Maser and others 1988, Naiman and others 1992, Samuelsson and others 1994). Trees and other large pieces of wood that fall into streams help trap and retain sediment (Keller and Swanson 1979, Sedell and others 1988), change the shape and steepness of the stream (Ralph and others 1994), slow fast-moving water (DNR 1997), release nutrients slowly as they decompose (Cummins 1974), and provide fish and amphibians places to hide from predators (Bisson and others 1987, Bilby and Ward 1989).

The area of influence⁴ for large woody debris recruitment is the 100-year floodplain plus an additional 150 feet (approximately one tree height). Factors affecting large woody debris recruitment include the relative density of the forest, tree size, tree species, and the distance of trees from the floodplain (McDade and others 1990, FEMAT 1993).

Indicator: Peak Flow

The term “peak flow” refers to periods of high stream flow or maximum discharge, usually associated with storm events. In the Pacific Northwest, peak flow often coincides with winter storms in which rain falls on top of an existing snow pack (Pentec Environmental, Inc. 1997). These events are commonly known as rain-on-snow events.

Peak flows can affect stream channels and in-stream habitat because of the large amount and high velocity of water moving through the stream. For example, some streambeds are composed of sand and gravel which may be lifted or scoured during peak flow events. Salmon prefer to lay their eggs in gravel streambeds, which can be damaged by scouring peak flows. Also, stream channels can shift, leaving gravel streambeds—and salmon eggs—dry. (For more information, refer to “Fish,” p. 3-143.)

Peak flow is assessed by measuring the proportion of hydrologically immature forests in a watershed.

- **Hydrologically immature forests** are young (less than 25 years old) and sparse (relative density⁵ less than 25). These forests lack a dense forest canopy and therefore contribute more to peak flow—for example, more snow accumulates on the forest floor, and that snow melts rapidly, sending more water into streams (DNR 2004).

Land use practices that reduce vegetative cover or increase soil compaction, such as timber harvesting and road building, can alter hydrologic processes and increase peak flow. For example, the deeper snow packs found in harvested areas hold more water and melt faster when rain falls on them (Grant and others 2008), which leads to higher stream flows. The effect is more pronounced in larger openings (Harr and McCorison 1979). Removing trees also decreases plant transpiration (the release of water vapor from plants), which leads to increased soil moisture and water runoff in harvested areas (Grant and others 2008).

The effect of harvest on peak flow can be complex and sometimes counteracting. For example, although snow packs are deeper in harvested areas, they are also subject to increased sublimation (evaporating without melting) from the wind, especially at higher elevations (Storck and others 2002 as cited in Grant and others 2008).

- **Hydrologically mature forests** have a higher relative density, meaning there is a denser canopy to intercept snowfall and often more vegetation to absorb or slow water. Much of the snow caught in the canopy melts and evaporates or sublimates and thus does not reach the stream (Grant and others 2008). Also, trees dissipate heat by long wave radiation, which can melt the snow pack under a forest canopy. Therefore, snow packs in hydrologically mature forests are not as deep. These forests contribute less to peak flow during storm events.

- **Areas without vegetation**, such as roads, are also considered hydrologically immature. Rain may flow over the top of the road instead of being absorbed into the road surface.

The area of influence for this indicator is the Type 3 watershed. DNR considers whether harvests projected to occur in a Type 3 watershed will lower hydrologic maturity to a level that can cause an increase in peak flow.

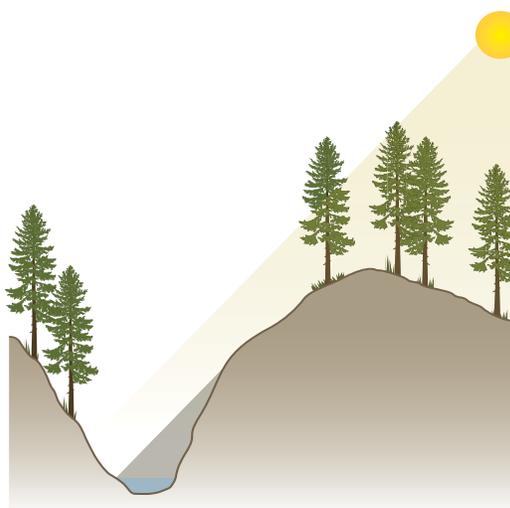
Indicator: Stream Shade

Stream shade refers to the extent to which incoming sunlight is blocked on its way to the stream channel. Stream shade is considered one of the primary factors influencing stream temperature (Brown 1969). Stream temperature influences water chemistry, which can affect the amount of oxygen present to support aquatic life. Also, all aquatic organisms have a temperature range outside of which they cannot exist.

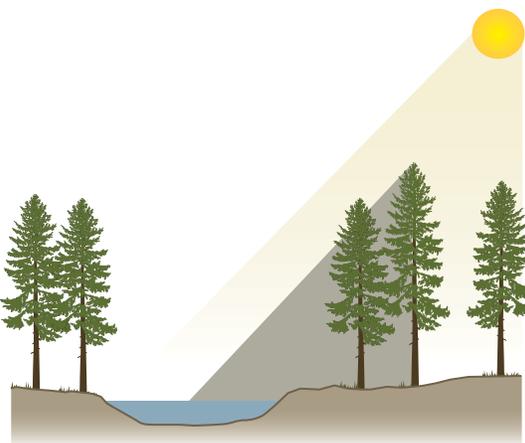
Factors that affect shading include stream size, stream orientation, local topography, tree species, tree height, stand density, and elevation (DNR 2004). For example, streams at higher elevations require less shade to maintain cool water temperatures (Sullivan and others 1990) than streams at lower elevations. In addition, at higher elevations, terrain is steeper, stream channels tend to be narrower and more confined, and the topography itself is more likely to provide shade (Figure 3-10). At lower elevations, streams tend to occupy flatter terrain and are less likely to be shaded by topography. As well, wide, low-elevation streams are generally more open to the sky and naturally shade-limited.

Stream shade is measured by using a computer model that projects how sunlight decreases as it passes through riparian forests or is blocked by surrounding terrain. The model for this indicator measures the potential amount

Figure 3-10. Stream Shade in Steep Versus Flat Terrain



At higher elevations, terrain is steeper, stream channels are more confined, and the topography itself is more likely to provide shade.



At lower elevations, streams occupy flatter terrain and are less likely to be shaded by topography. In addition, wide, low-elevation streams are more open to the sky and naturally shade-limited.

of shade at the midpoint of each stream reach at hourly intervals on the hottest day of the year (July 31).⁶ For this RDEIS analysis, each stream reach is assigned a target shade level⁷ based on the amount of shade necessary to maintain stream temperatures within acceptable levels (adapted from WAC 222-30-040) and the maximum amount of shade available, given the orientation and width of the stream channel.

The area of influence is the area through which sunlight passes on its way to the stream. To determine potential impacts, DNR compares the target shade level for each stream reach to the amount of shade that would be present after management activities have taken place.

Indicator: Fine Sediment Delivery

The term fine sediment refers to small soil particles, such as sand, silt, or clay, generally less than about 1/16th of an inch in diameter. Fine sediment is generated from the interaction of water and exposed soil (for example, unpaved roads or soils exposed by harvest activities or natural processes such as stream bank erosion). There are several ways that fine sediment can be delivered to the riparian system, including through the erosion of stream banks (Megahan 1982 and Scrivener 1988 as cited in DNR 1996), landslides (Cederholm and Reid 1987), water flowing across the land surface (a process called overland flow) (Comerford and others 1992 as cited in DNR 1997), or improperly designed road-associated features such as ditches and culverts that drain either too near, or into, the stream channel (DNR 1997). A past study in the Clearwater landscape found that roads which were neither mitigated nor brought up to modern design standards at the time of the study were a major source of management-related stream sediment (Cederholm and Reid 1987). For information on mitigation of roads through current management practices and the percentage of projects already completed, refer to “Water Quality” p. 3-131

Increased levels of fine sediment (for example, from management-related activities) can have detrimental effects on both water quality and aquatic habitat. Sediment that settles in streams or stays suspended in the water column can reduce salmon survival (Hicks and others 1991). Fine sediment deposited in areas where salmon spawn can decrease the survival of eggs and young hatchlings by reducing the availability of oxygen, and muddy, sediment-filled water can cause stress to juvenile salmon during the summer (Cederholm and Reid 1987). Increased levels of fine sediment can also reduce populations of small aquatic insects, an important food source for salmon (Cederholm and Reid 1987). (For additional discussion of sediment and its effects on fish, refer to “Fish,” p. 3-144.)

The area of influence for fine sediment delivery is all roads (on state trust lands and non-state trust lands) that are located within 300 feet of a stream or water body in each Type 3 watershed. DNR based this distance on the methodology of Potyondy and Geier (2011). DNR analyzes traffic on **all roads (roads on state trust lands and non-state trust lands)** in the OESF because traffic associated with harvest activities may run on roads built and maintained by DNR or on roads built and maintained by other landowners.

DNR assessed the potential delivery of fine sediment from the road network (refer to Text Box 3-4) using traffic impact scores. The role of traffic in increasing road sediment

Text Box 3-4. OESF Road Network



The **road network in the OESF** ranges from temporary gravel roads used for a single timber sale and then abandoned, to roads that are paved, permanent, and used year-round. Roads are categorized according to the following:

- **Status**, such as active (in use), closed (could be temporarily closed, but not now in use), decommissioned (made impassable to vehicle traffic, expected to be reconstructed in the future), or abandoned (not expected to be reused in the future with all drainage facilities removed); and
- **Surface type**, such as asphalt, chip seal, crushed aggregate, or unpaved.

Most roads on state trust lands in the OESF are active and unpaved. This type of roads has the greatest potential to generate and deliver sediment to streams and other water bodies (causing turbidity) unless improvements are made (Potyondy and Geier 2011, Elliot and others 2009, Croke and Hairsine 2006) (refer to Appendix C for miles of road by status and surface type).

production is well-recognized (Luce and Black 2001, Reid and Dunne 1984). Traffic impact scores are based on the following factors:

- **Road surface type:** Road traffic generates sediment through surface erosion, which occurs only on unpaved roads. Paved roads are not scored as having an impact.
- **Proximity of roads to streams or other water bodies:** DNR uses GIS tools to determine the proximity of roads to water bodies. Roads that are closer to the stream receive a higher score (higher impact) than those farther away. Roads greater than 300 feet from a water body are not scored as having an impact.
- **Projected traffic levels:** DNR considers the number of times per day a log truck will drive over each segment of road to transport harvested timber to market. DNR includes log truck traffic associated with projected harvests on all ownerships in a Type 3 watershed (state trust lands as well as federal, tribal, and private lands). Projected traffic levels for other ownerships are based on a review of past reports of timber harvest volumes and assumptions about harvest intensity relative to DNR's projected management activities; these projected traffic levels are held constant, meaning they do not vary from one decade to the next. Recreational and other uses are not included in the analysis because information about recreational and other traffic levels in the OESF is not available. Traffic levels are determined based on the methods of Dubé and others (2004). (For additional information, refer to Appendix C.)

For this analysis, DNR assumes the extent of the road network in the OESF will remain essentially unchanged under both alternatives throughout the 100-year analysis period.⁸

DNR does not expect a substantial reduction of the road network because roads are essential to working forests. Although DNR has abandoned some of its roads, very little additional road abandonment is identified in current plans. Nor does DNR expect a substantial expansion of its road network, although some new roads may be needed. It is too speculative to estimate their locations or number of miles; the exact locations and lengths of roads cannot be determined until a harvest is planned and a site assessment is performed. (For more information about the accomplishment of road maintenance and abandonment plans, refer to the summaries in Appendix C; for more information on the methodology used to calculate traffic scores, refer to Appendix C.)

SEPARATE FINE SEDIMENT ANALYSES

In this RDEIS, fine sediment delivery is also analyzed in “Fish” and “Water Quality.” Each analysis of fine sediment delivery is performed at a spatial scale appropriate to the topic, and consequently the analyses will have different results.

Here in “Riparian” as well as in “Fish,” DNR analyzes fine sediment delivery potential using traffic impact scores, as described in the preceding section. Fine sediment delivery potential is coupled with the sensitivity of the stream channel to fine sediment delivery, as described previously.

In “Water Quality,” DNR analyzes potential only; DNR does not consider sensitivity. DNR’s indicators for water quality are based on Ecology’s water quality standards. Those standards are primarily concerned with whether or not an impact is occurring (in this case, turbidity caused by delivery of fine sediment), regardless of the sensitivity of the stream channel to fine sediment input. For that reason, for its water quality analysis, DNR considered potential only. Fine sediment delivery potential in “Water Quality” is analyzed with four separate road-related indicators. In addition to traffic impact scores, these indicators are road density, stream crossing density, and the proximity of roads to streams and other water bodies.

Indicator: Leaf and Needle Litter Recruitment

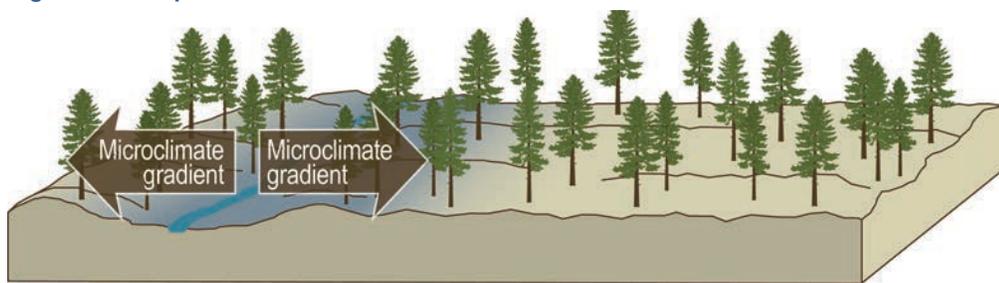
Leaf and needle litter refers to fine organic materials, such as leaves and tree needles, which grow in the forest canopy and fall to the ground or into stream channels. Leaf and needle litter supply nutrients to streams; these nutrients are needed by the small aquatic insects (Richardson 1992) that are an important food source for fish and other aquatic species. Leaf and needle litter recruitment is especially important in small, headwater streams where it can provide the greatest share of total metabolic energy for the stream community (Richardson 1992).

The area of influence for leaf and needle litter is the 100-year floodplain plus an additional 150 feet (FEMAT 1993). Factors which influence leaf and needle litter recruitment include the relative density of the adjacent forest, the distance of trees from the stream, and the size and species of trees. Many hardwoods provide leaf litter that has higher nutrient value and is more readily broken down than the needle litter provided by conifers (Bisson and Wondzell 2009).

Indicator: Riparian Microclimate

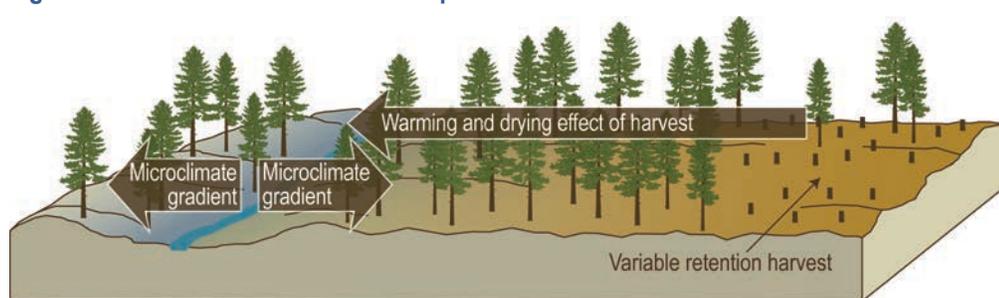
Streams are known to influence climatic conditions in the surrounding forest (Meehan 1991, Naiman 1992, Maridet and others 1998 as cited in Naiman and others 2005). Air and soil temperatures near streams are cooler, and the humidity is higher next to the stream than it is in the interior forest. The effect dissipates as one moves further from the stream. This phenomenon is known as the riparian microclimate gradient (refer to Figure 3-11). A microclimate is a localized climate zone.

Figure 3-11. Riparian Microclimate Gradient



Removing or altering vegetation, such as harvesting timber, in or near riparian areas can influence microclimatic conditions (Spence and others 1996). Harvested areas are exposed to increased sunlight, which heats the soil and warms and dries the air (refer to Figure 3-12). Many riparian-associated plant and animal species require cool, moist, relatively stable conditions for survival and reproduction. Vegetation removal may affect these species adversely (Brosofske and others 1997).

Figure 3-12. Effects of Harvests on Riparian Microclimate Gradient

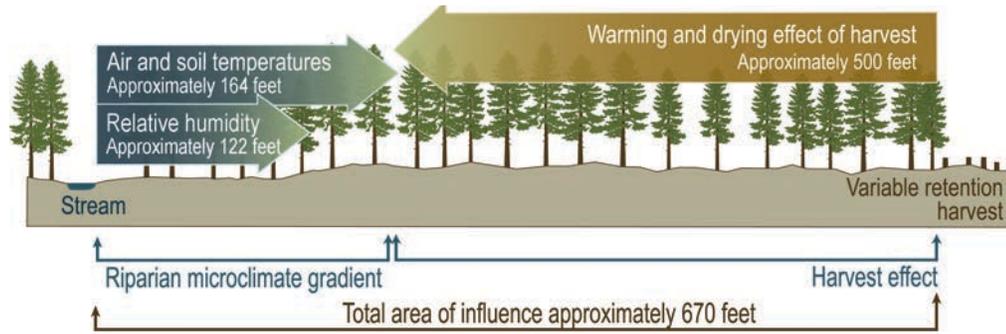


The area of influence for microclimate is derived by adding the approximate width of the riparian microclimate gradient and the approximate width of the harvest effects.

- Studies by Brosofske and others (1997) have demonstrated that streams exert a cooling effect on both soil and air temperatures at distances of up to 164 feet from the stream. In addition, they noted increased relative humidity at distances up to 122 feet from the stream.
- The heating and drying effects of harvest can extend up to three tree heights (more than 500 feet) into the surrounding unharvested areas (Chen 1991, Chen and others 1995, FEMAT 1993).

Thus the total area of influence is approximately 670 feet from the stream bank, including the 100-year floodplain (refer to Figure 3-13).

Figure 3-13. Riparian Microclimate Area of Influence



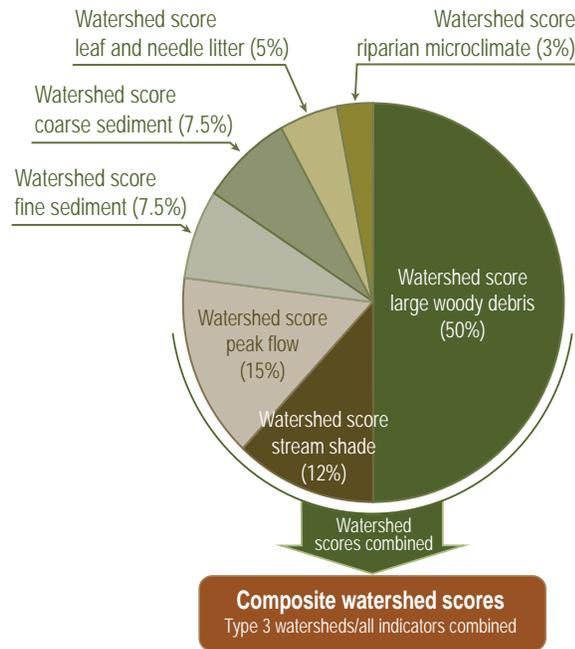
In the riparian microclimate model, DNR modeled how daytime air temperature, soil temperature, and relative humidity within the riparian microclimate gradient may change as a result of nearby harvests. Only daytime conditions were evaluated, since that is when the greatest impacts of harvest are expected to occur.

Indicator: Composite Watershed Score

Each of the indicators corresponds to an ecosystem process that takes place in and around riparian areas. While it is meaningful to assess each indicator individually, it is the numerous interactions between them that best describe the riparian ecosystem as a whole. To approximate the complexity and interactions of these indicators, DNR uses a computer model (refer to Appendix G) to create composite watershed scores for each Type 3 watershed (refer to Figure 3-14). The composite watershed score is calculated by combining the watershed scores for each indicator into a single score.

Indicators are not equal in their contribution to functioning riparian habitat; some are more important than others. Indicators are assigned a weighting factor based on DNR’s professional judgment as informed by scientific literature (Reeves and others 2004, Gallo and others 2005). The net contributions of the indicators to the composite watershed score are as follows:

Figure 3-14. Composite Watershed Score



- Large woody debris recruitment – 50 percent
- Peak flow – 15 percent
- Stream shade – 12 percent
- Fine sediment delivery – 7.5 percent
- Coarse sediment delivery – 7.5 percent
- Leaf and needle litter recruitment – 5 percent
- Riparian microclimate – 3 percent

For information on the incorporation of coarse sediment delivery into the composite watershed score, refer to Appendix G. Similar to watershed scores, composite watershed scores are graphed, reported at decades 0, 1, 6, and 9, and compared to determine how the distribution of scores shifts over time.

Criteria and Indicators: Summary

Table 3-17 summarizes the criteria and indicators and how they are measured.

Table 3-17. Criteria and Indicators for Riparian Areas and How They Are Measured

Criterion/ Indicator	How the indicator is measured	Potential environmental impacts
Functioning riparian habitat/ Large woody debris recruitment	Characteristics of the riparian forest, such as relative density and the size and species of trees, and distance of trees from the floodplain. Area of influence: 100-year floodplain plus an additional 150 feet Contribution to overall riparian impact score (importance): 50 percent Assessment area: All streams that cross state trust lands within Type 3 watersheds that contain at least 20 percent state trust lands	Low: Distribution of watershed scores shifts toward a low impact condition, with most scores in a low impact condition. Medium: Distribution of watershed scores and most watersheds remain in a medium impact condition, or scores shift from a medium to a low or high impact condition but most scores remain in a medium impact condition. High: Distribution of watershed scores shifts toward a high impact condition, with most scores in a high impact condition.

Table 3-17, Continued. Criteria and Indicators for Riparian Areas and How They Are Measured

Criterion/ Indicator	How the indicator is measured	Potential environmental impacts
<p>Functioning riparian habitat/ Peak flow</p>	<p>Hydrologic maturity of a Type 3 watershed.</p> <p>Area of influence: Type 3 watershed</p> <p>Contribution to overall riparian impact score (importance): 15 percent</p> <p>Assessment area: All streams, regardless of ownership, within Type 3 watersheds that contain at least 20 percent state trust lands</p>	<p>Low: Distribution of watershed scores shifts toward a low impact condition, with most scores in a low impact condition.</p> <p>Medium: Distribution of watershed scores and most watersheds remain in a medium impact condition, or scores shift from a medium to a low or high impact condition but most scores remain in a medium impact condition.</p> <p>High: Distribution of watershed scores shifts toward a high impact condition, and/or most are in a high impact condition.</p>
<p>Functioning riparian habitat/ Stream shade</p>	<p>Topography, stream orientation, and characteristics of the riparian forest, including canopy closure and tree height.</p> <p>Area of influence: Area through which sunlight passes on its way to the stream; shade measured at hourly intervals on the hottest day of the year (July 31)</p> <p>Contribution to overall riparian impact score (importance): 12 percent</p> <p>Assessment area: All streams that cross state trust lands within Type 3 watersheds that contain at least 20 percent state trust lands</p>	<p>Low: Distribution of watershed scores shifts toward a low impact condition, with most scores in a low impact condition.</p> <p>Medium: Distribution of watershed scores and most watersheds remain in a medium impact condition, or scores shift from a medium to a low or high impact condition but most scores remain in a medium impact condition.</p> <p>High: Distribution of watershed scores shifts toward a high impact condition, with most scores in a high impact condition.</p>

Table 3-17, Continued. Criteria and Indicators for Riparian Areas and How They Are Measured

Criterion/ Indicator	How the indicator is measured	Potential environmental impacts
<p>Functioning riparian habitat/ Fine sediment delivery</p>	<p>Characteristics of the road network, such as proximity of roads to streams and water bodies, surface type (paved or unpaved), and traffic levels, measured using traffic impact scores.</p> <p>Area of influence: All roads (on state trust lands and non-state trust lands) that are located within 300 feet of a stream or water body in each Type 3 watershed</p> <p>Contribution to overall riparian impact score (importance): 7.5 percent</p> <p>Assessment area: All streams, regardless of ownership, within Type 3 watersheds that contain at least 20 percent state trust lands</p>	<p>Low: Distribution of watershed scores shifts toward a low impact condition, with most scores in a low impact condition.</p> <p>Medium: Distribution of watershed scores and most watersheds remain in a medium impact condition, or scores shift from a medium to a low or high impact condition but most scores remain in a medium impact condition.</p> <p>High: Distribution of watershed scores shifts toward a high impact condition, with most scores in a high impact condition.</p>
<p>Functioning riparian habitat/ Leaf and needle litter recruitment</p>	<p>Characteristics of the riparian forest, such as relative density and the size and species of trees, and distance of trees from stream.</p> <p>Area of Influence: 100-year floodplain plus an additional 150 feet</p> <p>Contribution to overall riparian impact score (importance): 5 percent</p> <p>Assessment area: All streams that cross state trust lands within Type 3 watersheds that contain at least 20 percent state trust lands</p>	<p>Low: Distribution of watershed scores shifts toward a low impact condition, with most scores in a low impact condition.</p> <p>Medium: Distribution of watershed scores and most watersheds remain in a medium impact condition, or scores shift from a medium to a low or high impact condition but most scores remain in a medium impact condition.</p> <p>High: Distribution of watershed scores shifts toward a high impact condition, with most scores in a high impact condition.</p>

Table 3-17, Continued. Criteria and Indicators for Riparian Areas and How They Are Measured

Criterion/ Indicator	How the indicator is measured	Potential environmental impacts
Functioning riparian habitat/ Riparian microclimate	Changes to daytime air temperature, soil temperature, and relative humidity as a result of nearby harvests. Area of influence: Within 670 feet of the stream bank Contribution to overall riparian score (importance): 3 percent Assessment area: All streams that cross state trust lands within Type 3 watersheds that contain at least 20 percent state trust lands	Low: Distribution of watershed scores shifts toward a low impact condition, with most scores in a low impact condition. Medium: Distribution of watershed scores and most watersheds remain in a medium impact condition, or scores shift from a medium to a low or high impact condition but most scores remain in a medium impact condition. High: Distribution of watershed scores shifts toward a high impact condition, with most scores in a high impact condition.
Functioning riparian habitat/ Composite watershed score	Combination of Type 3 watershed impact scores for all indicators.	Low: Distribution of composite watershed scores shifts toward a low impact condition, with most scores in a low impact condition. Medium: Distribution of composite watershed scores and most watersheds remain in a medium impact condition, or scores shift from a medium to a low or high impact condition but most scores remain in a medium impact condition. High: Distribution of composite watershed scores shifts toward a high impact condition, with most scores in a high impact condition.

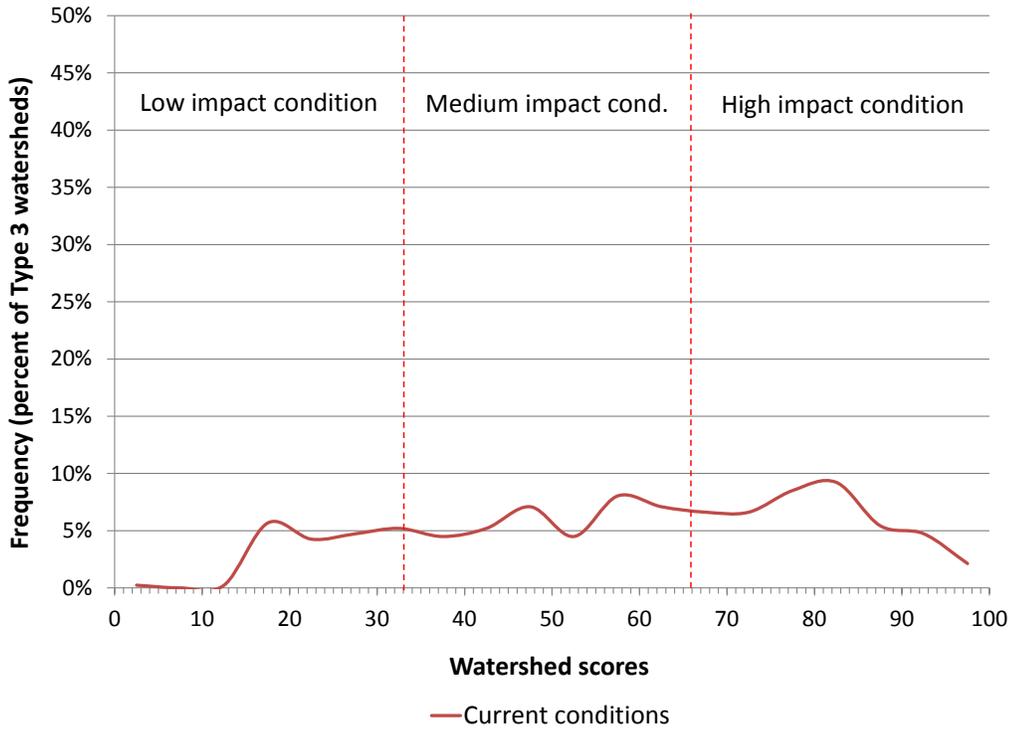
Current Conditions

As described previously, current conditions for each indicator are presented as a distribution of scores. For a list of the individual and composite scores for each Type 3 watershed, refer to Appendix G. Scores are developed using sophisticated computer modeling techniques which are described in detail in Appendix G. DNR built a separate model for each indicator, including the composite watershed score.

Indicator: Large Woody Debris Recruitment

The distribution of watershed scores for large woody debris is shown in Chart 3-15. Currently, 18 percent of Type 3 watersheds are in a low impact condition, 40 percent are in a medium impact condition, and 41 percent are in a high impact condition.

Chart 3-15. Current Distribution of Watershed Scores for Large Woody Debris Recruitment



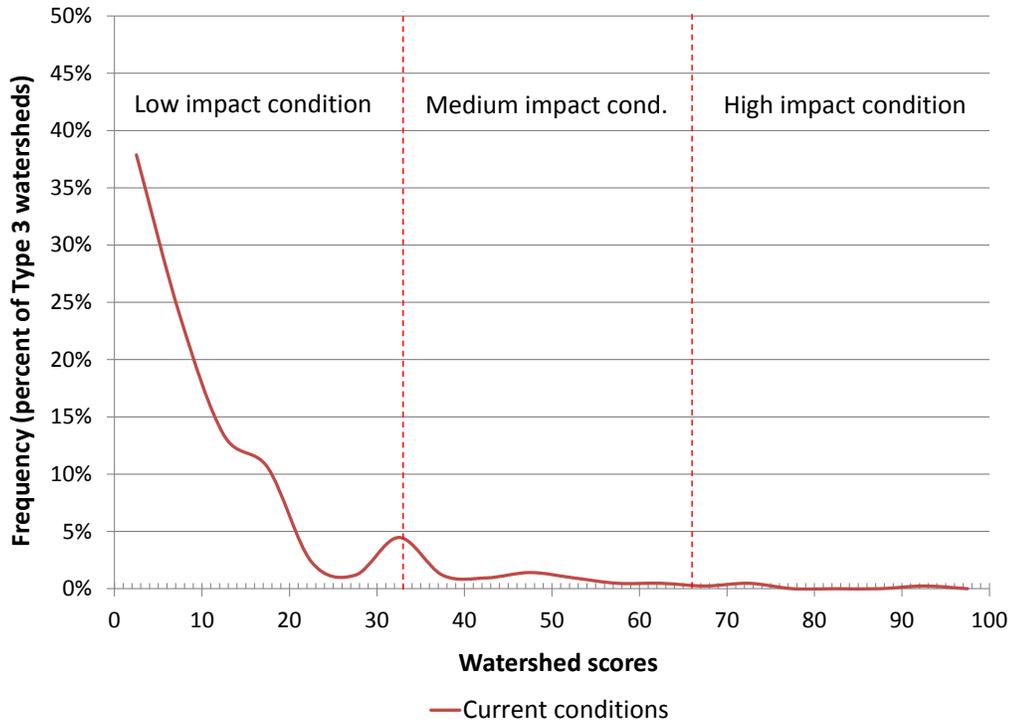
The current condition of large woody debris recruitment is primarily the result of timber harvests that occurred prior to implementation of the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*. Between 1970 and 1990, approximately half of the forest within the area of influence for large woody debris was clearcut. (Today, DNR uses variable retention harvest; refer to Text Box 3-1 on p. 3-23.) While regrowth has occurred, 43 percent of these areas are currently in the Competitive Exclusion stand development stage. (For a description of stand development stages, refer to Text Box 3-2, p. 3-26).

Stands in the Competitive Exclusion stage often lack the large trees, snags, multiple canopy layers, and significant large woody debris found in more structurally complex forests (Bigley and Deisenhofer 2006). The woody debris these forests provide currently consists of small diameter pieces, which decay faster, are less stable in the stream channel, and are less likely to influence in-stream habitat.

Indicator: Peak Flow

The distribution of watershed scores for peak flow is shown in Chart 3-16. Currently, 92 percent of Type 3 watersheds are in a low impact condition, 7 percent are in a medium impact condition, and 1 percent are in a high impact condition.

Chart 3-16. Current Distribution of Watershed Scores for Peak Flow



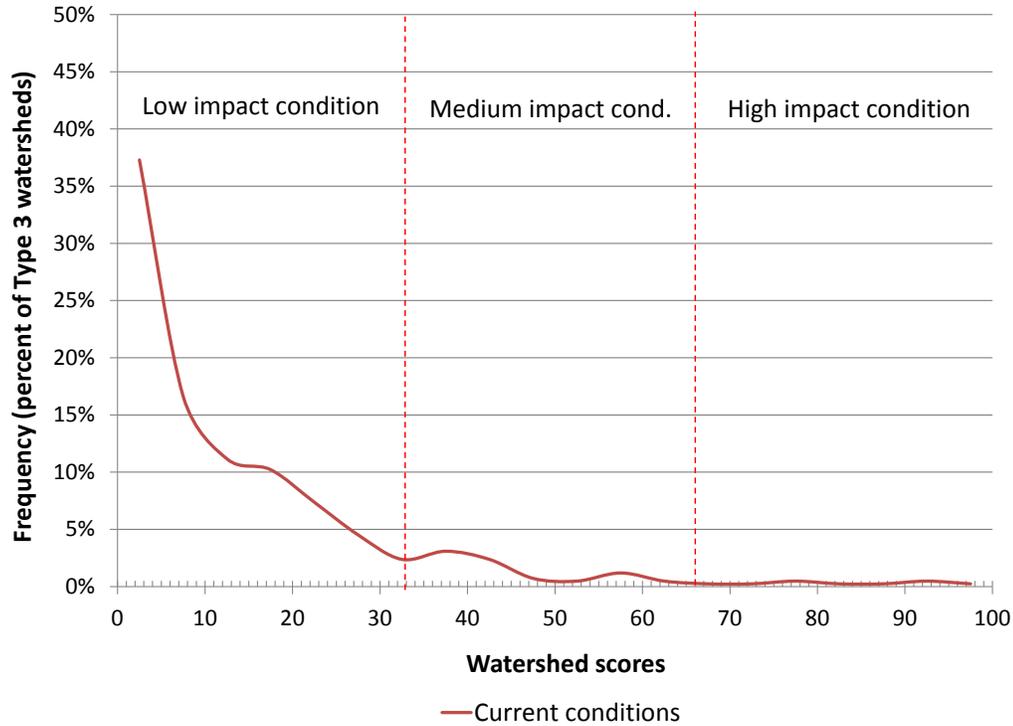
Currently, the proportion of hydrologically immature forests remains sufficiently low to prevent or minimize changes in peak flow. On average, hydrologically immature forests comprise less than approximately 25 percent of each Type 3 watershed. A large percentage of a watershed must be classified as hydrologically immature before changes to peak flow can be detected.

Studies by Grant and others (2008) have shown that peak flow response to harvest varies by hydrologic zones (areas defined by the dominant precipitation type). These studies found that changes to peak flow become detectable only when more than 40 percent of a watershed is harvested in the rain-dominated zone, and more than 20 percent of the watershed is harvested in the rain-on-snow zone. Most watersheds are currently below this threshold.

Indicator: Stream Shade

The distribution of watershed scores for shade is shown in Chart 3-17. Currently, 89 percent of Type 3 watersheds are in a low impact condition, 9 percent are in a medium impact condition, and 2 percent are in a high impact condition.

Chart 3-17. Current Distribution of Watershed Scores for Stream Shade



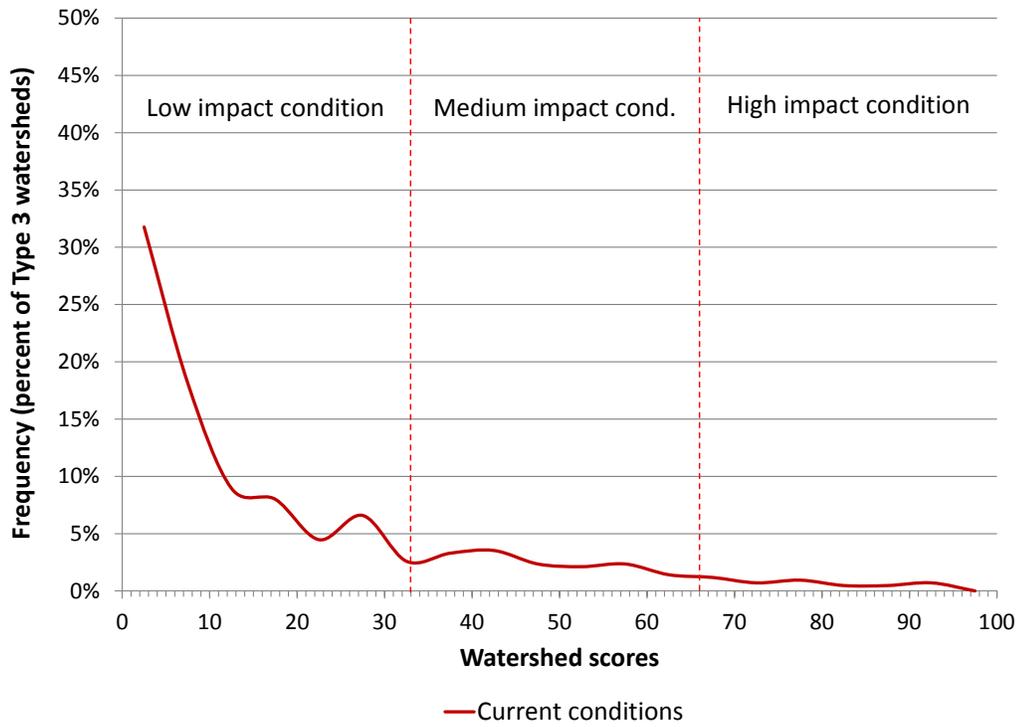
The current distribution of watershed scores for shade shows that most (approximately 68 percent) stream reaches are at or above their shade targets. An additional 11 percent of streams have nearly achieved their shade target (meaning they are within 10 percent). Current shade levels are a result of many factors, including topography, stream orientation, stream width, forest conditions, and past and current harvests.

Indicator: Fine Sediment Delivery

As explained previously, for this indicator DNR considers both fine sediment delivery potential and the sensitivity, or expected channel response, to the delivery of fine sediment. Fine sediment delivery potential is determined using traffic impact scores, which are based on road surface type, the proximity of roads to streams or other water bodies, and the level of log-truck traffic that may result from future harvests in the Type 3 watershed on all ownerships (state trust lands as well as federal, tribal, and private lands).

Instead of current conditions, DNR reports results based on the first decade’s worth of harvest activities under the No Action Alternative. In the first decade, 80 percent of Type 3 watersheds are in a low impact condition, 16 percent are in a medium impact condition, and 4 percent are in a high impact condition (refer to Chart 3-18).

Chart 3-18. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Fine Sediment Delivery Based on the First Decade of Harvest Activities Under the No Action Alternative



Indicator: Leaf and Needle Litter Recruitment

The distribution of watershed scores for leaf and needle litter recruitment is shown in Chart 3-19. Currently, 3 percent of Type 3 watersheds are in a low impact condition, 15 percent are in a medium impact condition, and 82 percent are in a high impact condition.

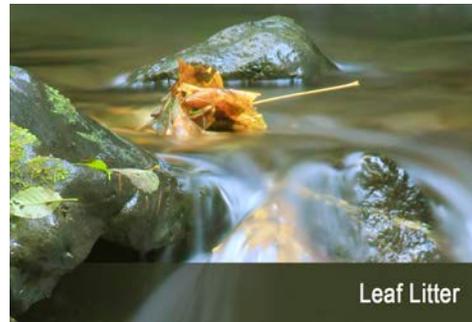
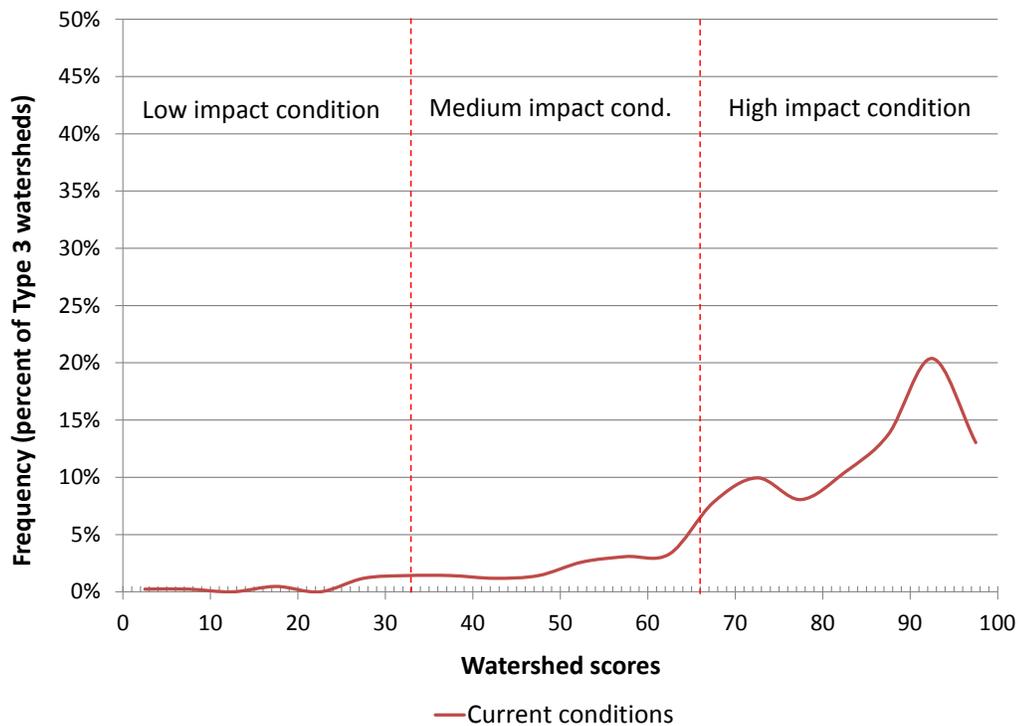


Chart 3-19. Current Distribution of Watershed Scores for Leaf and Needle Litter Recruitment



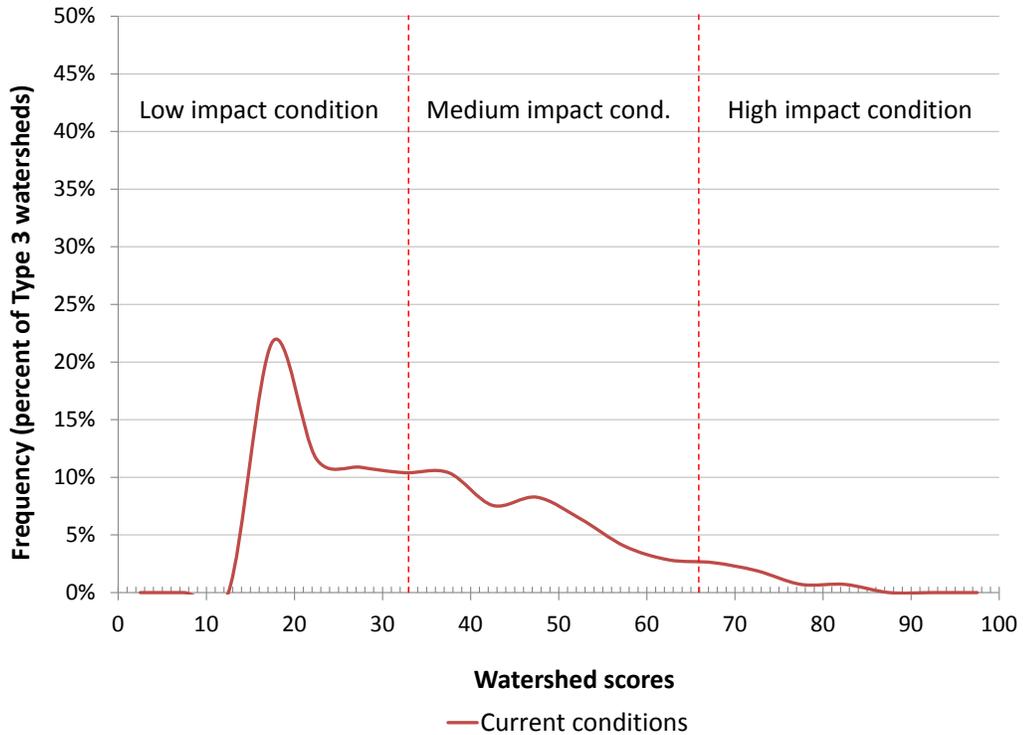
The high impact condition of many Type 3 watersheds is due to a combination of factors: the high sensitivity of headwater streams (Type 4 and Type 5 streams) to leaf and needle litter input, the abundance of these streams on state trust lands in the OESF, past harvests along Type 4 streams, and past and current harvests along Type 5 streams on stable ground.

Per DNR’s current policies, procedures, and forest practice rules, interior-core buffers are applied to Type 1 through Type 4 streams, and to Type 5 streams on potentially unstable ground. Interior-core buffers are not applied to Type 5 streams on stable ground. On these streams, DNR applies only an equipment limitation zone, which is an area along the stream where heavy equipment use is limited to maintain bank stability and integrity. Refer to Chapter 2, p. 2-16 for a discussion of the application of interior-core buffers under both management alternatives.

Indicator: Riparian Microclimate

The distribution of watershed scores for riparian microclimate is shown in Chart 3-20. Currently, 50 percent of Type 3 watersheds are in a low impact condition, 44 percent are in a medium impact condition, and 6 percent are in a high impact condition.

Chart 3-20. Current Distribution of Watershed Scores for Riparian Microclimate



Variable retention harvest methods have the most influence on this indicator; harvests within 670 feet of the stream bank may affect riparian microclimate conditions. However, studies have shown these effects to be temporary.

- In the Oregon Coast Range, where plant growth is rapid, in 10 years the vegetation in a newly regenerated area can often grow as high as the base of tree crowns in riparian buffers. Side light and air movement quickly become limited, and microclimate conditions more like those of a continuous forest are reestablished (Hibbs and Bower 2001).
- Summers (1982) found that shade recovery to old-growth levels occurred within about 10 years in the Sitka spruce zone, 14 years in the Oregon Coast Range western hemlock zone, and about 20 years in the Cascade Mountain western hemlock zone. However, shade recovery was slower in higher elevation Pacific silver fir forests in the Cascade Mountains, and was only 50 percent complete after 20 years (Brown and Krygier 1970, Harris 1977, Feller 1981, and Harr and Fredriksen 1988 as cited in Moore and others 2005). Recovery took longer in some cases and was not detected in others.

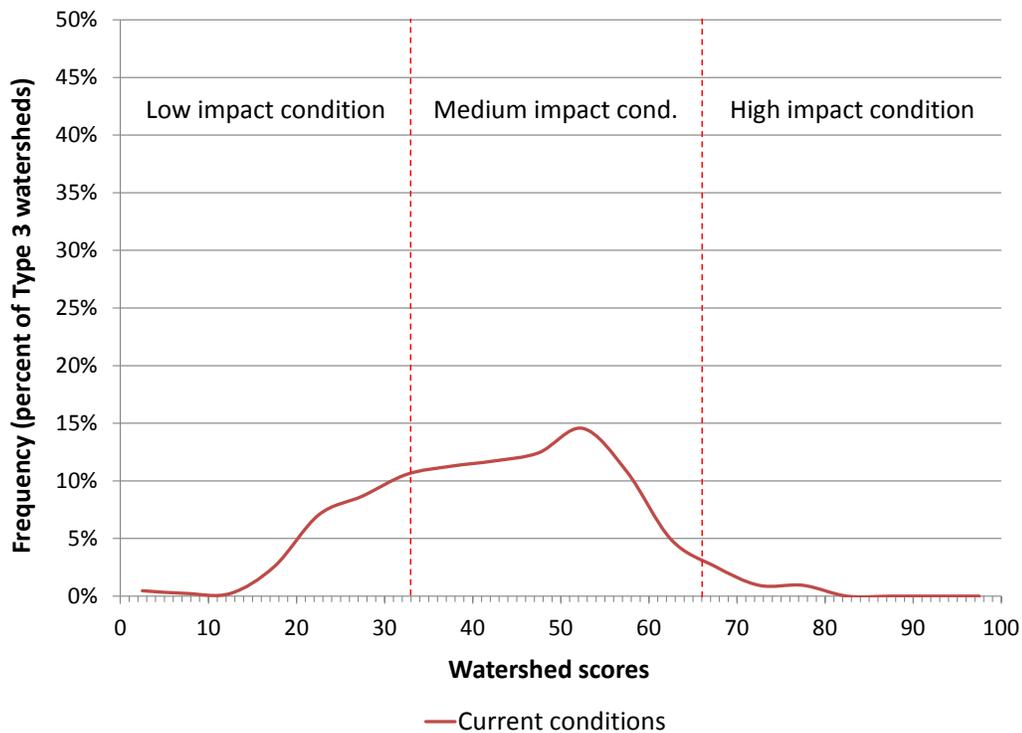
Based on a review of the available literature, DNR modeled microclimate effects as declining 50 percent in 10 years and disappearing in 20 years.

Most likely, most watersheds are currently in a low or medium impact condition for microclimate because the amount of variable retention harvest within the microclimate area of influence has declined over the last 20 years. In addition, microclimate gradients have had enough time to recover from past variable retention harvests.

Indicator: Composite Watershed Score

The distribution of composite watershed scores is shown in Chart 3-21. Currently, 24 percent of Type 3 watersheds are in a low impact condition, 72 percent are in a medium impact condition, and 4 percent are in a high impact condition.

Chart 3-21. Current Distribution of Composite Watershed Scores



Past harvest practices affected a large proportion of the OESF. As a result, many of these areas are currently in the early stages of forest development. These stages are less capable of providing the full suite of riparian functions, which is reflected by most watersheds currently being in a medium impact condition.

Results

As described previously, results for each indicator are presented as a distribution of scores and are based on model results. For a list of the individual and composite scores for each Type 3 watershed, refer to Appendix G. Scores are developed using sophisticated computer modeling techniques which are described in detail in Appendix G. DNR built a separate model for each indicator, including the composite watershed score.

Indicator: Large Woody Debris Recruitment

Chart 3-22 through Chart 3-24 show the distribution of watershed scores for large woody debris for decades 1, 6, and 9, representing short-, mid-, and long-term trends.

Chart 3-22. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Large Woody Debris, Decade 1

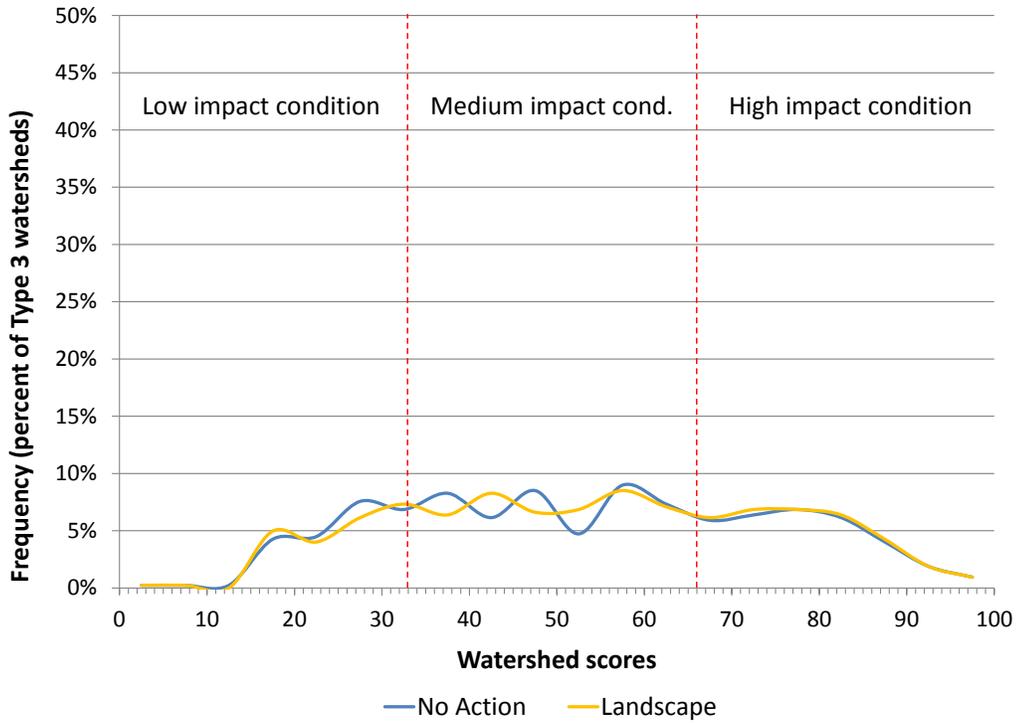


Chart 3-23. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Large Woody Debris, Decade 6

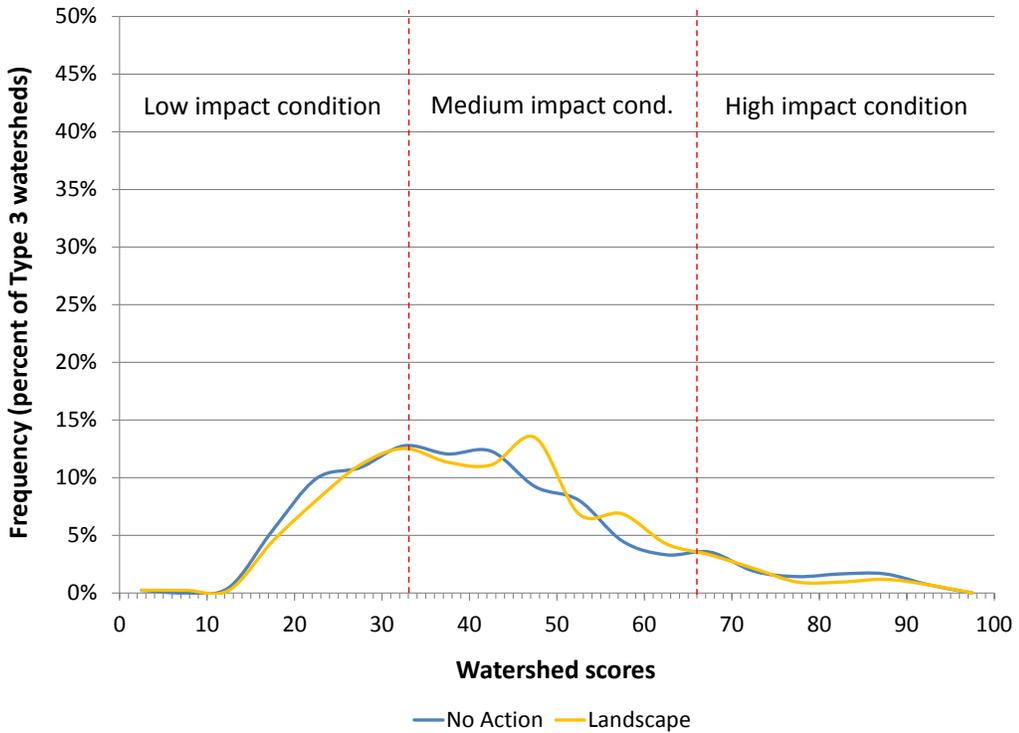
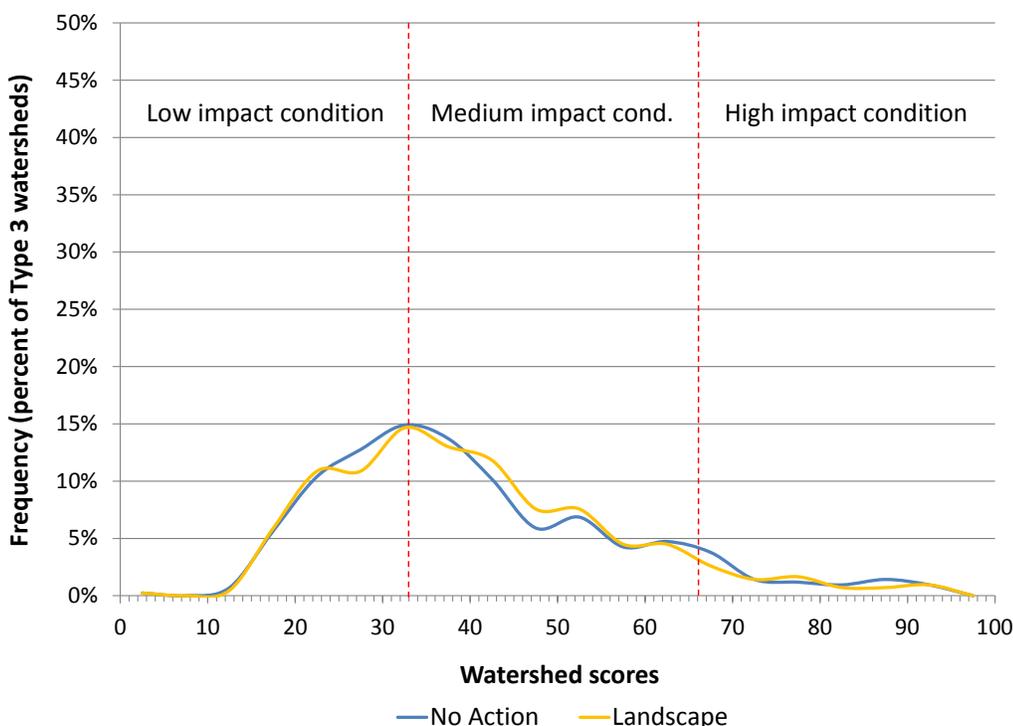


Chart 3-24. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Large Woody Debris, Decade 9



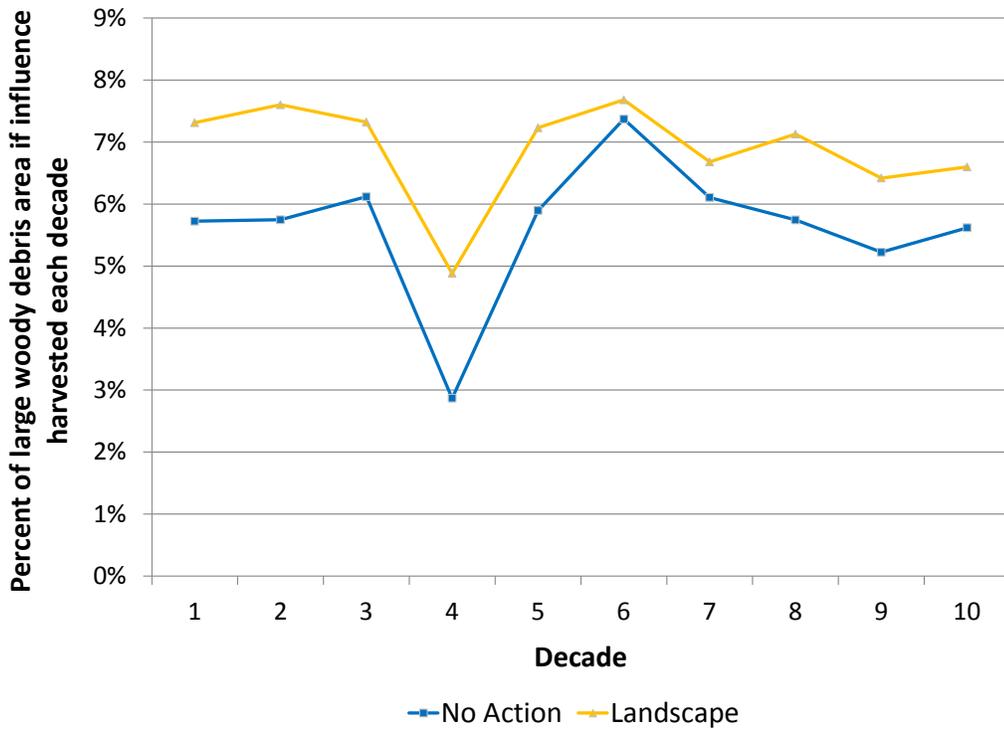
The distribution of impact scores is nearly identical for both alternatives and steadily moves toward an improved condition (lower impact). Most watersheds remain in a medium impact condition for the duration of the analysis period. These results can be attributed to a combination of factors, including natural forest growth, past harvest activities, and future harvest activities.

- Natural forest growth and past harvest activities:** Fifty-seven percent of the area of influence for large woody debris is currently deferred from harvest, meaning these areas are not currently available or scheduled for harvest per current policy or other reasons. Forty-three percent of the area of influence is currently in the Competitive Exclusion stand development stage. In the absence of harvest or natural disturbance, forest stands can remain in the Competitive Exclusion stage for decades. For example, an analysis of the outputs of DNR’s forest estate model shows that, on average, in the absence of management, stands currently in the Competitive Exclusion stage remain so for 50 years or more.

During the Competitive Exclusion stage, stand density, or the extent to which an area is occupied by trees, typically reaches its maximum. Competition for limited resources, such as light, nutrients, and growing space, is high. Many trees in the stand may decline in growth and eventually die as competition intensifies (Franklin and others 2007). While some forest stand-level parameters such as basal area⁹ or standing volume increase at their maximum rate during the Competitive Exclusion stage because of the sheer number of trees, the growth of individual trees is generally depressed. Conditions for large woody debris therefore will improve over time through natural processes, but the change will be slow. By the end of the analysis period, many watersheds will be in a medium impact condition under both alternatives.

- Future harvest activities – variable retention harvest:** The management alternatives propose similar levels of variable retention harvests within the large woody debris area of influence. From decade to decade, the projected level of harvest varies but does not exceed 8 percent of the area of influence (Chart 3-25). Large woody debris recruitment is projected to improve gradually across the distribution of watersheds at this level of harvest.

Chart 3-25. Projected Amount of Variable Retention Harvests Within the Area of Influence for Large Woody Debris, by Alternative



- Future harvest activities – thinning:** Thinning can reduce competition between trees for resources. Trees respond to thinning with accelerated growth, which eventually leads to higher-quality large woody debris. While there may be a short-term reduction in large woody debris recruitment immediately after harvest, the long-term recruitment potential is expected to benefit from thinning (Bigley and Deisenhofer 2006).

The differences between the extent and intensity of harvests projected for the alternatives are not large enough to result in appreciably dissimilar effects on large woody debris recruitment. Changes in large woody debris recruitment over time are nearly identical for the alternatives.

The potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator is considered **medium**. The distribution of impact scores moves steadily toward an improved condition (lower impact), but most watersheds remain in a medium impact condition because it takes considerable time for trees to grow large enough to contribute large woody debris. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse environmental impacts from either alternative for this indicator.

Indicator: Peak Flow

Under both alternatives, the distribution of watershed scores remains relatively stable (Chart 3-26 through Chart 3-28). Most watersheds are in a low impact condition for peak flow. Trends are subtle, and the alternatives track in a similar fashion.

Chart 3-26. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Peak Flow, Decade 1

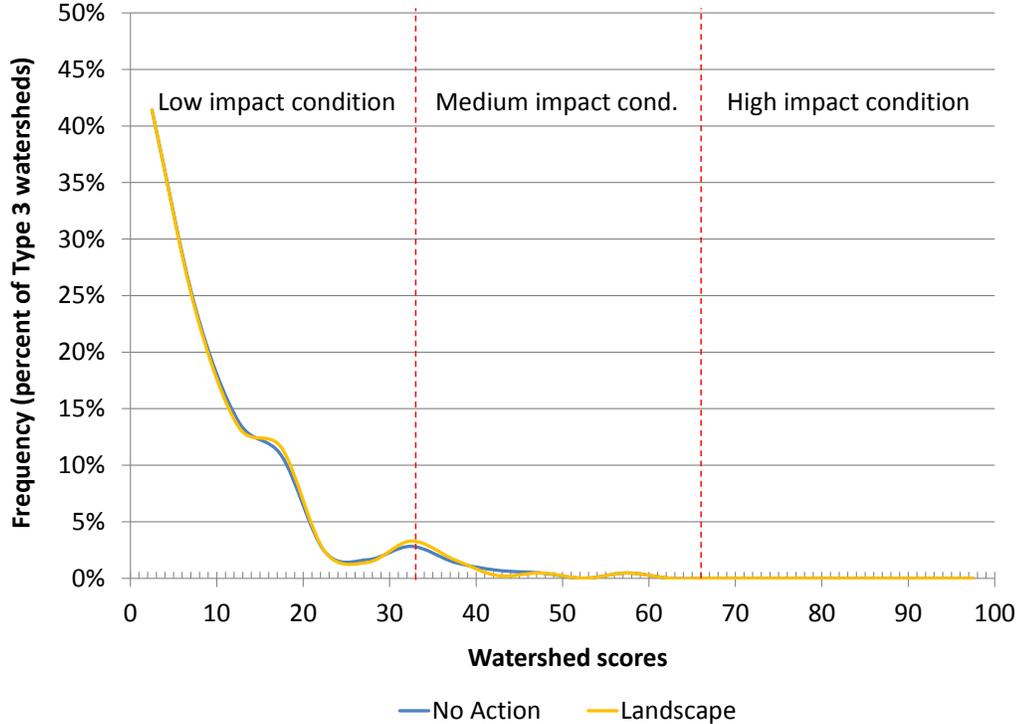


Chart 3-27. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Peak Flow, Decade 6

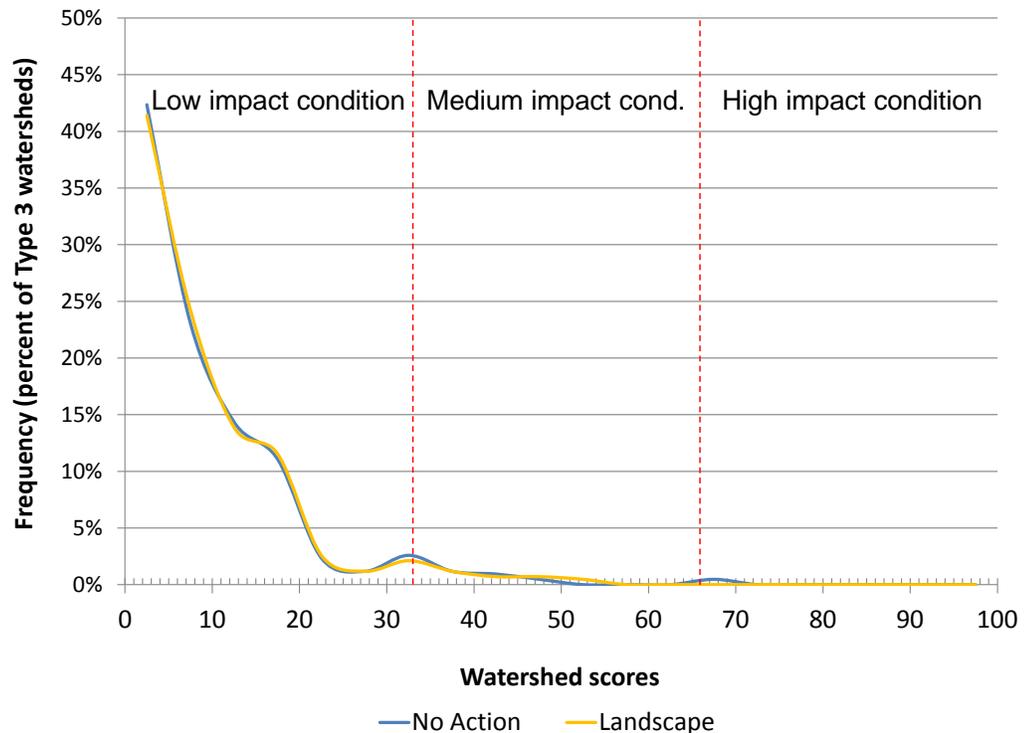
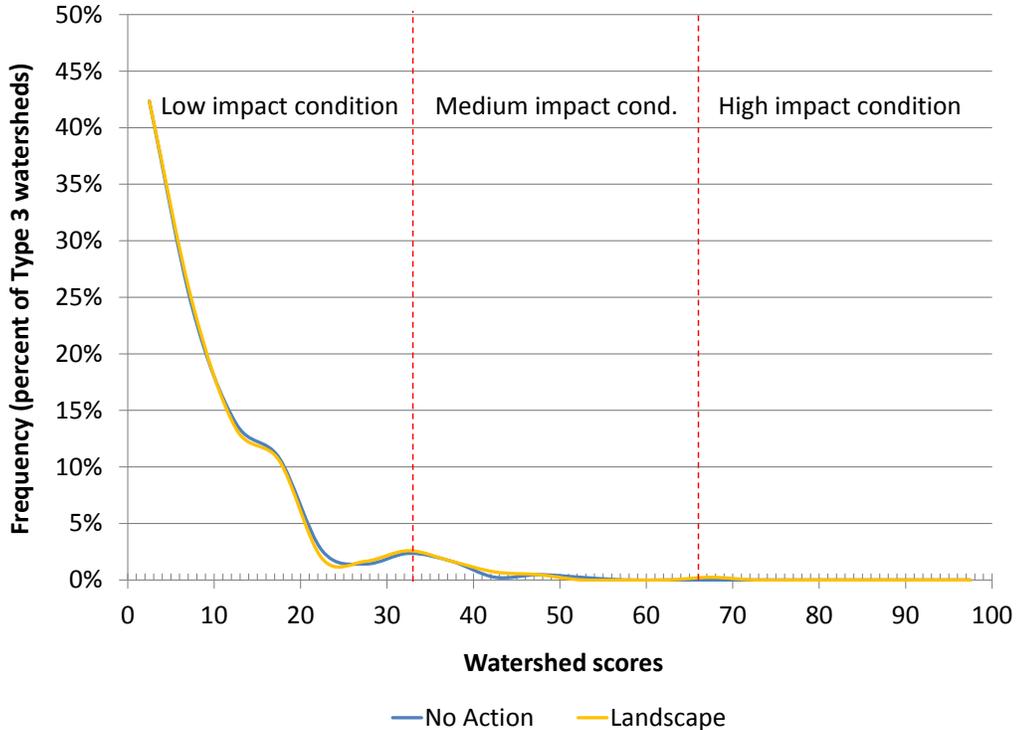


Chart 3-28. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Peak Flow, Decade 9



Peak flow is influenced by the proportion of hydrologically immature areas within a watershed. Under both alternatives, the amount of hydrologically immature forests remains sufficiently low to prevent or minimize changes in peak flow. On average, in each decade, hydrologically immature forests comprise less than approximately 25 percent of each Type 3 watershed.

The potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator is considered **low**. Most watersheds are in a low impact condition and the number of watersheds in a low impact condition is projected to increase slightly over time. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse environmental impacts from either alternative for this indicator.

Indicator: Stream Shade

The distribution of watershed scores for stream shade is shown in Chart 3-29 through Chart 3-31. The alternatives show a nearly identical trend of low impact conditions for stream shade. Under both alternatives, the distribution of scores remains relatively stable.

Chart 3-29. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Stream Shade, Decade 1

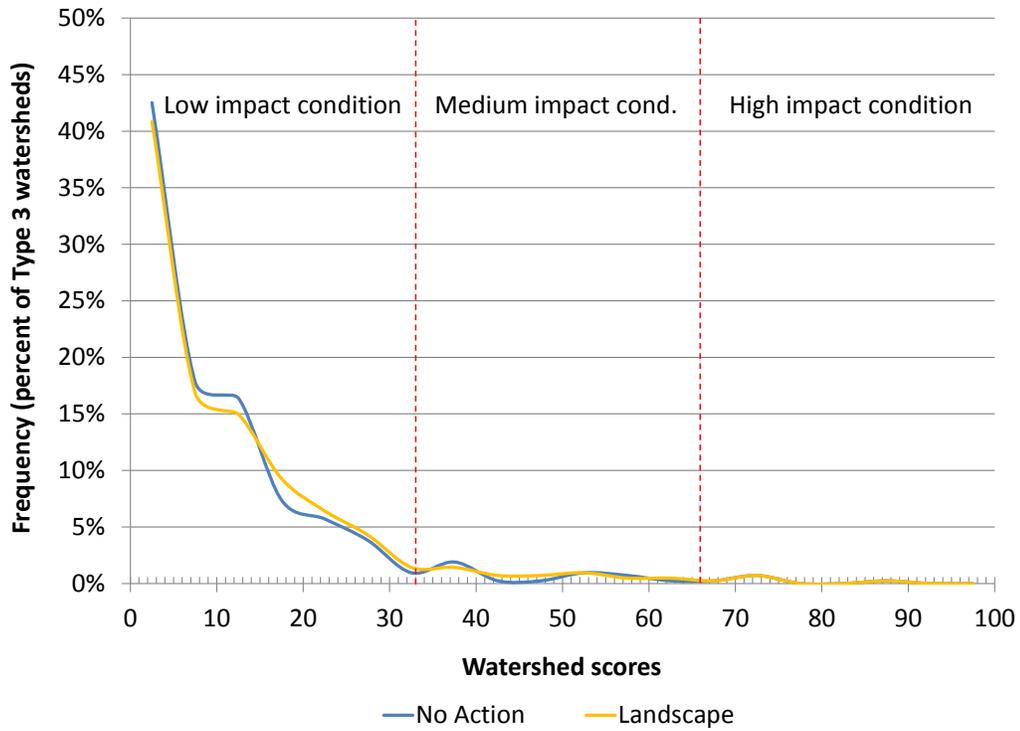


Chart 3-30. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Stream Shade, Decade 6

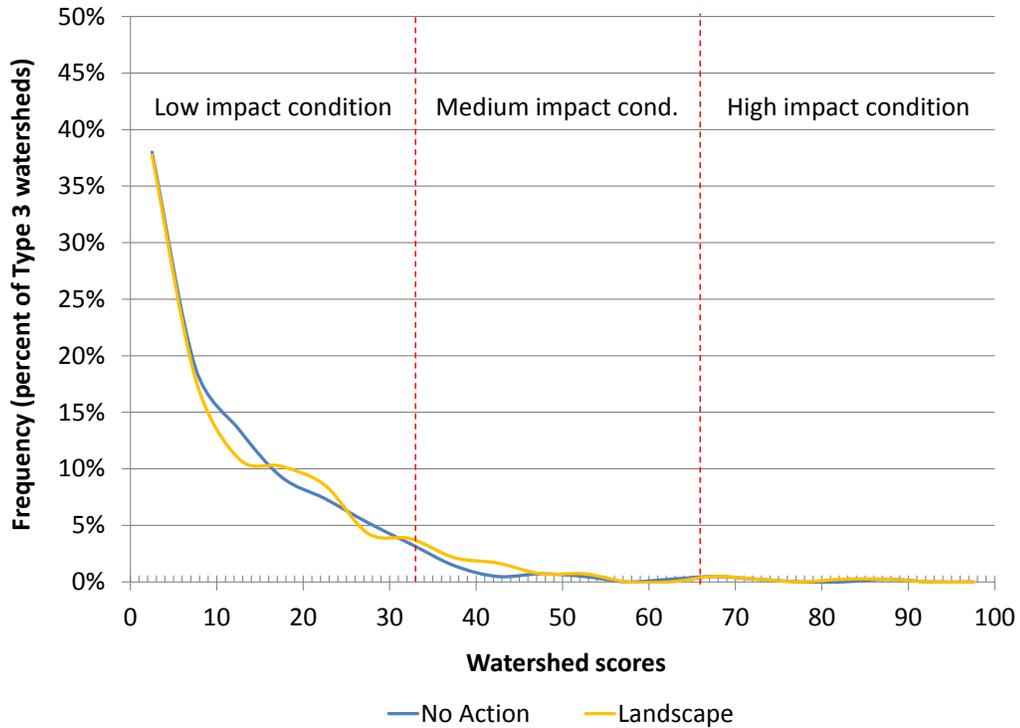
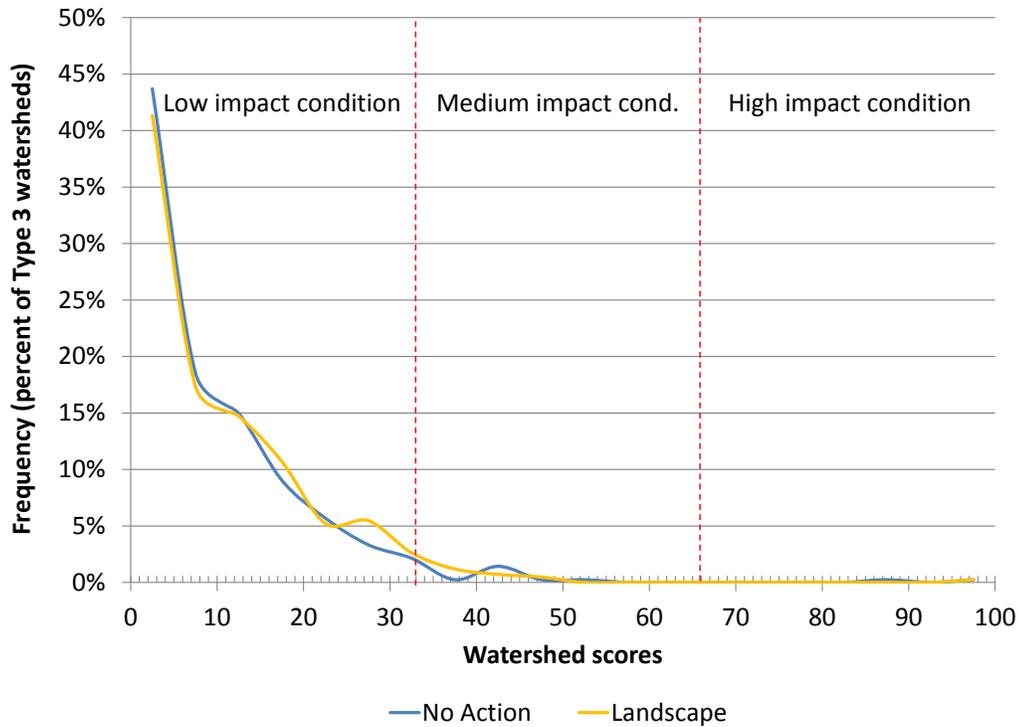


Chart 3-31. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Stream Shade, Decade 9



The relative stability of shade scores over the 100-year analysis period is due to a combination of factors.

- **Harvest activities – variable retention harvest:** Variable retention harvest may reduce shade levels along Type 5 streams on stable ground because DNR does not apply interior-core buffers to these streams. However, these streams tend to be found at higher elevations where temperatures are cooler, the terrain is more likely to provide shade, and the target shade level necessary to maintain cooler water temperatures is lower.
- **Harvest activities – thinning:** Chan and others (2004) found substantial reductions in shade only when harvest reduced relative density below 30. For less intensive thinning, they found light levels to be similar to those in unthinned forests. Since DNR does not thin below a relative density of 35, thinning is not expected to impact shade substantially.
- **Physical characteristics:** The amount of stream shade can be affected by the shape of the surrounding terrain, the orientation of the stream channel, and the width of the stream itself. These factors will not change over time, nor will they be affected by DNR management activities.
- **Natural forest growth:** Fifty-seven percent of the first 150 feet of the area of influence is currently deferred from harvest. In these areas, changes in stream shade will be due solely to natural growth and disturbance. Forty-three percent of the first 150 feet of the area of influence is currently in the Competitive Exclusion stand development stage, with crowded canopies and high shade levels. Changes will occur in these areas, but the shift will be slow.

The differences between the extent and intensity of harvests projected to occur under the alternatives are not large enough to result in appreciably dissimilar effects on stream shade. Changes in stream shade over time are nearly identical for the alternatives (Chart 3-29 through Chart 3-31).

The potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator is considered **low**. Most Type 3 watersheds remain in a low impact condition. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse environmental impacts from either alternative for this indicator.

Indicator: Fine Sediment Delivery

The distribution of watershed scores for fine sediment delivery is shown in Chart 3-32 through Chart 3-34. The alternatives show a nearly identical trend of low impact conditions for fine sediment delivery. Under both alternatives, the distribution of scores remains relatively stable.

Chart 3-32. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Fine Sediment Delivery, Decade 1

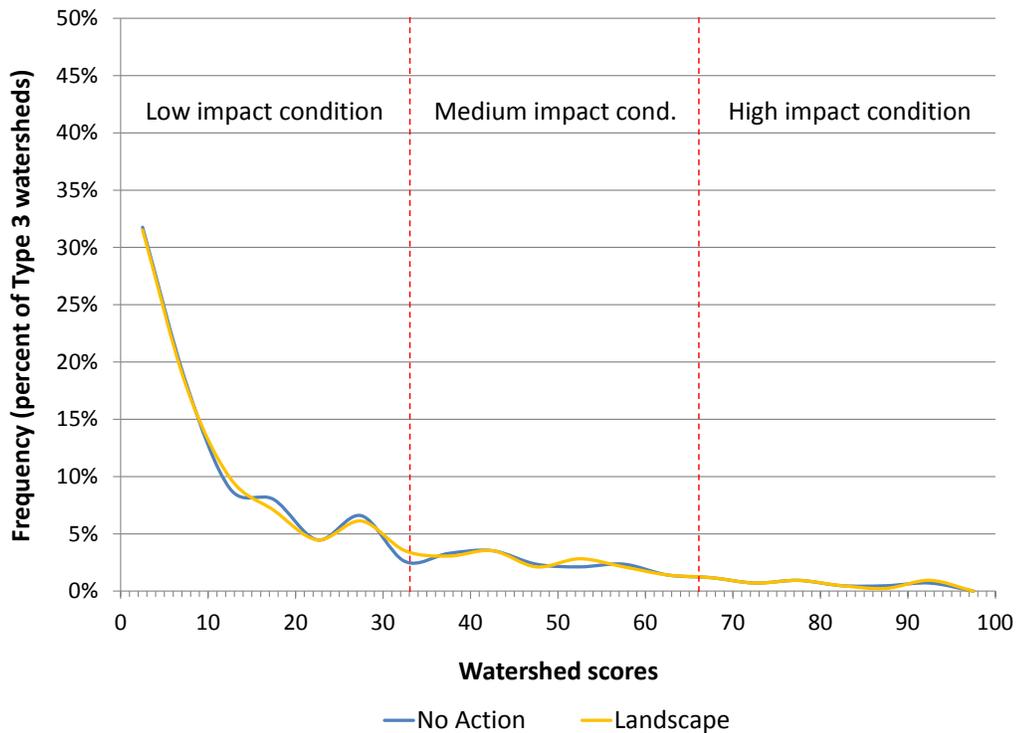


Chart 3-33. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Fine Sediment Delivery, Decade 6

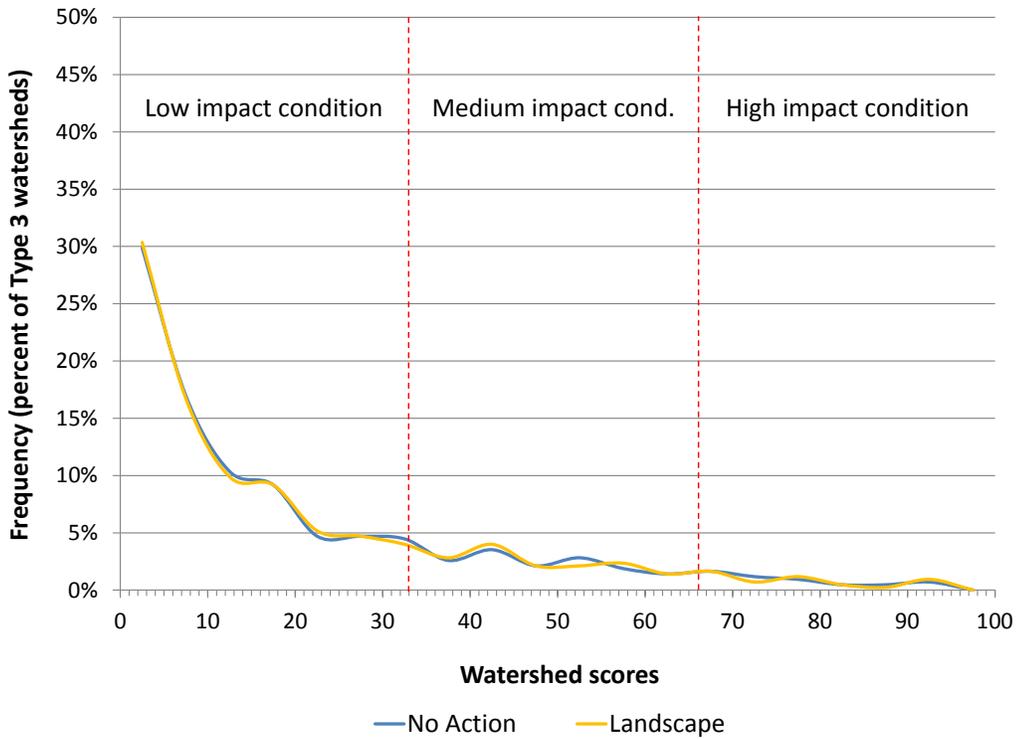
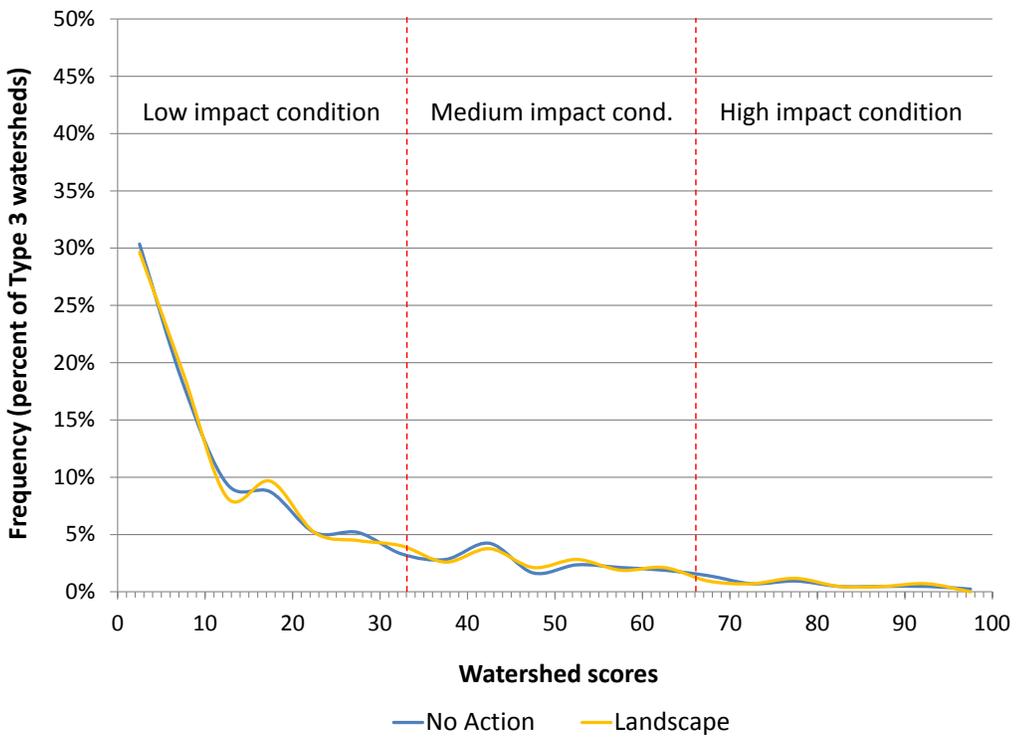


Chart 3-34. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Fine Sediment Delivery, Decade 9



DNR considers both the fine sediment delivery potential and the sensitivity, or expected channel response, to the delivery of fine sediment. DNR determines the fine sediment delivery potential using traffic impact scores, which are based on road surface type, proximity of roads to streams or other water bodies, and the level of log-truck traffic that may result from future harvests in the Type 3 watershed on all ownerships (state trust lands as well as federal, tribal, and private lands).

As explained previously, the projected traffic levels for other ownerships are held constant, meaning they do not vary from one decade to the next. Because these levels do not change, and because projected traffic levels from DNR harvests vary little from one decade to the next, traffic impact scores are relatively stable. In addition, the differences between the extent and intensity of harvests projected to occur under the alternatives are not large enough to result in appreciably dissimilar effects on fine sediment delivery. Changes in fine sediment delivery over time are nearly identical for the No Action and Landscape alternatives.

While individual stream reaches may be rated as highly sensitive at the watershed level, most stream reaches are relatively insensitive to the delivery of fine sediment. By length, approximately 78 percent of all streams on state trust lands in the OESF are assigned a low sensitivity rating. For these reaches, fine sediment is stored only temporarily and most fine sediment is transported through with little impact.

The potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator is considered **low**. Most Type 3 watersheds remain in a low impact condition. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse environmental impacts from either alternative for this indicator.

Indicator: Leaf and Needle Litter Recruitment

The distribution of watershed scores for leaf and needle litter recruitment are shown in Chart 3-35 through Chart 3-37. Under both alternatives, the distribution of scores moves toward a lower impact condition, although the trend is subtle. The rate of recovery is slow and many watersheds remain in a high impact condition during the entire analysis period. Differences between the alternatives are small.

Chart 3-35. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Leaf and Needle Litter Recruitment, Decade 1

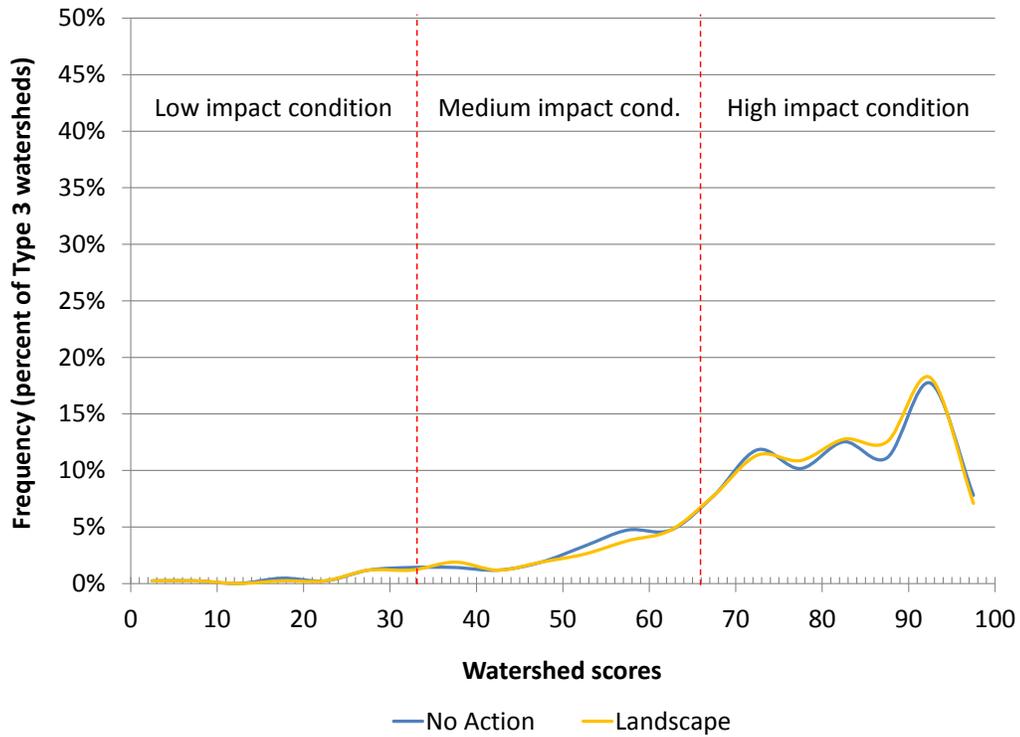


Chart 3-36. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Leaf and Needle Litter Recruitment, Decade 6

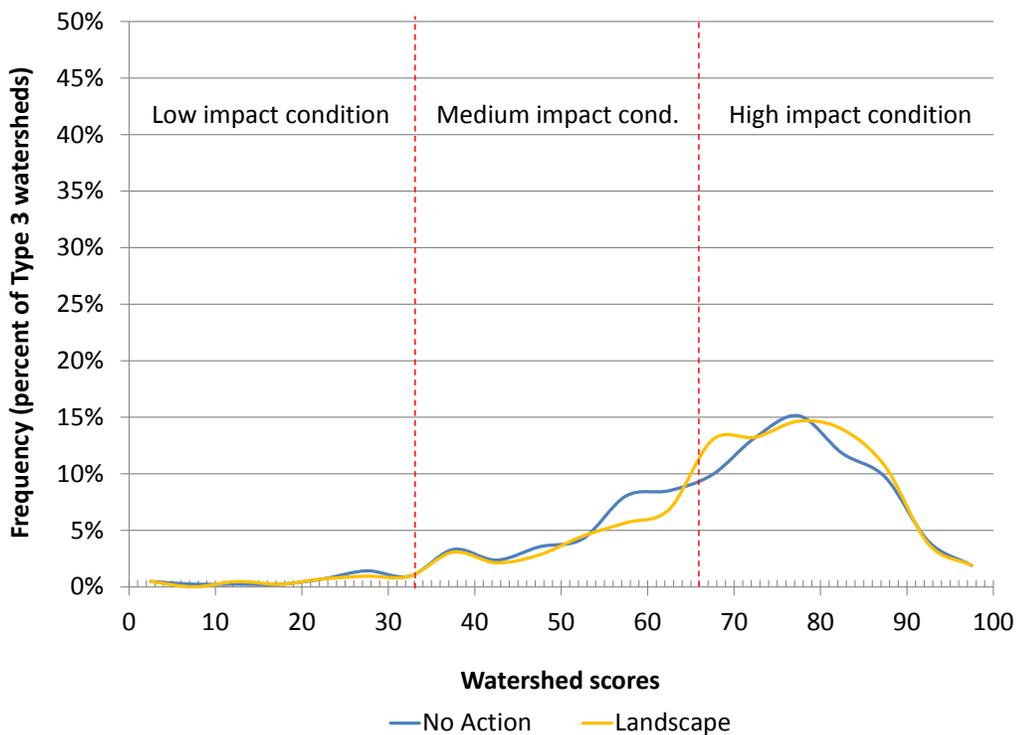
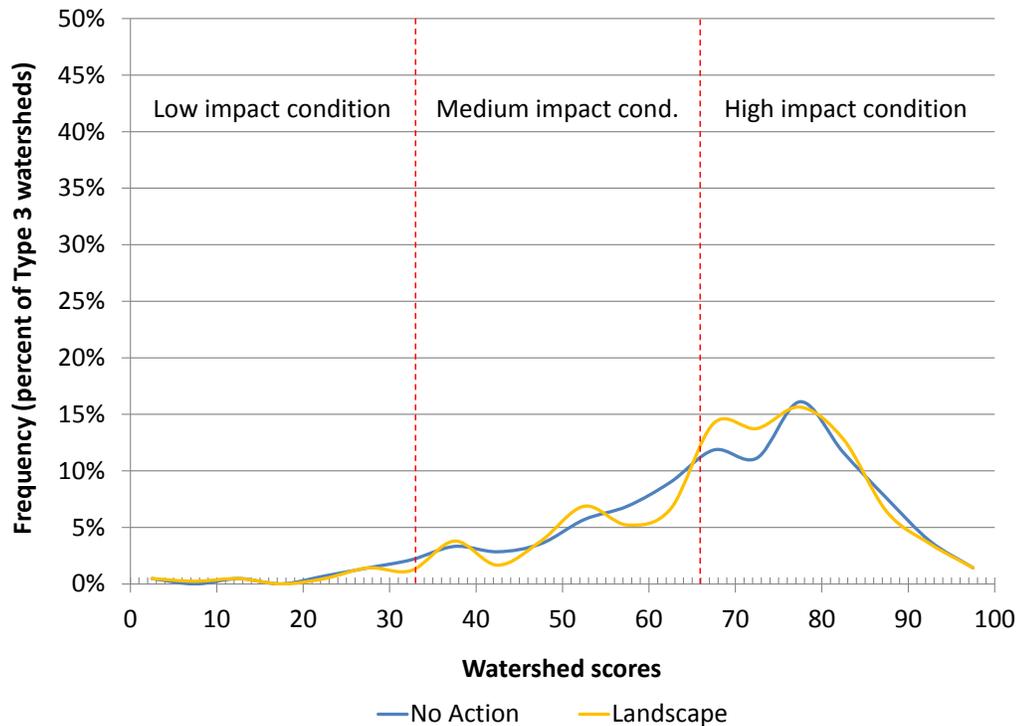


Chart 3-37. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Leaf and Needle Litter Recruitment, Decade 9



Management activities, natural disturbances, and natural forest growth can all influence forest conditions, and therefore can influence leaf and needle litter recruitment.

- **Harvest activities – variable retention harvest:** As mentioned previously, leaf and needle litter recruitment is important in small, headwater streams (Type 4 and Type 5 streams). These streams account for most of the total stream miles on state trust lands in the OESF. They are also the most dependent on leaf and needle litter input as the basis of their aquatic food webs.

Variable retention harvest may reduce leaf and needle litter recruitment along Type 5 streams on stable ground because DNR does not apply interior-core buffers to these streams. The amount of variable retention harvest along these streams may be a primary reason why impacts remain high throughout the analysis period.

- **Harvest activities – thinning:** Thinning can reduce competition for resources and trees respond to thinning with accelerated growth. However, any prompt acceleration in growth is largely from an increase in water and nutrients supplied by the roots. The amount of foliage (the source of leaf and needle litter) does not increase until there has been enough time for the canopy to enlarge (Smith 1986), so change can be slow.
- **Natural forest growth in deferred areas:** Fifty-seven percent of the area of influence for leaf and needle litter recruitment is currently deferred from harvest. Forty-three percent of this area is in the Competitive Exclusion stand development stage.

A lack of light moves the canopy upward over time; trees growing in Competitive Exclusion stands therefore have no lower branches. The change can be surprisingly rapid. Even the largest and most vigorous trees usually develop canopies that are too short and narrow in proportion to their total height (Smith 1986). The result is an atrophied canopy that provides less leaf and needle litter to the stream.

- **Hardwood versus conifer:** The forest practices rules stress the importance of conifers for their longevity, resistance to breakage, and contribution to in-stream habitat. However, many hardwoods provide leaf litter that is higher in nutrients and more easily broken down than conifer needle litter (Bisson and Wondzell 2009).

The differences between the extent and intensity of harvests projected to occur under the alternatives are not large enough to result in appreciably dissimilar effects on leaf and needle litter recruitment. Changes in leaf and needle litter recruitment over time are nearly identical for the No Action and Landscape alternatives.

The potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator is considered **high**. While the distribution of impact scores gradually moves toward an improved condition, the rate of recovery is slow and most watersheds remain in a high impact condition for the entire analysis period. Impacts are considered probable and adverse. However, leaf and needle litter recruitment's contribution to riparian function is not significant: it is only 5 percent of the composite watershed score. Therefore, DNR has not identified significant impacts from either alternative for this indicator.

For this analysis, DNR took the conservative approach of not considering the potential contribution of leaf litter from the forest understory (such as shrubs) because the research and data that is available about it is limited. Including the forest understory in this analysis could result in a lower impact rating, particularly since the forest understory may develop rapidly after a stand-replacement harvest.

No policies, procedures, or laws currently apply to leaf and needle litter recruitment. The Board is committed to continually reviewing the implementation of its policies. In the event that science provides new information about leaf and needle litter recruitment, the Board will take that information into consideration when future policy decisions are made.

Indicator: Riparian Microclimate

The distribution of watershed scores is shown in Chart 3-38 through Chart 3-40. Under both alternatives, the distribution of scores moves toward a higher impact condition. Approximately 45 percent of watersheds are currently in a medium impact condition; this proportion increases over time to approximately 63 percent by Decade 9 under both alternatives.

Chart 3-38. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Riparian Microclimate, Decade 1

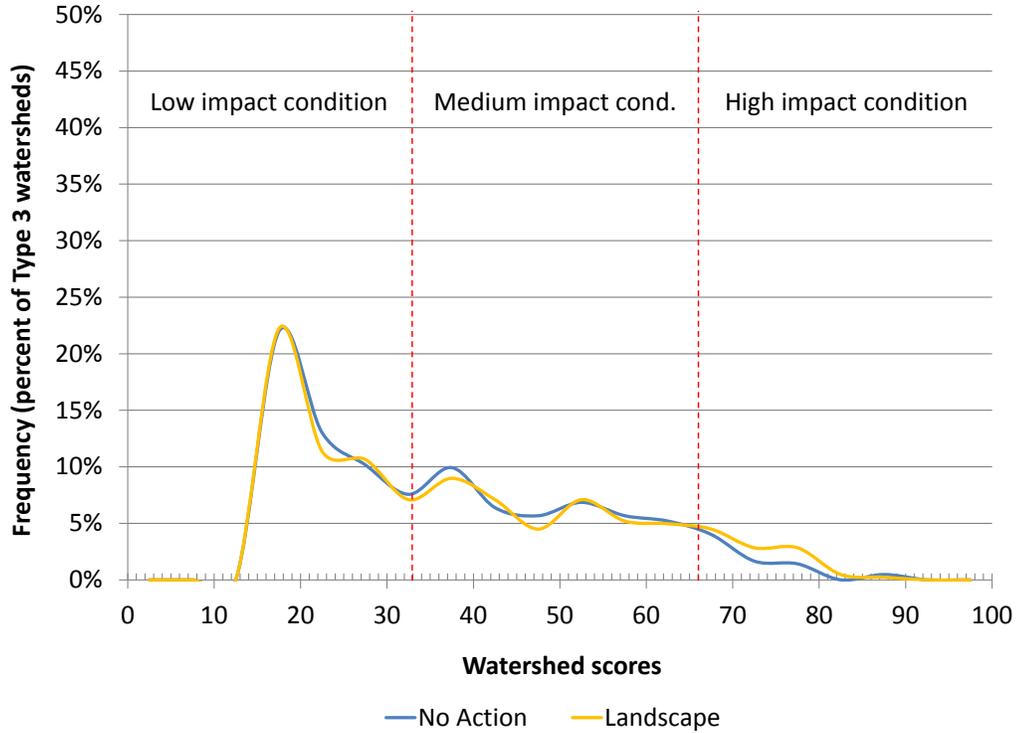


Chart 3-39. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Riparian Microclimate, Decade 6

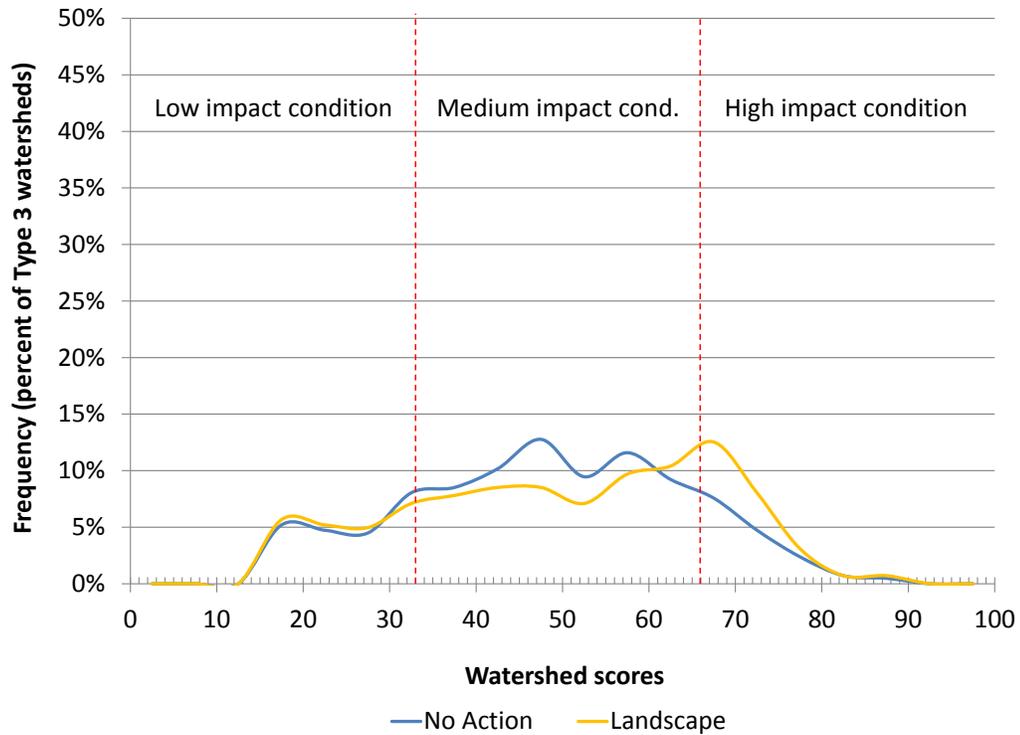
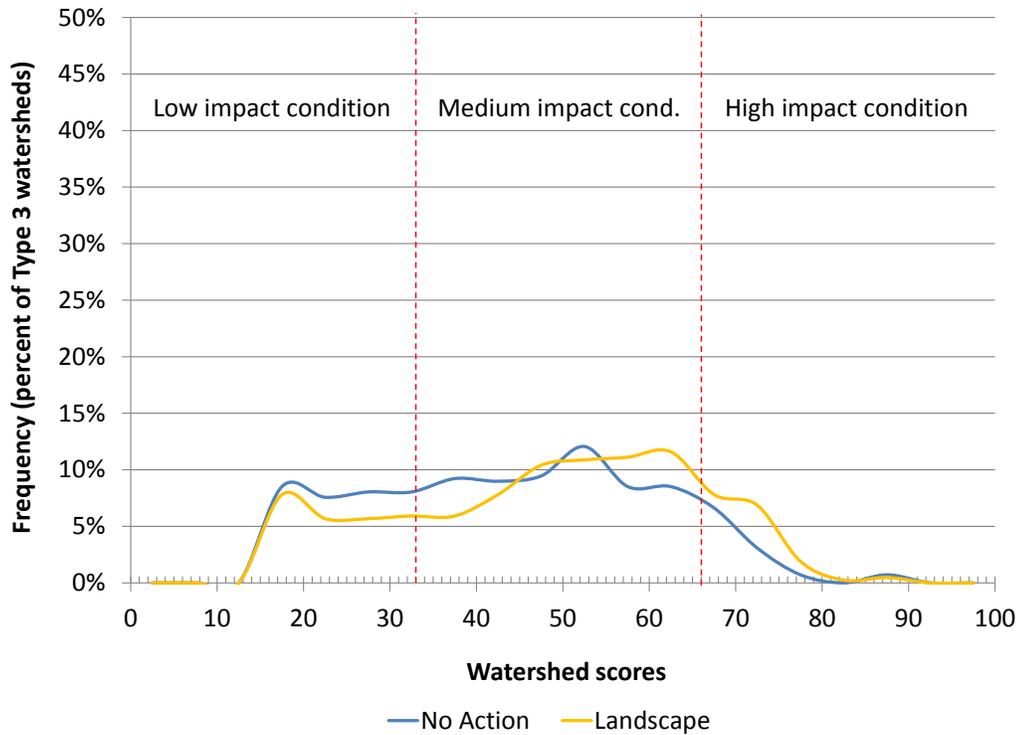


Chart 3-40. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Riparian Microclimate, Decade 9

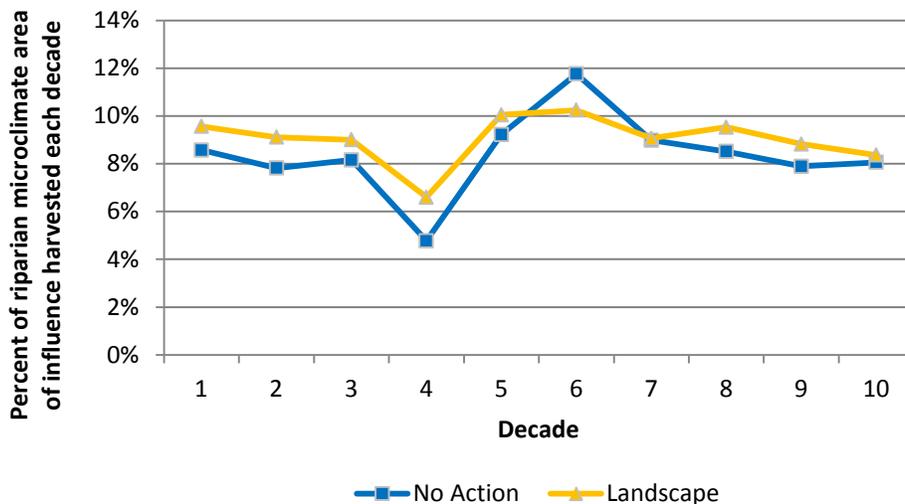


Riparian microclimate results are due primarily to the effects of variable retention harvest.

- Harvest activities – variable retention harvest:** This analysis measures how the cool, moist conditions found near streams are modified by the warmer, drier conditions found in or near variable retention harvests (refer to Figure 3-12).

Chart 3-41 shows a summary of projected variable retention harvests that are close enough to the stream to influence riparian microclimate. This chart includes all regeneration harvests within the area of influence (within 670 feet of the stream bank).

Chart 3-41. Variable Retention Harvests in the Riparian Microclimate Area of Influence



The extent of harvests under the Landscape Alternative is higher in all decades, with the exception of Decade 6. However, the differences in the extent of harvests projected to occur under the alternatives are not large enough to result in appreciably dissimilar effects on riparian microclimate.

- **Harvest activities – thinning:** The effects of thinning on microclimate were not analyzed, because DNR’s review of scientific literature found that thinning has no effect on riparian microclimate. For example, Olson and Chan (2005) examined the effects of thinning along headwater streams in western Oregon and found that thinning did not affect soil temperature within the riparian forest. Changes in gradients were observed for air temperature and relative humidity, but riparian buffers as narrow as 56 feet mitigated microclimate changes associated with thinning (Olson and Chan 2005).

The potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator is considered **medium**. The distribution of impact scores moves steadily toward a higher impact condition, but most watersheds remain in a medium impact condition. Also, microclimate is only 3 percent of the composite watershed score. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse environmental impacts from either alternative for this indicator.

No policies, procedures, or laws currently apply to riparian microclimate. The Board is committed to continually reviewing the implementation of its policies. In the event that science provides new information about riparian microclimate, the Board will consider that information when future policy decisions are made.

Indicator: Composite Watershed Score

The distribution of composite watershed scores over time (Chart 3-42 through Chart 3-44) indicates a gradual improvement in riparian function. Results are similar for both alternatives.

Chart 3-42. Distribution of Composite Watershed Scores, Decade 1

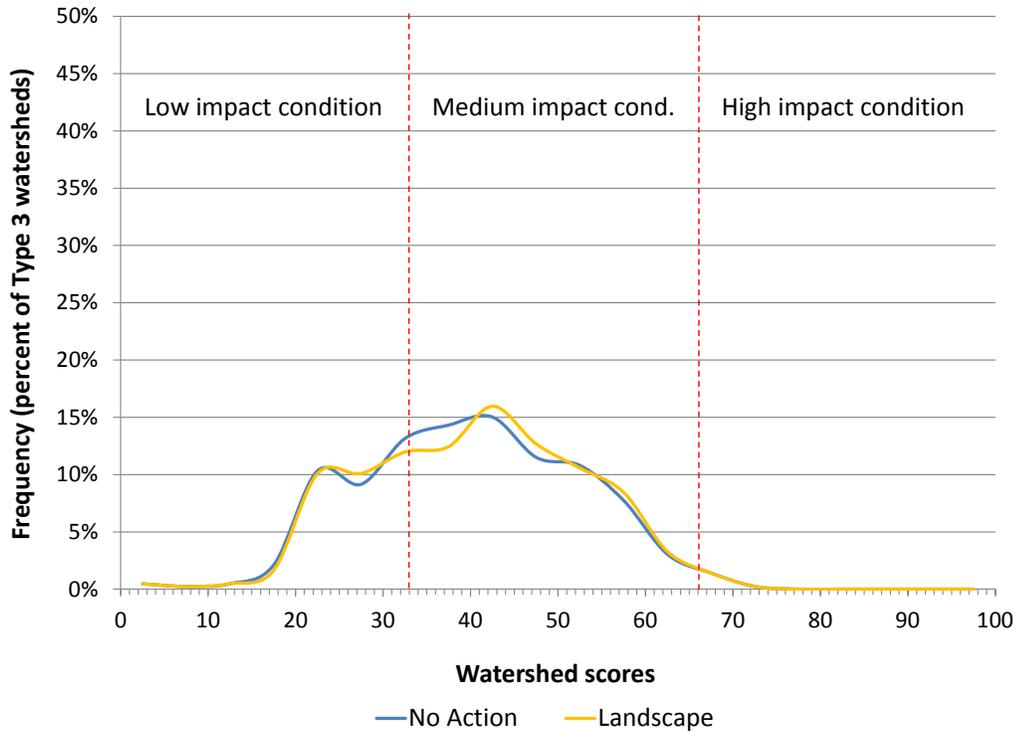


Chart 3-43. Distribution of Composite Watershed Scores, Decade 6

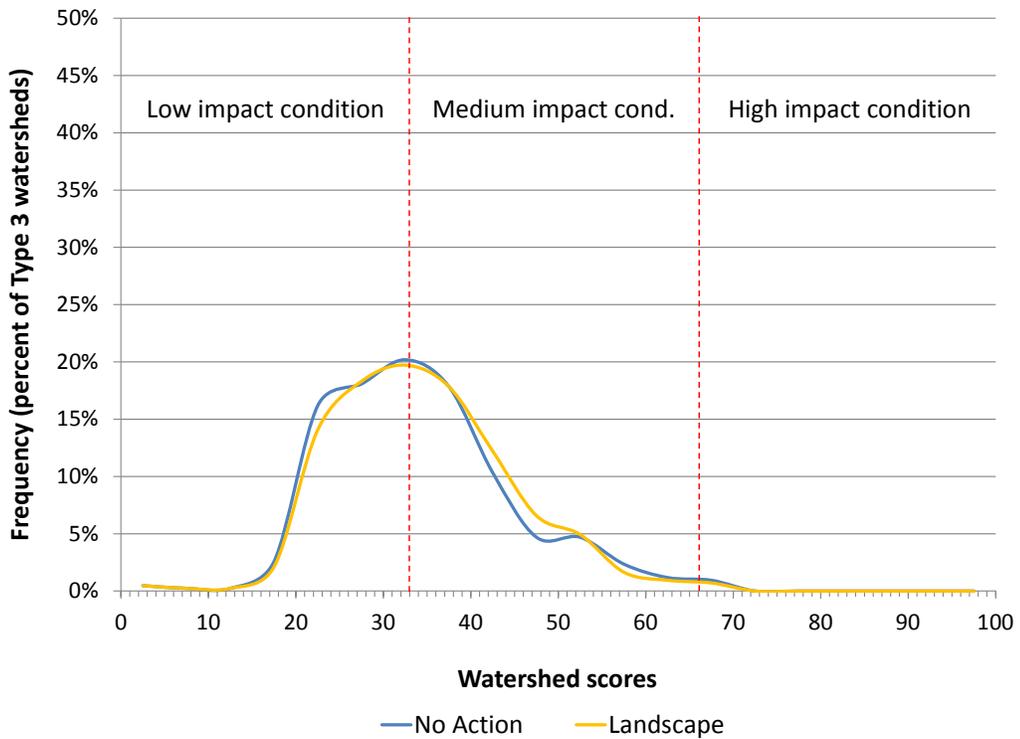
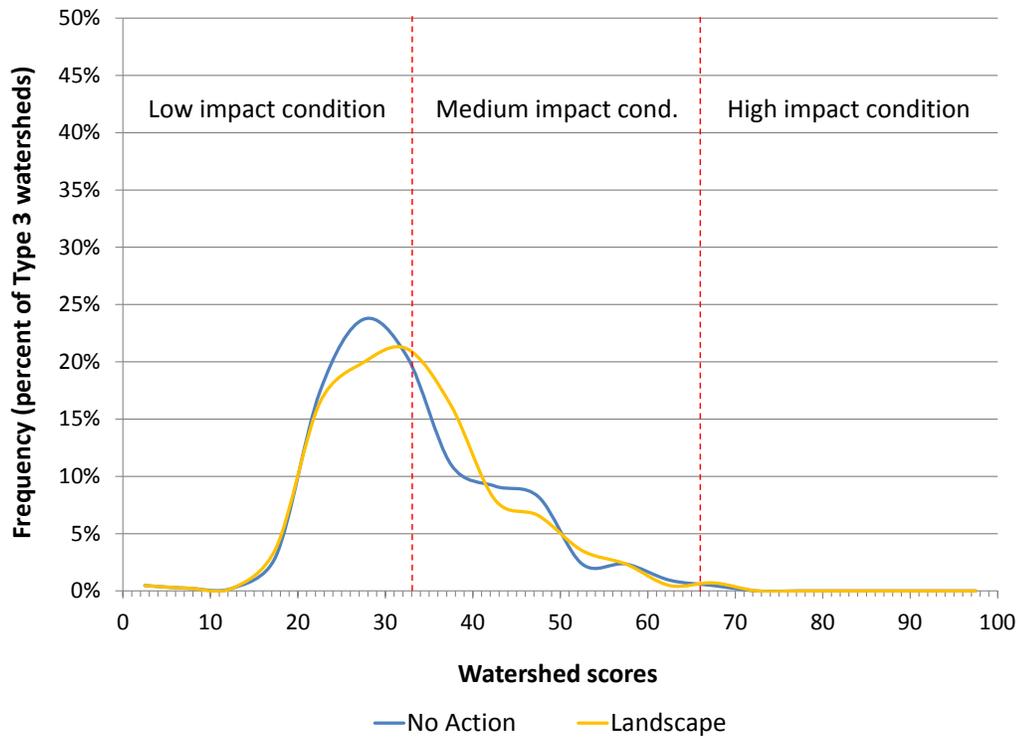


Chart 3-44. Distribution of Composite Watershed Scores, Decade 9



The potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator is considered **medium**. The distribution of impact scores moves steadily toward an improved condition, but most watersheds remain in a medium impact condition. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse environmental impacts from either alternative for this indicator.

Summary of Potential Impacts

Table 3-18 provides an overview of the potential environmental impacts on riparian areas when the criterion and all of the indicators are considered. For this analysis, only high impacts are considered potentially significant impacts. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse environmental impacts from either alternative for large woody debris recruitment, peak flow, stream shade, riparian microclimate, or the composite watershed score.

For the indicator leaf and needle litter recruitment, DNR considers impacts to be probable and adverse but not significant because the contribution of leaf and needle litter recruitment to riparian function is relatively minor: it is only 5 percent of the composite watershed score.

Table 3-18. Summary of Potential Impacts on Riparian Areas, by Alternative

Criterion	Indicators	No Action Alternative	Landscape Alternative
Functioning riparian habitat	Large woody debris recruitment	Medium ◆	Medium ◆
	Peak flow	Low ●	Low ●
	Stream shade	Low ●	Low ●
	Fine sediment delivery	Low ●	Low ●
	Leaf and needle litter recruitment	High ■	High ■
	Riparian microclimate	Medium ◆	Medium ◆
	Composite watershed score	Medium ◆	Medium ◆

● Low impact ◆ Medium impact ■ High impact

Considered but Not Analyzed

Wetlands

Wetlands are areas that are inundated or saturated with surface or groundwater often enough, or for long enough periods during the year, to support vegetation that is typically adapted to life in saturated soil conditions.

Wetlands in forested landscapes such as the OESF include freshwater marshes, swamps, bogs (refer to photo), fens, seeps, wet meadows, and shallow ponds. Wetlands can be forested or dominated by smaller vegetation such as shrubs, herbs, mosses, grasses, or grass-like plants. Wetlands can be seasonal, wet for only part of the year, or permanent (wet all year). They can be either isolated from or connected to other surface water bodies, such as ponds, lakes, rivers, and streams.



Wetlands provide habitat for amphibians and aquatic invertebrates and rearing habitat for coho salmon. Birds use wetlands for nesting and feeding, and wetlands provide connectivity for wildlife movement and refuge during seasonal fluctuations (DNR 2004, p. 4-132). Wetlands also augment stream flow during the summer, moderate peak flows during storm events, and provide habitat for plants and animals (Sheldon and others 2005, Adamus and others 1991).

According to the 2006 *Policy for Sustainable Forests*, DNR will allow no net loss of acreage or function of naturally occurring wetlands. Forested and non-forested wetlands are pro-

tected with buffers or special management considerations; in these areas, forest management activities such as timber harvest and road building are prohibited or limited.

The implementation of existing policy and laws protects existing wetlands. Existing policies require field identification of wetlands. The site-specific assessment of conditions required for each timber sale under DNR’s current wetland management procedure for the OESF (refer to Appendix F), is expected to identify and avoid or minimize potential impacts to wetlands to a level of non-significance before an activity can take place on the ground. Therefore, this RDEIS does not include an analysis of wetlands.

Analyzed and Addressed Through Implementation

Windthrow in Interior-Core Buffers

Windthrow is the blowing over or breaking of trees by the wind. Windthrow of entire trees occurs when wind overcomes the tree’s rooting strength in the soil and tips over the tree, its root ball, and some amount of root-attached soil (Coutts 1986). Wind also may break the bole, or trunk, of the tree (referred to as stem breakage), resulting in trees with broken tops.

Windthrow along forest edges is a normal occurrence, but is known to increase after timber harvesting activities expose previously interior forest stands to the direct effects of the wind (Harris 1989). Windthrow in riparian forests is a special concern in the OESF because of the alignment of the major river valleys with the prevailing winds, the fully saturated soils during the winter months, and the forest edge effects associated with variable retention harvest.

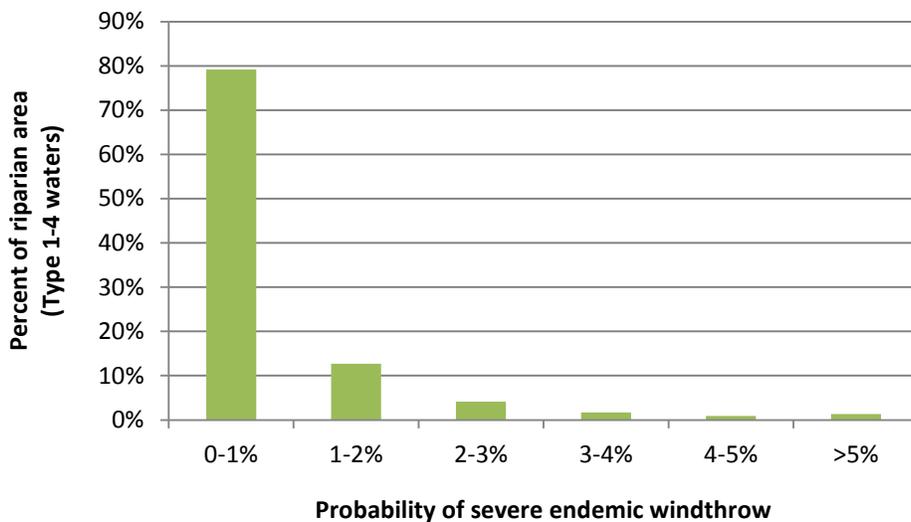
DNR uses interior-core buffers to maintain a range of ecosystem functions. Windthrow may compromise some of these functions and enhance others (Sullivan and others 1987, Grizzel and Wolff 1998). For example, windthrow in interior-core buffers may decrease stream shade or destabilize stream banks, but enhance in-stream habitat complexity by providing large woody debris to the stream channel (large woody debris is an important component of habitat for fish; refer to “Fish,” p. 3-142). In certain locations, windthrow likely is the most significant mechanism by which large woody debris is recruited to the stream channel (Grizzel and Wolff 1998).

Under the Landscape Alternative, windthrow in interior-core buffers will be addressed by implementing the OESF riparian conservation strategy (refer to Chapter 2, p. 2-16). DNR’s goal is to maintain the integrity of riparian forests and the functions they provide by protecting them from severe endemic winds. DNR uses a combination of remote reconnaissance, field assessments, and a windthrow probability model (Mitchell and Lanquaye-Opoku 2007) especially designed and calibrated for use on the Olympic Peninsula to identify segments of interior-core buffers that are most susceptible to severe endemic windthrow.¹⁰ Exterior buffers will be placed on all segments of interior-core buffers for which the probability of severe endemic windthrow is deemed unacceptable. Under the

OESF riparian procedure, DNR defines the acceptable level of probability as 5 percent. All segments of interior-core buffers with a 5 percent or greater chance of experiencing severe endemic windthrow will be protected with an exterior buffer; those with a less than 5 percent chance will not.

An analysis of the variable retention harvests projected to occur under the Landscape Alternative reveals that, for most riparian areas, the probability of severe endemic windthrow is very low (refer to Chart 3-45). Assuming a 5 percent level of probability, only approximately 1 percent of the interior-core buffers for Type 1 through Type 4 streams on state trust lands in the OESF will require an exterior buffer. At this level of probability, a total of only 26 acres of severe endemic windthrow is expected in riparian areas in the first decade of implementing the Landscape Alternative, according to model results.

Chart 3-45. Probability of Severe Endemic Windthrow Along Type 1 Through Type 4 Streams



As explained in Chapter 2, under the No Action Alternative, exterior buffers are placed on all segments of interior-core buffers.

DNR has not identified probable significant adverse environmental impacts for either alternative from windthrow. The site-specific assessment of conditions and the implementation of windthrow probability modeling are expected to identify and avoid or minimize potential windthrow impacts to riparian areas on state trust lands in the OESF.

For additional detail on the windthrow probability model, an assessment of the consequences of windthrow, and the determination of windthrow probability, refer to Appendix A (draft forest land plan).

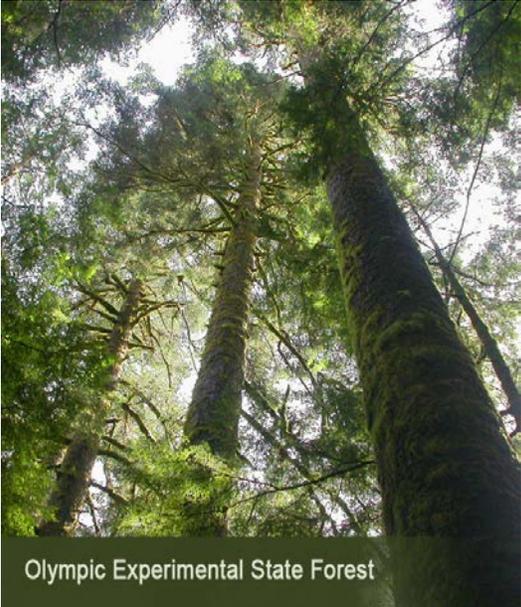
Section Notes



1. DNR uses a numerical system (one through five) to categorize streams based on physical characteristics such as stream width, steepness, and whether or not fish are present. Type 1 streams are the largest; Type 5 streams are the smallest. Type 9 streams are “unclassified” and refer to streams that are currently mapped, but lack sufficient data to determine the correct water type. Only Type 1, 2 and 3 streams are considered fish-bearing. DNR and the Federal Services have agreed that the Washington Forest Practices Board Emergency Rules (stream typing), November 1996 (WAC 222-16-031 [water typing interim]) meet the intent of DNR’s 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*. A comparison of DNR’s water typing system is provided in the rules (WAC 222-16-031).
2. As each individual parameter is evaluated, its calculated value is converted to a common scale of 0 to 100 using a mathematical construct known as a “fuzzy curve.” Fuzzy curves allow the aggregation of multiple parameters, measured using disparate units, which otherwise would be difficult to compare. The shape and breakpoints for each curve determine how each value is normalized. Fuzzy curves for each parameter were adapted from multiple sources, including available literature (Gallo and others 2005), watershed analysis methods (DNR 1997), or consultation with DNR scientific staff. For additional information, refer to Appendix G. For this analysis, the parameters used to determine the composite watershed score are the seven riparian indicators.
3. This ownership threshold is used to identify areas where DNR manages enough of the watershed that its management practices could influence watershed conditions. The use of such a threshold followed recommendations from federal watershed monitoring programs (Reeves and others 2004, Gallo and others 2005).
4. Streams are dynamic. Many studies to date that make recommendations for the recruitment of large woody debris have not considered how stream channels migrate over time (Murphy and Koski 1989, Robison and Beschta 1990, McDade and others 1990, Washington Forest Practices Board [WFPB] 1994 as cited in DNR 1997). To account for lateral stream migration across the floodplain, recruitment to the floodplain was considered equivalent to the recruitment to the stream channel. Large woody debris in the floodplain provides riparian function during flood events (DNR 1997), and in time, may eventually become in-stream large woody debris as streams migrate. Therefore, the area of influence includes the floodplain itself plus an additional 150 feet. For this analysis, the width of the 100-year floodplain was defined by stream type, measured outward horizontally from the center of the stream channel along both sides of the stream: 150 feet along each side of Type 1 streams (300 feet total), 30 feet along each side of Type 2 streams (60 feet total), 15 feet along each side of Type 3 streams (30 feet total), 3.75 feet along each side of Type 4 streams (7.5 feet total), and 0 feet for Type 5 and Type 9 streams. DNR analyzed the additional 150 feet (approximately one tree height) beyond the edge of the 100-year floodplain because this area is expected to provide the largest share of large woody debris, based on FEMAT (1993) and McDade and others (1990). For a detailed description of how the area of influence for large woody debris as calculated, refer to Appendix G.
5. Refer to “Forest Conditions and Management” for a discussion on relative density.
6. Based on a review of approximately 30 years of daily average temperature records for the Clearwater, Quinault, and Forks weather stations archived by the NOAA Western Regional Climate Center, July 31 is the hottest day of the year and therefore the one in which thermal loading to the stream is expected to be at a maximum.
7. The target shade level is intended solely for the purpose of conducting this environmental impact analysis, and does not connote or imply DNR policy direction.
8. In the event that, during the statewide sustainable calculation, a change in the harvest level would require an increase in road density, DNR would first analyze the impacts of a higher road density through the sustainable harvest calculation process.
9. In forestry, the term basal area describes the sum of the cross-sectional area of all trees in a stand, measured at breast height. It is generally expressed as square feet per acre.
10. Windthrow can be termed endemic or catastrophic. Endemic windthrow results from routine peak winds with short return intervals (less than 5 years between events). Endemic windthrow is strongly influenced by site conditions and silvicultural practices, and can therefore be predicted (Lanquaye 2003). Catastrophic windthrow results from winds with longer return periods (typically greater than

20 years between events) and is strongly influenced by wind speed, wind direction, and local topographic features. DNR is unable to predict the local likelihood of catastrophic windthrow from stand and site conditions (Zielke and others 2010). DNR cannot and does not protect against catastrophic windthrow.

For this analysis, severe endemic windthrow is defined as windthrow in which 90 percent of an area will experience 50 percent canopy loss (Mitchell and Lanquaye-Opoku 2007). This threshold was selected since it represents a level of canopy loss in excess of that which would occur under the riparian silvicultural prescriptions permitted in DNR’s 2006 Riparian Forest Restoration Strategy. Windthrow that results in canopy loss below this severity threshold is not considered to have a significant, adverse impact to riparian function.





Why Is Soil Important?

Soil is the foundation of a healthy forest. Soil anchors roots, supplies water to plants and trees, and provides air to plant roots and minerals for plant nutrition (Kohnke and Franzmeier 1995). Soil conditions, such as soil productivity, influence how large trees grow. Soil also recycles organic matter and provides habitat for numerous insects and fungi.

What Is the Criterion for Soils?

The criterion for soils is **soil conservation**. Since soil is the basis of plant growth, soil conservation is vital to maintaining functioning and productive forest ecosystems.

What Are the Indicators for Soils?

The indicators used to analyze the criterion are **soil compaction, soil erosion, soil displacement, soil productivity, landslide potential, and potential road failure**. Landslide potential and potential road failure measure the potential for the delivery of coarse sediment to streams. These indicators were selected based on DNR's expertise, existing scientific information, and current data.

How Are the Indicators Analyzed?

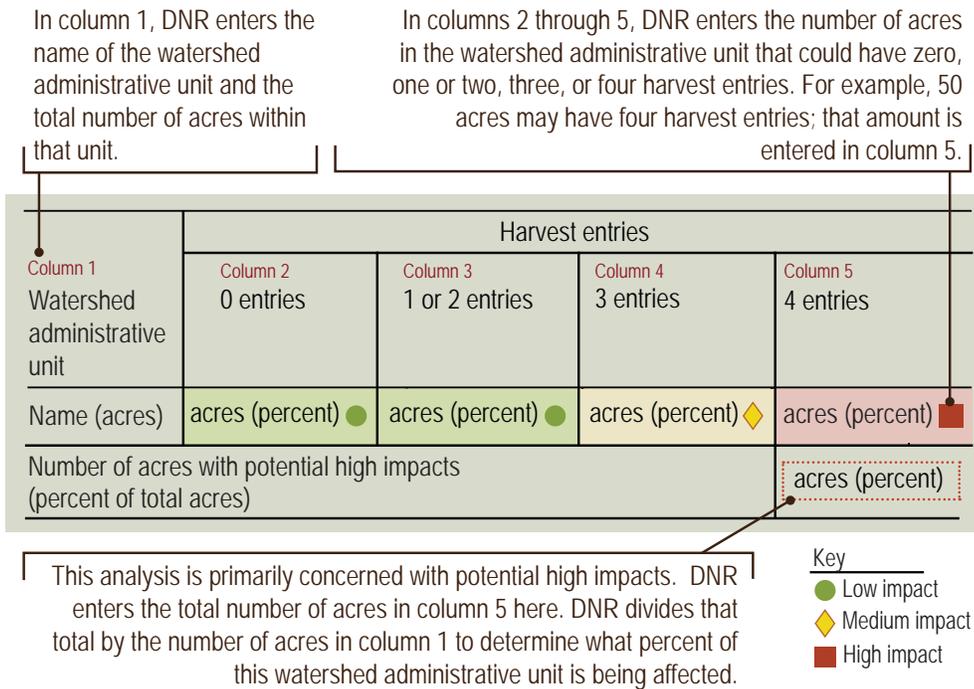
For this analysis, DNR is concerned with the potential environmental impacts of multiple forest stand entries on soils that, because of their physical properties or underlying geology, have a high likelihood of compaction, erosion, displacement, or landslides, or that are the least productive. For all indicators except potential road failure, DNR first maps the extent and location of these soils using a GIS process and a tool known as zonal statistics (for more information on this process and zonal statistics, refer to Appendix H). DNR then measures each indicator using a three-step process as will be explained in this section.

DNR measures all indicators except potential road failure at the scale of the watershed administrative unit. Only watershed administrative units in which DNR manages at least 20 percent of the land base are included.¹ Potential road failure is analyzed at the landscape scale; refer to “potential road failure” in this section for the methodology used to measure that indicator.

Step One: Determine the Percentage of Each Landscape with Potential High Impacts

Using the forest estate model and the methodology in Figure 3-15, DNR determines the percentage of state trust lands in each watershed administrative unit that is projected to have potential high impacts. DNR considers a potential high impact to be four or more harvest entries (variable retention harvest or thinning) on soils with a high likelihood of compaction, erosion, displacement, or landslides, or that are the least productive, over 100 years.

Figure 3-15. Method for Determining the Number of Acres with Potential High Impacts in Each Watershed Administrative Unit



Step Two: Assign a Low, Medium, or High Impact Rating to Each Watershed Administrative Unit

DNR assigns each watershed administrative unit a potential low, medium, or high impact rating based on the percentage of that watershed administrative unit with potential high impacts. DNR uses the following thresholds:

- If less than 10 percent of state trust lands in the watershed administrative unit have potential high impacts, the potential environmental impact for that watershed administrative unit is low.
- If 10 to 20 percent of state trust lands in the watershed administrative unit have potential high impacts, the potential environmental impact for that watershed administrative unit is medium.

- If more than 20 percent of state trust lands in the watershed administrative unit have potential high impacts, the potential environmental impact for that watershed administrative unit is high.

Step Three: Assign a Potential Low, Medium, or High Impact Rating to This Indicator

In this step, DNR determines the total number of acres of state trust lands in all watershed administrative units with potential high impacts. DNR then uses the thresholds identified in step 2 to assign a potential low, medium, or high impact rating to this indicator. As described in the introduction to this chapter, DNR assigns potential low, medium, or high impact ratings by analyzing management activities *exactly* as they were modeled, without considering current management practices that are expected to mitigate potential high impacts.

DNR’s threshold for potential high impacts is based on experience, professional judgment, and the assumption that repeated harvest entries may affect soils. Studies on the impacts of repeated harvest entries in the forests of the Pacific Northwest are lacking, in part due to the relatively short histories of timber harvesting and research on the effects of timber harvesting in those forests.

Descriptions of Indicators

Indicator: Soil Compaction

Soil compaction is the loss of void space (the space between particles of soil) within the soil caused by an external force, such as the weight of heavy machinery or the impact of trees hitting the ground (refer to Figure 3-16). Void space is essential for plant survival and productivity because water and air enter the soil through void spaces, and because tree roots absorb water, carbon dioxide, and nutrients through void spaces to sustain growth.

Soil compaction, particularly in the uppermost 2 to 4 inches of the soil, can impede root growth (Heilman 1981) and decrease the overall productivity of the soil (Cafferata 1992; Grier and others 1989). However, Ares and others (2007) have shown that high levels of compaction do not substantially affect tree growth in newly planted stands because compaction can help control competing vegetation and increase the availability of water, leading to lower mortality and increases in tree trunk height and width.

Soils may be prone to compaction because of the shape, size, and composition of their individual particles. Also, some types of soils, such as glacially derived and organic soils, are more prone to compaction than others,² even those containing a variety of particle shapes

Figure 3-16. Soil Compaction; Feller Buncher Shown



and sizes (Henderson and others 1989). For this indicator, DNR determines how often harvest activities are projected to occur on soils with a high likelihood of compaction.

Indicator: Soil Erosion

Soil erosion is the movement of soil particles through particle detachment, transport, and deposition (Megahan 1991). Soil erosion can reduce the capacity of a particular site to grow timber. Eroded soils can be deposited in downslope streams, lakes, and wetlands, degrading water quality and aquatic habitat. Soil erosion can be caused by natural processes such as gravity, water, wind, freeze-thaw cycles, or other forces that detach or move particles, or by human activities such as road building and timber harvesting.

Some types of soils may be prone to erosion because of their texture, structure, or porosity.³ Other factors include the steepness of the slope, the presence or absence of vegetation, or the climate where the soil is located. For this indicator, DNR determines how often harvest activities are projected to occur on soils that have a high likelihood of erosion and are located on steep slopes (greater than 60 percent). Soil erosion is considered a separate process from landslides, which are discussed later in this section.

Indicator: Soil Displacement

Soil displacement is the localized movement of soil from an external force applied to the soil surface. This movement is not just downward (as in compaction), but sideways or horizontal, creating ridges and furrows in the soil (refer to Figure 3-17). Ridges and furrows can intercept shallow groundwater, concentrate surface water flow, and potentially initiate rill and gully erosion⁴ (Lal 2005).

Figure 3-17. Soil Displacement; Skidder Shown



Soils may be prone to displacement because of texture, particle size, or moisture content.⁵ The most common cause of soil displacement is harvesting using heavy ground-based equipment such as skidders, bulldozers, or excavators. Displacement is most pronounced on sites where trees are moved with ground based equipment or by cable without full suspension.⁶ Further displacement may occur after the harvest during site preparation.⁷ Over the last three years on state trust lands in the OESF, DNR used ground-based equipment on two thirds of harvests and cables on one third.

For this indicator, DNR determines how often harvest activities are projected to occur on soils with a high likelihood of displacement.

Indicator: Soil Productivity

Soil productivity is the capacity of the soil to support plant growth. Conservation of both the body and fertility of soil is the key to soil productivity. The body of soil can be damaged by surface erosion or displacement, landslides, compaction, and other physical impacts from activities such as road building or timber harvesting. The fertility of soil can be damaged by

short harvest rotations, particularly on poor soils. Different soil types and their properties are important factors in determining the rooting depth of a tree (Crow 2005). Poor soils result in slow-growing trees and can be more prone to compaction.

In forested environments, productivity often is expressed as an index of the actual or potential tree growth for a given site. This expression, known as site index, is a species-specific measure of the average height of trees in a forest stand at a specific age (typically 50 or 100 years). Site indices are commonly grouped into site classes (1 through 5), with Site Class 1 having the most productive soils and Site Class 5 having the least productive soils. For this indicator, DNR determines how often harvest activities are projected to occur on the least productive soils, those on Site Class 5. This analysis is based on the assumption that repeated harvest entries may reduce soil productivity. Studies on the impacts of repeated harvest entries on soils in the forests of the Pacific Northwest are lacking, however, in part due to the relatively short histories of timber harvesting in the Pacific Northwest and research on the effects of timber harvesting in those forests.

Indicator: Landslide Potential

Landslides are the dislodgement or downslope movement of loose soil and rocks driven by gravity (Cruden and Varnes 1996, Nelson 2003). In contrast to erosion, which involves individual soil particles, landslides involve the movement of a large mass of soil. Landslides can be shallow-rapid or deep-seated. Deep-seated landslides have slip planes far beneath the surface and generally move very slowly, sometimes only inches to feet per year (a slip plane is the surface along which the landslide occurs). Shallow-rapid landslides have slip planes relatively close to the surface. These landslides move quickly, sometimes faster than 30 miles per hour (refer to Text Box 3-5).

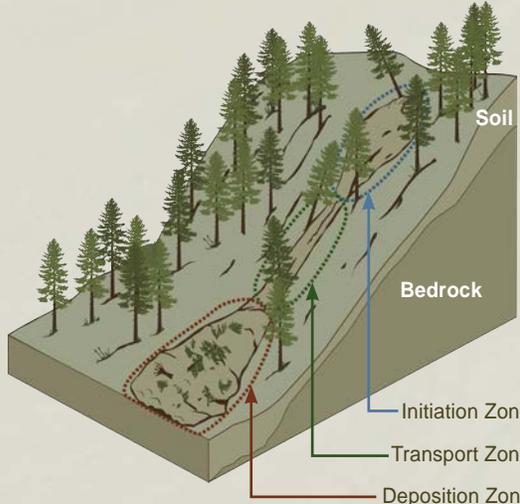
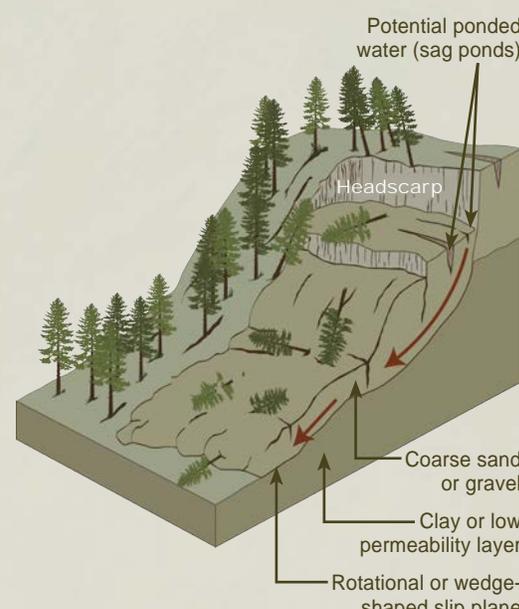
Landslides are a natural process and occur throughout the OESF. Landslides can be caused by storms, prolonged rainfall, or rain-on-snow events, when rain falls on an existing snow pack. Other causes include earthquakes or streams undercutting an unstable slope. Human activities, such as tree harvesting or road building, may increase the likelihood of landslides by exposing soils to rainfall, especially if no mitigation is implemented.

Underlying geology can affect landslide formation. In the OESF, analysis has shown that landslides are often associated with certain geologic units,⁸ such as areas dominated by basalt or marine sediments (Sarikhani and others 2008, 2009). These geologic units have a much higher historic rate of landslides⁹ than other units.

Landslides can reduce the ability of a particular site to grow timber because of a loss of soil. Landslides can also degrade water quality and fish habitat by delivering coarse sediment into down-slope streams, lakes, and wetlands.

Potentially unstable slopes are identified using a slope stability model, which rates slope instability using criteria such as steepness and landform, specifically the presence of convergent slopes.¹⁰ Areas identified as potentially unstable with a high level of risk are deferred from harvest.¹¹ These areas are not included in this analysis.

Text Box 3-5. Shallow-Rapid and Deep-Seated Landslides

<h3 style="margin: 0;">Shallow-Rapid Landslides</h3>	<h3 style="margin: 0;">Deep-Seated Landslides</h3>
 <p>The slip plane of a shallow-rapid landslide is relatively close to the ground surface (a slip plane is the surface along which a landslide occurs, refer to figure, above). These landslides move relatively quickly, sometimes over 30 miles per hour (Cruden and Varnes 1996), and can travel a mile or more from their point of initiation. Shallow-rapid landslides can severely impact streams, roads, bridges, and other structures within their path of travel.</p> <p>Shallow-rapid landslides generally originate in steep terrain and are typically triggered by intense rain storms or rain-on-snow events, though they can also result from stream undercutting and large magnitude earthquakes. During storms, large amounts of water enter the soil. If the water pressure forcing the soil particles apart exceeds the soil's capacity to stick together, the soil's structure fails and a shallow-rapid landslide results.</p>	 <p>A deep-seated landslide is the movement of a large mass of soil in which the slip plane is located far below the ground (refer to figure, above). Deep-seated landslides move slowly, only inches to feet per year, and their absolute age is often unknown (Salo and Cundy 1987).</p> <p>Most often, deep-seated landslides form when water percolates through mechanically weak soils, such as sand or gravel, and becomes perched on top of stronger soils, such as clay, creating an area of weakness. These landslides are often triggered by seasonal fluctuations in precipitation, stream undercutting, or large-magnitude earthquakes.</p> <p>Deep-seated landslides may appear intact and can be covered with large, mature trees. They are characterized by broken ground, extensive water seepage, ponded water, ground cracks, and deformed trees, and range in size from less than an acre to many hundreds of acres.</p>
<p>Drawings modified from Varnes 1978</p>	

DNR has taken the conservative approach of identifying any additional areas (areas not already identified in the forest estate model) which may be potentially unstable because of underlying geology or slope steepness—specifically, those areas that have soils on top of marine sediment or basalt geologic units and that are steeply (over 70 percent) sloped.¹² To determine potential environmental impacts, DNR analyzes the number of forest stand entries which are projected to occur on these areas.

Indicator: Potential Road Failure

Road failure is the collapse of a roadbed. Roads may fail for many reasons, including drainage, design, construction, and maintenance (NOAA Fisheries and USFWS 2006), changes in surface erosion and runoff (MacDonald and Coe 2008), the stability of the ground on which they are built, or a combination of factors. When roads fail, they can trigger a landslide that may cause a loss of soil productivity and deliver coarse sediment to streams. Too much coarse sediment can affect salmon adversely by burying them and their nests (known as “redds”) or flushing them downstream.

The OESF road network includes roads that were built on potentially unstable slopes as early as the 1930s, when the understanding of how slope failures occur was still evolving. In addition, these roads were built before the forest practices rules were enacted in 1974. The rules include regulations for constructing and maintaining roads to prevent road-related landslides and limit the delivery of sediment and surface runoff to streams. (The rules were written to implement the Forest Practices Act and have been amended several times since 1974.) Many of these roads have been mitigated to current standards, as will be discussed under “Results” in this section.

For this indicator, in each of the 11 landscapes, DNR analyzes the percentage of the road network that is located on potentially unstable slopes. DNR then considers all landscapes together to determine if the potential environmental impact is low, medium, or high.

In this analysis, DNR has taken the conservative approach of including all roads built on potentially unstable slopes, including roads that have been mitigated to current standards. Using GIS tools, DNR overlays the mapped road network on mapped potentially unstable slopes to determine what percentage of the road network may be vulnerable.

Criterion and Indicators: Summary

Table 3-19 summarizes the criterion and indicators and how they are measured.

Table 3-19. Criterion and Indicators for Soils and How They Are Measured

Criterion/Indicator	How the indicator is measured	Potential environmental impacts
Soil conservation/ Soil compaction	Number of forest stand entries (variable retention harvest or thinning) on soils that have a high likelihood of compaction; measured using the methodology in Figure 3-15.	<p>Low: Less than 10 percent of state trust lands have potential high impacts.</p> <p>Medium: 10 to 20 percent of state trust lands have potential high impacts.</p> <p>High: Over 20 percent of state trust lands have potential high impacts.</p>
Soil conservation/ Soil erosion	Number of forest stand entries (variable retention harvest or thinning) on soils that have a high likelihood of erosion and are located on steep slopes (above 60 percent); measured using the methodology in Figure 3-15.	<p>Low: Less than 10 percent of state trust lands have potential high impacts.</p> <p>Medium: 10 to 20 percent of state trust lands have potential high impacts.</p> <p>High: Over 20 percent of state trust lands have potential high impacts.</p>
Soil conservation/ Soil displacement	Number of forest stand entries (variable retention harvest or thinning) on soils that have a high likelihood of displacement; measured using the methodology in Figure 3-15.	<p>Low: Less than 10 percent of state trust lands have potential high impacts.</p> <p>Medium: 10 to 20 percent of state trust lands have potential high impacts.</p> <p>High: Over 20 percent of state trust lands have potential high impacts.</p>
Soil conservation/ Soil productivity	Number of forest stand entries (variable retention harvest or thinning) on Site Class 5 soils; measured using the methodology in Figure 3-15.	<p>Low: Less than 10 percent of state trust lands have potential high impacts.</p> <p>Medium: 10 to 20 percent of state trust lands have potential high impacts.</p> <p>High: Over 20 percent of state trust lands have potential high impacts.</p>
Soil conservation/ Landslide potential	Number of forest stand entries (variable retention harvest or thinning) on soils that have a high likelihood of landslides; measured using the methodology in Figure 3-15.	<p>Low: Less than 10 percent of state trust lands have potential high impacts.</p> <p>Medium: 10 to 20 percent state trust lands have potential high impacts.</p> <p>High: Over 20 percent of state trust lands have potential high impacts.</p>

Table 3-19, Continued. Criterion and Indicators for Soils and How They Are Measured

Criterion/Indicator	How the indicator is measured	Potential environmental impacts
Soil conservation/ Potential road failure	Percentage of the road network built on potentially unstable slopes.	<p>Low: Less than 5 percent of road network in a landscape is located on potentially unstable slopes.</p> <p>Medium: 5 to 10 percent of road network in a landscape is located on potentially unstable slopes.</p> <p>High: Over 10 percent of road network in a landscape is located on potentially unstable slopes.</p>

Current Conditions

Following, DNR provides information on the number of acres of soils on state trust lands in each watershed administrative unit that have a high likelihood of compaction, erosion, displacement, or landslides, or that are classified in certain site classes.

Indicator: Soil Compaction

As shown in Table 3-20, all watershed administrative units have soils with a high likelihood of compaction. For example, in the Bogachiel watershed administrative unit, those soils are found on 7,757 acres, or 69 percent, of state trust lands in that watershed administrative unit. Percentages range from 27 percent (Lower Clearwater) to 97 percent (Cedar).

Table 3-20. Acres and Percent of State Trust Lands in Each Watershed Administrative Unit With Soils That Have a High Likelihood of Compaction

Watershed administrative unit (acres of state trust lands)	Acres (percent)
Bogachiel (11,267)	7,757 (69%)
Cedar (4,208)	4,066 (97%)
Clallam River (10,161)	8,549 (84%)
East Fork Dickey (10,975)	9,146 (83%)
Goodman Mosquito (13,449)	10,815 (80%)
Hoko (10,636)	9,638 (91%)
Kalaloch Ridge (5,753)	5,555 (97%)
Lower Clearwater (19,815)	5,312 (27%)
Lower Dickey (7,377)	6,414 (87%)
Lower Hoh River (7,120)	6,182 (87%)

Table 3-20, Continued. Acres and Percent of State Trust Lands in Each Watershed Administrative Unit With Soils That Have a High Likelihood of Compaction

Watershed administrative unit (acres of state trust lands)	Acres (percent)
Lower Queets River (14,961)	12,481 (83%)
Middle Hoh (37,289)	15,155 (41%)
Quillayute River (6,187)	5,138 (83%)
Sol Duc Lowlands (4,448)	3,087 (69%)
Sol Duc Valley (13,481)	9,216 (68%)
Upper Clearwater (54,911)	26,759 (49%)

Indicator: Soil Erosion

Table 3-21 shows the acres of state trust lands in each watershed administrative unit that have soils with a high likelihood of erosion. Many watershed administrative units contain less than 1 percent of these soils. Others, such as the Middle Hoh, have 27 percent.

Table 3-21. Acres and Percent of State Trust Lands in Each Watershed Administrative Unit With Soils That Have a High Likelihood of Erosion

Watershed administrative unit (acres of state trust lands)	Acres (percent)
Bogachiel (11,267)	169 (2%)
Cedar (4,208)	15 (<1%)
Clallam River (10,161)	684 (7%)
East Fork Dickey (10,975)	23 (<1%)
Goodman Mosquito (13,449)	52 (<1%)
Hoko (10,636)	1,217 (11%)
Kalaloch Ridge (5,753)	258 (4%)
Lower Clearwater (19,815)	2 (<1%)
Lower Dickey (7,377)	3 (<1%)
Lower Hoh River (7,120)	11 (<1%)
Lower Queets River (14,961)	5 (<1%)
Middle Hoh (37,289)	9,921 (27%)
Quillayute River (6,187)	2 (<1%)
Sol Duc Lowlands (4,448)	46 (1%)
Sol Duc Valley (13,481)	647 (5%)
Upper Clearwater (54,911)	13,055 (24%)

Indicator: Soil Displacement

Table 3-22 shows the acres of state trust lands in each watershed administrative unit that have soils with a high likelihood of displacement. Some watershed administrative units, such as Sol Duc Lowlands, have only 2 percent, while others, such as Kalaloch Ridge, have as much as 84 percent.

Table 3-22. Acres and Percent of State Trust Lands in Each Watershed Administrative Unit With Soils That Have a High Likelihood of Displacement

Watershed administrative unit (acres of state trust lands)	Acres (percent)
Bogachiel (11,267)	2,027 (18%)
Cedar (4,208)	1,244 (30%)
Clallam River (10,161)	6,113 (60%)
East Fork Dickey (10,975)	1,365 (12%)
Goodman Mosquito (13,449)	3,281 (24%)
Hoko (10,636)	7,377 (69%)
Kalaloch Ridge (5,753)	4,851 (84%)
Lower Clearwater (19,815)	3,035 (15%)
Lower Dickey (7,377)	748 (10%)
Lower Hoh River (7,120)	1,499 (21%)
Lower Queets River (14,961)	2,217 (15%)
Middle Hoh (37,289)	15,870 (43%)
Quillayute River (6,187)	552 (9%)
Sol Duc Lowlands (4,448)	89 (2%)
Sol Duc Valley (13,481)	3,943 (29%)
Upper Clearwater (54,911)	33,769 (61%)

Indicator: Soil Productivity

Table 3-23 shows the site classes for state trust lands in each watershed administrative unit, and Table 3-24 shows the site classes for all state trust lands in the OESF. Most areas of state trust lands in the OESF are classified as Site Class 3 or Site Class 4 (site class is determined by DNR’s forest inventory). On state trust lands where an inventory was not conducted, DNR inferred that soils are either Site Class 3 or Site Class 4 based on tree growth from other areas with the same soil classification.

Table 3-23. Site Classes for State Trust Lands in Each Watershed Administrative Unit, in Acres

Watershed administrative unit (acres of state trust lands)	Site class					
	1	2	3	4	3 and 4	5
Bogachiel (11,267)	580	1,298	2,746	743	5,790	110
Cedar (4,208)	0	1,302	897	75	1,568	366
Clallam River (10,161)	240	2,477	4,063	871	2,505	5
East Fork Dickey (10,975)	710	1,625	4,018	470	4,118	33
Goodman Mosquito (13,449)	359	613	4,004	1,017	7,261	194
Hoko (10,636)	495	2,157	3,897	1,447	2,449	191
Kalaloch Ridge (5,753)	19	1,560	1,728	467	1,979	0
Lower Clearwater (19,815)	1,749	3,346	6,714	1,194	6,514	298
Lower Dickey (7,377)	0	490	2,182	744	3,370	591
Lower Hoh River (7,120)	0	579	604	87	5,447	401
Lower Queets River (14,961)	359	2,302	3,150	1,854	7,212	83
Middle Hoh (37,289)	69	547	2,603	3,554	30,277	239
Quillayute River (6,187)	224	1,405	1,955	296	2,280	27
Sol Duc Lowlands (4,448)	135	353	1,317	347	2,297	0
Sol Duc Valley (13,481)	230	1,953	5,313	1,797	4,125	63
Upper Clearwater (54,911)	748	4,316	13,430	13,473	22,931	13

Table 3-24. Site Classes for State Trust Lands, in Acres

Site class	Acres (percent ^a) of State Trust Lands
1	8,199 (3 %)
2	32,059 (12 %)
3	66,273 (26%)
4	32,053 (12%)
3 and 4	116,127 (45%)
5	2,856 (1%)
TOTAL	257,566

^aDoes not equal 100 percent because of rounding.

Indicator: Landslide Potential

Table 3-25 shows the acres of state trust lands in each watershed administrative unit that have soils with a high likelihood of landslides. Ten watershed administrative units have 1 percent or less; no watershed administrative unit has more than 17 percent.

Table 3-25. Acres and Percent of State Trust Lands in Each Watershed Administrative Unit With Soils That Have a High Likelihood of Landslides

Watershed administrative unit (acres of state trust lands)	Acres (percent)
Bogachiel (11,267)	68 (1%)
Cedar (4,208)	5 (<1%)
Clallam River (10,161)	259 (3%)
East Fork Dickey (10,975)	6 (<1%)
Goodman Mosquito (13,449)	21 (<1%)
Hoko (10,636)	525 (5%)
Kalaloch Ridge (5,753)	102 (2%)
Lower Clearwater (19,815)	98 (<1%)
Lower Dickey (7,377)	0
Lower Hoh River (7,120)	9 (<1%)
Lower Queets River (14,961)	2 (<1%)
Middle Hoh (37,289)	6,285 (17%)
Quillayute River (6,187)	8 (<1%)
Sol Duc Lowlands (4,448)	18 (1%)
Sol Duc Valley (13,481)	227 (5%)
Upper Clearwater (54,911)	8,499 (15%)

Indicator: Potential Road Failure

The road network in the OESF ranges from roads that are temporary, gravel, and used for a single timber sale and then abandoned, to roads that are paved, permanent, and used year-round. Most roads on state trust lands in the OESF are active (currently in use) and unpaved. For this analysis, DNR included all roads on state trust lands (1,800 miles of road) except roads that have been certified as abandoned.¹³

For this analysis, DNR assumes the extent of the road network in the OESF will remain essentially unchanged under both alternatives throughout the 100-year analysis period.¹⁴ DNR does not expect a substantial reduction of the road network because roads are essential to working forests. Although DNR has abandoned some of its roads, very little additional road abandonment is identified in current plans. Nor does DNR expect a substantial expansion of its road network, although some new roads may be needed. It is too speculative to estimate their locations or number of miles; the exact locations and lengths of roads cannot be determined until a harvest is planned and a site assessment is performed. (For more information about the accomplishment of road maintenance and abandonment plans, refer to the summaries in Appendix C; for more information on the methodology used to calculate traffic scores, refer to Appendix C.)

Because DNR assumes the road network will not change, DNR bases its results for this indicator on the current condition of the road network. Therefore, current conditions

and results are the same and are presented in the following section. Also, although there may be small differences in new road construction between the two alternatives, DNR assumes the road network will be essentially the same under both alternatives and therefore does not present the results for this indicator by alternative.

Results

As explained previously, for all indicators except potential road failure, DNR first determines the percentage of state trust lands in each watershed administrative unit that is projected to have potential high impacts. DNR considers a potential high impact to be four or more harvest entries (variable retention harvest or thinning) on soils with a high likelihood of compaction, erosion, displacement, or landslides, or that are the least productive, over 100 years.

DNR then assigns a low, medium, or high impact rating to each watershed administrative unit based on the percentage of state trust lands in that watershed administrative unit with potential high impacts. Finally, DNR assigns a low, medium, or high impact rating to this indicator based on the percentage of state trust lands in all watershed administrative units with potential high impacts.

- If less than 10 percent of state trust lands have potential high impacts, the potential environmental impact is low.
- If 10 to 20 percent of state trust lands have potential high impacts, the potential environmental impact is medium.
- If more than 20 percent of state trust lands have potential high impacts, the potential environmental impact is high.

Indicator: Soil Compaction

Soils with a high likelihood of compaction are found on a significant portion of state trust lands in the OESF (refer to Table 3-20). Yet, there are relatively few instances of four or more forest stand entries occurring on these soils over the 100-year analysis period.

Under either alternative, 20 percent or less of state trust lands in any given watershed administrative unit has potential high impacts (refer to Table 3-26). Therefore, potential environmental impacts for all watershed administrative units under either alternative are low or medium.

Table 3-26. Percent and Acres of State Trust Lands in Each Watershed Unit Projected to Have Potential High Impacts From Compaction, by Alternative

Watershed administrative unit (acres of state trust lands)	Percent (acres) of state trust lands with potential high impacts	
	No Action Alternative	Landscape Alternative
Bogachiel (11,267)	5% (601) ●	10% (1,074) ◆
Cedar (4,208)	15% (619) ◆	19% (804) ◆
Clallam River (10,161)	14% (1,444) ◆	16% (1,600) ◆
East Fork Dickey (10,975)	11% (1,233) ◆	19% (2,057) ◆

Table 3-26, Continued. Percent and Acres of State Trust Lands in Each Watershed Unit Projected to Have Potential High Impacts From Compaction, by Alternative

Watershed administrative unit (acres of state trust lands)	Percent (acres) of state trust lands with potential high impacts	
	No Action Alternative	Landscape Alternative
Goodman Mosquito (13,449)	5% (670) ●	8% (1,101) ●
Hoko (10,636)	13% (1,382) ◆	17% (1,848) ◆
Kalaloch Ridge (5,753)	8% (475) ●	13% (747) ◆
Lower Clearwater (19,815)	8% (1,578) ●	11% (2,143) ◆
Lower Dickey (7,377)	5% (395) ●	10% (756) ◆
Lower Hoh River (7,120)	4% (287) ●	4% (315) ●
Lower Queets River (14,961)	10% (1,424) ◆	14% (2,074) ◆
Middle Hoh (37,289)	1% (384) ●	<1% (42) ●
Quillayute River (6,187)	11% (702) ◆	20% (1,225) ◆
Sol Duc Lowlands (4,448)	7% (293) ●	10% (441) ◆
Sol Duc Valley (13,481)	11% (1,549) ◆	14% (1,868) ◆
Upper Clearwater (54,911)	4% (2,467) ●	6% (3,114) ●
TOTAL (232,038)	7% (15,503) ●	9% (21,209) ●

● Low impact ◆ Medium impact

Considering all watershed administrative units together, under the No Action Alternative, only 7 percent (15,503 acres) of state trust lands in the OESF have potential high impacts, and under the Landscape Alternative, only 9 percent (21,209 acres) of state trust lands in the OESF have potential high impacts. Therefore, the potential environmental impact for either alternative for this indicator is considered **medium**. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse environmental impacts from either alternative for this indicator.

Indicator: Soil Erosion

Soils with a high likelihood of erosion make up varying percentages of state trust lands in each watershed administrative unit. Many watershed administrative units have less than 1 percent, others as much as 27 percent (refer to Table 3-21). However, very few instances of four or more forest stand entries occur over the 100-year analysis period on soils that are both prone to erosion and located on steep (greater than 60 percent) slopes. Under either alternative, 1 percent or less of state trust lands in any given watershed administrative unit has potential high impacts. Therefore, potential environmental impacts for all watershed administrative units under either alternative are low (Table 3-27).

Table 3-27. Percent and Acres of State Trust Lands in Each Watershed Unit Projected to Have Potential High Impacts From Erosion, by Alternative

Watershed administrative unit (acres of state trust lands)	Percent (acres) of state trust lands with potential high impacts	
	No Action Alternative	Landscape Alternative
Bogachiel (11,267)	<1% (3) ●	<1% (3) ●
Cedar (4,208)	<1% (8) ●	<1% (8) ●
Clallam River (10,161)	0 ●	0 ●
East Fork Dickey (10,975)	0 ●	0 ●
Goodman Mosquito (13,449)	<1% (10) ●	<1% (10) ●
Hoko (10,636)	0 ●	0 ●
Kalaloch Ridge (5,753)	<1% (8) ●	<1% (8) ●
Lower Clearwater (19,815)	<1% (2) ●	<1% (2) ●
Lower Dickey (7,377)	0 ●	0 ●
Lower Hoh River (7,120)	<1% (1) ●	<1% (1) ●
Lower Queets River (14,961)	0 ●	0 ●
Middle Hoh (37,289)	0 ●	0 ●
Quillayute River (6,187)	<1% (1) ●	<1% (1) ●
Sol Duc Lowlands (4,448)	0 ●	0 ●
Sol Duc Valley (13,481)	0 ●	0 ●
Upper Clearwater (54,911)	1% (545) ●	1% (549) ●
TOTAL (232,038)	<1% (578) ●	<1% (582) ●

● Low impact

Considering all watershed administrative units together, under either alternative, less than 1 percent (578 acres under the No Action Alternative, 582 acres under the Landscape Alternative) of state trust lands in the OESF have potential high impacts. Therefore, the potential environmental impact for either alternative for this indicator is considered **low**. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse environmental impacts from either alternative for this indicator.

Indicator: Soil Displacement

Soils with a high likelihood of displacement make up varying percentages of state trust lands in each watershed administrative unit. Some have as little as 2 percent, others as much as 84 percent (refer to Table 3-22).

Under both alternatives, three watershed administrative units (Clallam River, East Fork Dickey, Hoko) have potential high impacts on more than 20 percent of state trust lands; the potential environmental impacts for these units is high (Table 3-28). Potential environmental impacts for all other watershed administrative units are low or medium.

Table 3-28. Percent and Acres of State Trust Lands in Each Watershed Unit Projected to Have Potential High Impacts from Displacement, by Alternative

Watershed administrative unit (acres of state trust lands)	Percent (acres) of state trust lands with potential high impacts	
	No Action Alternative	Landscape Alternative
Bogachiel (11,267)	6% (621) ●	5% (618) ●
Cedar (4,208)	19% (787) ◆	19% (787) ◆
Clallam River (10,161)	31% (3,200) ■	31% (3,198) ■
East Fork Dickey (10,975)	6% (634) ●	6% (632) ●
Goodman Mosquito (13,449)	11% (1,534) ◆	11% (1,538) ◆
Hoko (10,636)	43% (4,592) ■	43% (4,588) ■
Kalaloch Ridge (5,753)	29% (1,669) ■	29% (1,670) ■
Lower Clearwater (19,815)	5% (909) ●	6% (1,233) ●
Lower Dickey (7,377)	6% (454) ●	6% (454) ●
Lower Hoh River (7,120)	10% (686) ◆	10% (686) ◆
Lower Queets River (14,961)	4% (621) ●	4% (621) ●
Middle Hoh (37,289)	7% (2,742) ●	7% (2,742) ●
Quillayute River (6,187)	4% (250) ●	4% (250) ●
Sol Duc Lowlands (4,448)	1% (61) ●	1% (61) ●
Sol Duc Valley (13,481)	19% (2,603) ◆	19% (2,602) ◆
Upper Clearwater (54,911)	19% (10,460) ◆	19% (10,462) ◆
TOTAL (232,038)	14% (31,823) ◆	14% (32,142) ◆

● Low impact ◆ Medium impact ■ High impact

Considering all watershed administrative units together, under both alternatives, 14 percent (31,823 acres under the No Action Alternative and 32,142 acres under the Landscape Alternative) of state trust lands in the OESF have potential high impacts. Therefore, the potential environmental impact for either alternative for this indicator is considered **medium**. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse environmental impacts from either alternative for this indicator.

Possible mitigation could reduce potential high impacts within the Clallam, Hoko, and Kalaloch Ridge watershed administrative units to a lower level. As described in the introduction to this chapter, possible mitigation includes site-specific mitigation that foresters

may suggest to further reduce potential impacts at the time of an individual management activity. For example, DNR may use suspended cables to move trees to landings or otherwise limit heavy machinery movement on exposed soils with a high likelihood of displacement. Site-specific mitigation is considered under SEPA as part of the SEPA review for each activity.

Indicator: Soil Productivity

There are only 2,856 total acres of the least productive soils (Site Class 5) on state trust lands in the OESF. There are less than 591 acres of these soils on state trust lands in any given watershed administrative unit (refer to Table 3-23). The occurrence of four or more forest stand entries on Site Class 5 soils on state trust lands is therefore low. Under either alternative, potential impacts are low in all watersheds (refer to Table 3-29).

Table 3-29. Percent and Acres of State Trust Lands in Each Watershed Unit Projected to Have Potential High Impacts to Soil Productivity, by Alternative

Watershed administrative unit (acres of state trust lands)	Percent (acres) of state trust lands with potential high impacts	
	No Action Alternative	Landscape Alternative
Bogachiel (11,267)	<1% (91) ●	<1% (91) ●
Cedar (4,208)	4% (182) ●	4% (186) ●
Clallam River (10,161)	<1% (3) ●	<1% (3) ●
East Fork Dickey (10,975)	<1% (22) ●	<1% (22) ●
Goodman Mosquito (13,449)	1% (150) ●	1% (152) ●
Hoko (10,636)	1% (157) ●	1% (158) ●
Kalaloch Ridge (5,753)	0 ●	0 ●
Lower Clearwater (19,815)	1% (133) ●	1% (87) ●
Lower Dickey (7,377)	6% (425) ●	6% (425) ●
Lower Hoh River (7,120)	0 ●	0 ●
Lower Queets River (14,961)	<1% (56) ●	<1% (56) ●
Middle Hoh (37,289)	<1% (81) ●	<1% (82) ●
Quillayute River (6,187)	0 ●	0 ●
Sol Duc Lowlands (4,448)	0 ●	0 ●
Sol Duc Valley (13,481)	1% (43) ●	1% (43) ●
Upper Clearwater (54,911)	<1% (8) ●	<1% (8) ●
TOTAL (232,038)	1% (1,351) ●	1% (1,313) ●

● Low impact

Table 3-30 shows the total acres of harvest that are projected to occur on all site classes on state trust lands in the OESF over the 100-year analysis period. DNR projects that only 1,201 acres of Site Class 5 soils under the No Action Alternative and 1,228 acres of Site Class 5 soils under the Landscape Alternative will be harvested.

Table 3-30. Total Acres of Harvest (Variable Retention Harvest or Variable Density Thinning) Projected Over 100 Years on Site Class 1 Through Site Class 5 Soils on State Trust Lands in the OESF

Site class	No Action Alternative	Landscape Alternative
1	3,820	3,853
2	17,169	17,411
3	34,748	35,206
3 and 4	42,987	43,909
4	13,814	14,005
5	1,201	1,228

Considering all watershed administrative units together, under either alternative, less than 1 percent (1,351 acres under the No Action Alternative, 1,313 acres under Landscape Alternative) of state trust lands in the OESF have potential high impacts. Therefore, the potential environmental impact for either alternative for this indicator is considered **low**. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse environmental impacts from either alternative for this indicator.

Indicator: Landslide Potential

Few watershed administrative units have soils with a high likelihood of landslides (soils on top of marine sediment or basalt geologic units on slopes of 70 percent or greater). With the exception of the Middle Hoh and the Upper Clearwater, these soils made up less than 5 percent of state trust lands in any given watershed administrative unit (refer to Table 3-25). This relative scarcity of potentially unstable areas is reflected in the results for this indicator. Under either alternative, 3 percent or less of state trust lands in any given watershed administrative unit has potential high impacts. Thus, potential environmental impacts for all watershed administrative units under either alternative are low (refer to Table 3-31).

Table 3-31. Percent and Acres of State Trust Lands in Each Watershed Unit Projected to Have Potential High Impacts for Landslide Potential, by Alternative

Watershed administrative unit (acres of state trust lands)	Percent (acres) of state trust lands with potential high impacts	
	No Action Alternative	Landscape Alternative
Bogachiel (11,267)	<1% (10) ●	<1% (10) ●
Cedar (4,208)	<1% (3) ●	<1% (3) ●
Clallam River (10,161)	1% (127) ●	1% (127) ●

Table 3-31, Continued. Percent and Acres of State Trust Lands in Each Watershed Unit Projected to Have Potential High Impacts for Landslide Potential, by Alternative

Watershed administrative unit (acres of state trust lands)	Percent (acres) of state trust lands with potential high impacts	
	No Action Alternative	Landscape Alternative
East Fork Dickey (10,975)	<1% (4) ●	<1% (4) ●
Goodman Mosquito (13,449)	<1% (6) ●	<1% (6) ●
Hoko (10,636)	3% (272) ●	3% (273) ●
Kalaloch Ridge (5,753)	<1% (1) ●	<1% (1) ●
Lower Clearwater (19,815)	<1% (12) ●	<1% (26) ●
Lower Dickey (7,377)	0 ●	0 ●
Lower Hoh River (7,120)	<1% (2) ●	<1% (2) ●
Lower Queets River (14,961)	0 ●	0 ●
Middle Hoh (37,289)	2% (655) ●	2% (655) ●
Quillayute River (6,187)	0 ●	0 ●
Sol Duc Lowlands (4,448)	<1% (4) ●	<1% (4) ●
Sol Duc Valley (13,481)	1% (103) ●	1% (103) ●
Upper Clearwater (54,911)	3% (1422) ●	3% (1423) ●
TOTAL (232,038)	1% (2,621) ●	1% (2,637) ●

● Low impact

Considering all watershed administrative units together, under either alternative less than 1 percent (2,621 acres under the No Action Alternative, 2,637 acres under Landscape Alternative) of state trust lands in the OESF have potential high impacts. Therefore, the potential environmental impact for either alternative for this indicator is considered **low**. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse environmental impacts from either alternative for this indicator.

Indicator: Potential Road Failure

Table 3-32 shows the current percentage of the road network located on potentially unstable slopes on state trust lands in each of the 11 landscapes in the OESF. Five landscapes have potential high impacts, meaning more than 10 percent of the road network is located on potentially unstable slopes. Road failures can deliver coarse sediment to streams.

Table 3-32. Current Percentage of Road Network Located on Potentially Unstable Slopes, by Landscape

Landscape	Percentage of road network
Clallam	17% ■
Clearwater	23% ■
Copper Mine	13% ■
Dickodochtedar	3% ●
Goodman	3% ●
Kalaloch	8% ◆
Queets	3% ●
Reade Hill	16% ■
Sekiu	10% ◆
Sol Duc	7% ●
Willy Huel	20% ■

● Low impact ◆ Medium impact ■ High impact

Considering all landscapes together, the potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator is considered **high**. Should it occur, the environmental impact of a road failure could potentially be adverse. However, this impact rating is based solely on the percentage of the road network located on potentially unstable slopes, and is made without considering the condition of the road network, or current management practices (established programs, rules, procedures, or other practices) that may mitigate a potential high impact to a level of non-significance. Potential road failure will be mitigated to a non-significant level through repair and maintenance of roads identified in road maintenance and abandonment plans (refer to “Mitigation” in this section). Therefore, DNR has not identified probable significant environmental impacts under either alternative for this indicator.

Mitigation

Following, DNR describes current management practices (established programs, rules, procedures, or other practices) that are expected to mitigate potential high impacts to a level of non-significance. This mitigation applies to the indicator potential road failure.

Road Maintenance and Abandonment Plans

The forest practices rules require large forest landowners,¹⁵ such as DNR, to prepare road maintenance and abandonment plans for all roads that have been used or constructed since 1974.¹⁶ These plans specify the steps that will be taken to either abandon roads or bring roads that do not meet current standards into compliance. Consistent with the forest practices rules, DNR has developed road maintenance and abandonment plans

for roads on state trust lands in each of the 11 landscapes in the OESF. To complete the work identified under these plans, DNR will use, as appropriate, the best management practices in DNR’s current Forest Practices Board Manual¹⁷ (DNR 2013) and the guidance provided in DNR’s Forest Roads Guidebook (DNR 2011).

In road maintenance and abandonment plans, priority is given to roads or road systems in areas containing sensitive geology or soils with a history of landslides, and to roads with evidence of existing or potential instability that could affect public resources adversely (WAC 222-24). Registered geologists and engineers inspect potentially unstable roads. Mitigation may range from maintaining or improving drainage structures, such as relief culverts or ditches, to building retaining walls, to redesigning or abandoning the road.

Work under these plans is ongoing. Table 3-41 in “Water Quality,” p. 3-132 shows the number of projects completed under road maintenance and abandonment plans for roads on state trust lands in each of the 11 landscapes in the OESF. Work associated with these plans must be completed by October 31, 2016 (refer to “Water Quality” for more information on road maintenance and abandonment plans).

EFFECTIVENESS OF ROAD MAINTENANCE AND ABANDONMENT PLANS

Implementing current forest practices rules for road maintenance correctly is expected to minimize runoff water and sediment delivery to typed waters (DNR 2013). A statewide study conducted on private forestlands in Washington found that road maintenance and abandonment appear to reduce the amount of road-related sediment that reaches streams (Martin 2009). This study found that implementing best management practices decreased the number of road miles hydrologically connected to streams, and that most roads studied had a low probability of delivering sediment to streams (Martin 2009). In addition, road maintenance and abandonment plan effectiveness monitoring conducted statewide by Dubé and others (2010) from 2006 through 2008 found that, as roads were brought up to modern standards, they showed decreased sediment delivery to streams.

Inspection, Maintenance, and Repair

After work identified under road maintenance and abandonment plans has been completed in 2016, DNR will continue to inspect, maintain, and repair roads and bridges as needed using the appropriate best management practices for road maintenance and repair identified in the current Forest Practices Board Manual and guidance provided in the Forest Roads Guidebook. Routine maintenance of road dips and surfaces and responding quickly to problems can reduce road-caused slumps and slides significantly and prevent the creation of berms that could channelize runoff (Environmental Protection Agency 2012).

DNR does not anticipate building new roads on potentially unstable slopes. However, if building such roads is unavoidable, DNR will obtain a forest practices Class IV permit and follow all current forest practice standards for the design and maintenance of new roads (WAC 222-24). These standards are designed to minimize the risk of road failure.

Summary of Potential Impacts

Table 3-33 provides an overview of the potential environmental impacts on soils when the criterion and all of the indicators are considered. For this analysis, only high impacts are considered potentially significant. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse impacts from either alternative for the indicators soil compaction, erosion, displacement, productivity, or landslide potential. Potential high impacts for the indicator potential road failure are expected to be mitigated to a level of non-significance through current management practices, which include the implementation of road maintenance and abandonment plans and inspecting, maintaining, and repairing roads. Therefore, DNR has not identified probable significant impacts for this indicator.

Table 3-33. Summary of Potential Impacts on Soils, by Alternative

Criterion	Indicators	No Action Alternative	Landscape Alternative
Soil conservation	Soil compaction	Medium 	Medium 
	Soil erosion	Low 	Low 
	Soil displacement	Medium 	Medium 
	Soil productivity	Low 	Low 
	Landslide potential	Low 	Low 
	Potential road failure	High 	High 

 Low impact  Medium impact  High impact

Section Notes

1. The use of a 20 percent threshold followed recommendations from federal watershed monitoring programs (Reeves and others 2004, Gallo and others 2005). Reeves and others recommended using a minimum 25 percent ownership threshold in order for a given watershed to be included in the monitoring program. As described by Gallo and others (2005), this 25 percent threshold was selected to avoid sampling watersheds in which “the contribution of federal lands to the condition of the watershed was insignificant.” A more stringent 20 percent threshold was used in this analysis.
2. Types of soils prone to compaction: basic igneous bedrock, clayey or fine-textured old alluvium, glacial drift, glacial till, non-carbonate sedimentary bedrock, silty alluvium, silty alluvium over sand and gravel, and volcanic ash over non-carbonate sedimentary bedrock.
3. Types of soils prone to erosion: basic igneous bedrock, glacial drift, glacial outwash, non-carbonate sedimentary bedrock, and volcanic ash over non-carbonated sedimentary bedrock
4. In rill or gully erosion, water runoff creates small channels in the soil. Because water tends to run through these channels, they can enlarge over time, leading to increased rates of soil erosion.
5. Types of soils prone to displacement: basic igneous bedrock, glacial drift, glacial outwash, non-carbonate sedimentary bedrock, and volcanic ash over non-carbonated sedimentary bedrock
6. After trees are cut down, they are moved to a landing (place where trees or logs are collected for transport) either with ground-based equipment or via a suspended cable. When cables are used, one or both ends of the log or tree may be suspended (full suspension).
7. The removal of competing vegetation from a site, prior to tree planting. Includes mechanical / physical removal and the use of herbicides.

8. A geologic unit is a combination of similar rock types, often grouped and portrayed on a geologic map.
9. The historic landslide rate is the average number of shallow-rapid landslides per year on a given site. The historic landslide rate is averaged using landslide data from no more than 70 years. Watershed administrative units differ in the number of years of data available for calculating the historic landslide rate.
10. Convergent slopes come together from different directions.
11. Areas identified as potentially unstable in the forest estate model are field-verified using both office and field techniques. A geologist performs an office review of relevant information including geologic and landslide hazard maps, slope stability computer models, topographic information, and previous slope stability studies on nearby areas and recommends, if appropriate, that a geologist perform a field review. As part of the pre-sales process for each timber sale, field staff (foresters and engineers) identify unstable slopes and typically remove those areas from the sale. If field staff are uncertain about indicators of instability, they request that a geologist visit the site. If additional unstable slopes are identified, field staff either remove them from the sale or request a geotechnical report to evaluate the risk of conducting an activity (such as timber harvesting or road building) in that area. The geotechnical report is required by forest practices for activities on unstable slopes and is referenced in the SEPA environmental checklist.
12. Seventy percent has been established as the average slope for landslide initiation in the OESF. Some areas may have higher or lower average slopes for landslide initiation depending on conditions.
13. Under the forest practices rules (WAC 222-24-52(3)), a road is considered abandoned if: (a) roads are out-sloped, water barred, or otherwise left in a condition suitable to control erosion and maintain water movement within wetlands and natural drainages; (b) ditches are left in a suitable condition to reduce erosion; (c) the road is blocked so that four-wheel highway vehicles cannot pass the point of closure at the time of abandonment; (d) water crossing structures and fills on all typed waters are removed, except where the department determines other measures would provide adequate protection to public resources; and (e) DNR has determined that the road is abandoned.
14. In the event that, during the statewide sustainable calculation, a change in the harvest level would require an increase in road density, DNR would first analyze the impacts of a higher road density through the sustainable harvest calculation process.
15. In Washington, large forest landowners are those who harvest an annual average of more than 2 million board feet of timber from their own forestland in the state.
16. Older roads that have not been used since 1974 are considered “orphaned.”
17. Available at: http://www.dnr.wa.gov/BusinessPermits/Topics/ForestPracticesRules/Pages/fp_board_manual.aspx



Why Is Water Quality Important?

Water quality is important to the health of riparian areas. Riparian areas, which include streams, lakes, rivers, and wetlands, support native fish populations and other aquatic species as well as the birds and mammals that depend on these areas for all or part of their life cycles. High quality water is also essential for human life.

What Is the Criterion for Water Quality?

The criterion for water quality is **compliance with water quality standards**. Water quality in the OESF is governed by the federal Clean Water Act and the state Water Pollution Control Act (Chapter 90.48 RCW). The Clean Water Act requires states to set water quality standards consistent with federal standards. The Water Pollution Control Act requires the state to maintain the highest possible water quality standards to ensure the purity of all waters in the state.

Consistent with these requirements, Ecology developed and published “Water Quality Standards for Surface Waters of the State of Washington” (Chapter 173-201A WAC [Ecology 2006] as revised [Ecology 2011a]). In this chapter of the code, Ecology establishes water quality standards for surface waters of the state consistent with public health and enjoyment of waters and the protection of fish, shellfish, and wildlife (Ecology 2006).

What Are the Indicators for Water Quality?

The indicators used to assess the criterion (compliance with water quality standards) are **stream shade, road density, stream crossing density, proximity of roads to streams or other water bodies, and traffic impact scores**. DNR’s indicators are based on Ecology’s water quality standards. These standards identify watershed resource inventory areas as the basis for environmental analysis and administration (refer to Appendix C for a description of water resource inventory areas). All of water resource inventory area 20 (Soleduck/Hoh) and portions of water resource inventory areas 19 (Lyre/Hoko) and 21 (Queets/Quinault) are located within the OESF. For each water resource inventory area, Ecology assigns water quality indicators to water bodies based on their use designation.¹ Use designations include aquatic life, recreation, water supply, and miscellaneous. Indicators specific to aquatic life are stream temperature, dissolved oxygen, turbidity,

total dissolved gas, and pH. The indicator specific to recreational uses is fecal coliform bacteria. Indicators applicable to all uses are toxic, radioactive, and deleterious materials and aesthetic values.

This analysis does not include total dissolved gas, pH, or fecal coliform bacteria. To learn why, refer to “Considered but Not Analyzed” at the end of this section. Refer to Appendix C for use designations of water bodies in the OESF.

Although some water quality data has been collected, comprehensive in-stream data for stream temperature, dissolved oxygen, and turbidity is not available in a comprehensive or readily usable form for all streams in the OESF. For example, limited spot water quality sampling began in the OESF in the 1950s. However, the portion of the rivers and streams sampled is small



compared to the miles of rivers and streams in the entire OESF water system (10,730 miles of stream in the OESF, 2,785 miles of which are located on state trust lands; refer to Table 3-1). Several tribes in the OESF, a local citizen groups, USFS, and NPS have collected water quality data, with some data being collected on state trust lands; however, such data is not comprehensive for state trust lands in the OESF. Ecology maintains only one long-term water quality monitoring station on state trust lands in the OESF (refer to photo).

Based on the collected data, approximately 10 stream miles on state trust lands in the OESF are listed on the 303(d) list² as not meeting water quality standards for stream temperature, dissolved oxygen, turbidity, or fecal coliform bacteria (refer to Appendix N). Ten miles is approximately 0.35 percent of the total stream miles on state trust lands in the OESF.

Because comprehensive in-stream data is not available, DNR relies on surrogates to assess current and future water quality conditions.

- DNR measures stream temperature and dissolved oxygen using the indicator stream shade because shade influences both water temperature and dissolved oxygen.
- DNR measures turbidity by analyzing the potential of the road network to deliver fine sediment to streams. Roads can increase the amount of fine sediment delivered to streams to levels above what would occur naturally. DNR analyzes potential using four road-related indicators: **road density, stream crossing density, proximity of roads to stream or other water bodies,** and **traffic impact scores.**

Stream shade is an overlapping indicator. In addition to this section, it is used to assess functioning riparian habitat in “Riparian,” p. 3-51 and “Fish,” p. 3-143. Overlapping indicators are expected due to the complexity and interrelatedness of the components of the forest ecosystem. In this section (Water Quality), DNR presents the results for this indicator and discusses how it relates to water quality; refer to “Riparian,” p. 3-72 for the full analysis.

Fine sediment delivery is also analyzed in “Riparian,” p. 3-52 and “Fish,” p. 3-144 using spatial scales appropriate to those topics. For both of those analyses, DNR couples the potential for fine sediment delivery to streams (how likely it is to occur) with the sensitivity, or the expected stream channel response, to inputs of fine sediment to streams. Sensitivity is based on gradient (how steep the stream is) and confinement (how much a stream channel can move within its valley). For example, higher gradients and stream channel confinement combine to produce enough stream energy to route most introduced fine sediment downstream (Oregon Watershed Enhancement Board [OWEB] 1999). Such streams may be less sensitive to fine sediment delivery than streams that are less steep or confined. Refer to “Riparian” and “Fish” for more information.

In this section (Water Quality), DNR considers potential *only*; DNR does not consider sensitivity. As stated previously, DNR’s indicators for water quality are based on Ecology’s water quality standards. Those standards are primarily concerned with whether or not an impact is occurring (in this case, turbidity caused by delivery of fine sediment), regardless of the sensitivity of the stream channel to fine sediment input. For that reason, DNR considered only potential for this water quality analysis.

What Is Important About Stream Temperature, Dissolved Oxygen, and Turbidity?

Stream temperature helps determine which aquatic life forms can live in a stream. All aquatic life forms (fish, insects, zooplankton, phytoplankton, and other aquatic species) have a temperature range in which they can survive. If temperatures shift too far above or below this range, populations of aquatic life forms may decline or eventually disappear (Michaud 1991, Ecology 2012a).

Temperature influences water chemistry, such as the amount of dissolved oxygen available in water. For example, warm water holds less oxygen than cold water. Warm water may be at its maximum level of dissolved oxygen but still not contain enough oxygen for fish and other aquatic life to survive. Oxygen also is necessary for the decomposition of organic matter, such as leaves and needles that fall into the water (Michaud 1991, Ecology 2012b, Tank and others 2010).

Turbidity is a measurement of the amount of solids suspended in water (cloudiness). Solids that cause cloudiness in water may include soil particles (fine sediment) or algae. Turbidity can affect fish and their habitat negatively (refer to fine sediment delivery discussion in “Fish,” p. 3-144). Turbidity also can reduce a water body’s value for recreation, drinking water, and other uses.

Which Roads Does the Analysis Include?

Discussions follow of the roads DNR included in its analysis for each indicator.

- For the indicators **road density**, **stream crossing density**, and the **proximity of roads to streams or other water bodies**, DNR analyzed **all roads (paved and unpaved) on state trust lands** in each of the 11 landscapes (Appendix C) *except* for roads certified as abandoned.³ Roads certified as abandoned are not included because

they have been stabilized and closed to traffic (refer to photo). Although there is no guarantee, DNR does not expect abandoned roads to contribute sediment to streams.



DNR did not include roads on non-state trust lands because of disparities in DNR’s state trust lands transportation GIS database.

This GIS database includes data for roads and streams on all ownerships in the OESF (DNR, USFS, NPS, private, tribal, and other). However, the information in this database for roads and streams on state trust lands is more complete than it is for non-state trust lands. For that reason, DNR believed that quantifying road density, stream crossing density, and proximity of roads to streams and other water bodies across all ownerships could lead to unreliable estimates. Therefore, DNR based its results for these indicators on roads and streams found on state trust lands only.

- For the indicator **traffic impact scores**, DNR analyzed traffic on **all roads (roads on state trust lands and non-state trust lands)** in the OESF because traffic associated with harvest activities may run on roads built and maintained by DNR or on roads built and maintained by other landowners.

CONSERVATIVE APPROACH

As described in the introduction to this chapter, DNR first assigns each indicator in this RDEIS a potential low, medium, or high impact. For road-related indicators, DNR bases this analysis on the current extent and location of the road network. DNR assumes that all roads that have not been certified as abandoned can contribute sediment to streams, even though some of these roads have been mitigated already or will be mitigated through current management practices to prevent the delivery of sediment from roads to streams (for example, by installing culverts to direct runoff away from streams). Mitigation through current management practices is not considered until the second step of DNR’s analysis process, when DNR determines if a potential high impact is probable significant adverse. DNR feels this approach is conservative.

For all indicators, DNR analyzed roads classified as decommissioned as though they have the potential to deliver fine sediment, even though these roads have been stabilized to the same forest practices standards as abandoned roads. Abandonment is permanent; decommissioned roads may be re-opened during the analysis period (DNR 2011).

In addition, 24 percent of the roads on state trust lands are classified as having the surface type “other.” For this analysis, DNR has taken the conservative approach of assuming roads classified as “other” are not paved, even though some may be paved. Road traffic generates sediment through surface erosion, which occurs only on unpaved roads. Refer to Appendix C for a description of road classifications and surface types.

Descriptions of the Indicators

Indicator: Stream Shade

Stream shade refers to the extent to which incoming sunlight is blocked on its way to the stream channel. Lack of shade allows sunlight to heat the water and is a common cause of elevated stream temperatures (Cafferata 1990) which in turn affect the level of dissolved oxygen in the stream.

Stream shade is measured by using a computer model that projects how sunlight decreases as it passes through riparian forests or is blocked by surrounding terrain. Each stream reach is assigned a target shade level⁴ based on the amount of shade necessary to maintain stream temperatures within acceptable levels (adapted from WAC 222-30-040) and the maximum amount of shade available, given the orientation and width of the stream channel. To determine impacts, DNR compares the target shade level for each stream reach to the amount of shade that would be present after management activities take place. DNR assessed all streams that cross state trust lands within Type 3 watersheds that contain at least 20 percent state trust lands (a Type 3 watershed is a watershed that drains a Type 3 stream).⁵ For more information on the methodology used to analyze shade, refer to “Riparian,” p. 3-51 and Appendix G.

Indicator: Road Density

Road density is the number of miles of road in a defined area, expressed as miles of road per square mile. Road density is calculated by dividing the miles of road in a landscape (road miles) by the area of state trust lands in that landscape (square miles). The method and thresholds used for this indicator to determine a potential low, medium, or high impact follow those described in Potyondy and Geier (2011). For this indicator, DNR first assigns an impact level to each landscape, and then assigns an impact level to this indicator by considering all landscapes together.

Potential impacts from road density include increased delivery of fine sediment to streams due to a change in the timing, magnitude, duration, and spatial distribution of water runoff flows (Potyondy and Geier 2011). As road density increases, the potential impacts from roads may also increase (Potyondy and Geier 2011, Forman and Hersperger undated, Forman and Alexander 1998).

Indicator: Stream Crossing Density

Stream crossings are the points at which roads and streams intersect, commonly at bridges and culverts. Stream crossing density is the number of times a road crosses a stream per mile of stream. It is measured by dividing the number of stream crossings (how many times a road crosses a stream) by the miles of streams on state trust lands in a landscape. This calculation provides the number of stream crossings per mile of stream (Gallo and others 2005). For this indicator, DNR first assigns an impact level to each landscape, and then assigns an impact level to this indicator by considering all landscapes together. The methods and thresholds used to determine a potential low, medium, or high impact for each landscape follow those described in Gallo and others (2005).

Stream crossings have the potential to block fish passage, alter riparian vegetation, reduce large woody debris recruitment, increase stream temperature, change channel morphology, increase stream bank erosion, reduce bank stability, and increase sediment delivery to fish-bearing waters (Potyondy and Geier 2011). Researchers have found that stream crossings, especially during road construction, are the most frequent source of sediment to streams (Taylor and others 1999, Potyondy and Geier 2011).

Indicator: Proximity of Roads to Streams or Other Water Bodies

This indicator measures the percentage of the road network on state trust lands that is located within 300 feet of streams or other water bodies in each of the 11 landscapes in the OESF. This distance (300 feet) is based on the methods in Potyondy and Geier (2011).

Using GIS tools, DNR calculates the number of miles of road on state trust lands in each landscape that are within 300 feet of a stream or water body. DNR then divides that total by the total number of miles of road on state trust lands in that landscape to derive a percentage. For this analysis, DNR uses percentage instead of actual miles because landscapes differ in size and using a percentage gives an index of relative impacts.

DNR first assigns an impact level to each landscape, and then assigns an impact level to this indicator by considering all landscapes together. The methods and thresholds used to determine a potential low, medium, or high impact for each landscape follow those described in Potyondy and Geier (2011).

Indicator: Traffic Impact Scores

The role of traffic in increasing road sediment production is well-recognized (Luce and Black 2001, Reid and Dunne 1984), particularly on roads that are unpaved and have high volumes of vehicle traffic (Elliot and others 2009). Traffic impact scores are based on an analysis of road surface type, the proximity of roads to streams or other water bodies, and the projected traffic levels associated with the projected harvests on state trust lands as well as federal, tribal, and private lands in each landscape. DNR analyzes traffic on all roads (roads on state trust lands and non-state trust lands).

- Traffic on roads generates sediment through surface erosion, which occurs only on unpaved roads. Paved roads are not scored as having an impact.
- DNR assigns roads a weighted score based on how close the road is to the stream. Roads that are closer to the stream receive a higher score (higher impact) than those farther away. Roads more than 300 feet from a water body are not scored as having an impact. DNR based this distance on the methodology of Potyondy and Geier (2011).
- Projected traffic levels for other ownerships are based on a review of past timber harvest volume reports and assumptions about harvest intensity relative to DNR's projected management activities; these projected traffic levels are held constant, meaning they do not vary from one decade to the next.

DNR computes traffic scores for each landscape. Based on the criteria described in Gallo and others (2005), DNR categorizes traffic impact scores for each landscape as follows: 0 to 32, low impact; 33 to 67, medium impact; and 68 to 100, high impact. DNR then assigns an impact level to this indicator by considering all landscapes together. For information on the methodology used to calculate traffic scores, refer to “Riparian,” p. 3-52 and Appendix C.

Criterion and Indicators: Summary

Table 3-34 summarizes the criteria and indicators and how they are measured. For all indicators except stream shade, DNR first assigns an impact level to each landscape, and then assigns an impact level to the indicator by considering all landscapes together.

Table 3-34. Criterion and Indicators for Water Quality and How They Are Measured

Criterion/Indicator	How the indicator is measured	Potential environmental impacts
<p>Adherence to water quality standards/ Stream shade (surrogate for stream temperature and dissolved oxygen)</p>	<p>Ability of the riparian forest to provide shade to the stream. Assessment area: All streams on state trust lands within Type 3 watersheds that contain at least 20 percent state trust lands</p>	<p>Low: Most Type 3 watersheds in, or moving toward, a low impact condition. Medium: Most Type 3 watersheds in, or moving toward, a medium impact condition. High: Most Type 3 watersheds in, or moving toward, a high impact condition.</p>
<p>Adherence to water quality standards/ Road density (analyzes the potential for fine sediment delivery as a surrogate for turbidity)</p>	<p>Road miles per square mile, measured by dividing the miles of roads on state trust lands in a landscape (road miles) by the area of state trust lands in the landscape (square miles) (Potyondy and Geier 2011). Assessment area: All roads (paved or unpaved) on state trust lands</p>	<p>Low: Less than 1.0 road mile per square mile. Medium: 1.0 to 2.4 road miles per square mile. High: Over 2.4 road miles per square mile.</p>

Table 3-34, Continued. Criterion and Indicators for Roads and How They Are Measured

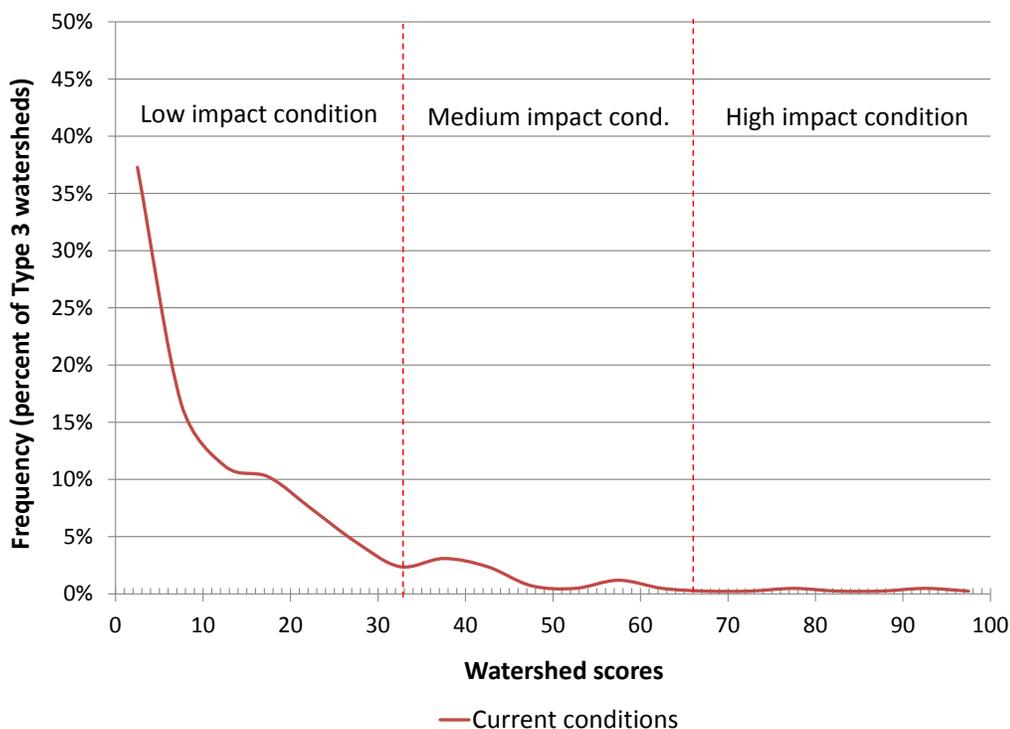
Criterion/Indicator	How the indicator is measured	Potential environmental impacts
<p>Adherence to water quality standards/ Stream crossing density (analyzes the potential for fine sediment delivery as a surrogate for turbidity)</p>	<p>Stream crossings per mile of stream, measured by dividing the number of stream crossings by the miles of stream on state trust lands in a landscape (Gallo and others 2005).</p> <p>Assessment area: All roads (paved or unpaved) on state trust lands</p>	<p>Low: Less than 1.3 stream crossings per mile of stream.</p> <p>Medium: 1.3 to 2.6 stream crossings per mile of stream.</p> <p>High: Over 2.6 stream crossings per mile of stream.</p>
<p>Adherence to water quality standards/ Proximity of roads to streams or other water bodies (analyzes the potential for fine sediment delivery as a surrogate for turbidity)</p>	<p>Percentage of the road network on state trust lands in each landscape within 300 feet of a stream or other water body (Potyondy and Geier 2011).</p> <p>Assessment area: All roads (paved or unpaved) on state trust lands</p>	<p>Low: Less than 10 percent of the road network located within 300 feet of streams and water bodies.</p> <p>Medium: 10 to 25 percent of the road network located within 300 feet of streams and water bodies.</p> <p>High: Over 25 percent of the road network located within 300 feet of streams and water bodies.</p>
<p>Adherence to water quality standards/ Traffic impact score (analyzes the potential for fine sediment delivery as a surrogate for turbidity)</p>	<p>Traffic impact score, based on the proximity of roads to streams and water bodies, road surface type (paved or unpaved), and traffic levels.</p> <p>Assessment area: All roads on state trust lands and non-state trust lands</p>	<p>Low: Traffic impact score less than 33.</p> <p>Medium: Traffic impact score 33 to 67.</p> <p>High: Traffic impact score 68 to 100.</p>

Current Conditions

Indicator: Stream Shade

Currently, 89 percent of Type 3 watersheds are in a low impact condition, 9 percent are in a medium impact condition, and 2 percent are in a high impact condition (Chart 3-17 from “Riparian” is presented here as Chart 3-46.) The current distribution of watershed scores for shade reflects that most stream reaches are at or above their shade targets.

Chart 3-46. Current Conditions, Stream Shade



Indicators: Road Density, Stream Crossing Density, and Proximity of Roads to Stream or Other Water Bodies

For this analysis, DNR assumes the extent of the road network in the OESF will remain essentially unchanged under both alternatives throughout the 100-year analysis period.⁶ DNR does not expect a substantial reduction of the road network because roads are essential to working forests. Although DNR has abandoned some of its roads, very little additional road abandonment is identified in current plans. Nor does DNR expect a substantial expansion of its road network, although some new roads may be needed. It is too speculative to estimate their locations or number of miles; the exact locations and lengths of roads cannot be determined until a harvest is planned and a site assessment is performed. (For more information about the accomplishment of road maintenance and abandonment plans, refer to the summaries in Appendix C; for more information on the methodology used to calculate traffic scores, refer to Appendix C.) However, DNR

compared the two alternatives by considering how far planned timber harvests are from current roads (refer to “Results”).

Because the extent of the road network is held constant for this analysis, DNR bases its results for all indicators except traffic impact scores on the current condition of the road network. Current conditions and results by indicator are presented under “Results” and are not, in most instances, presented by alternative.

Traffic Impact Scores

As explained previously, traffic impact scores are based on road surface type, proximity of roads to streams or other water bodies, and the level of log-truck traffic that may result from future harvests in each landscape on all ownerships (state trust lands as well as federal, tribal, and private lands). Instead of current conditions, DNR reports traffic impact scores based on the first decade’s worth of harvest activities under the No Action Alternative. Scores are provided for road networks in each of the 11 landscapes (Table 3-35). All landscapes are in the low or medium impact category, meaning their traffic impact scores are below 67. DNR does not expect significant changes in the level of road use during the 100-year analysis period. Therefore, significant changes in traffic impact scores are not expected.

Table 3-35. Traffic Impact Scores for the First Decade’s Worth of Harvest Activities Under the No Action Alternative, by Landscape

Landscape	Impact score
Clallam	52 
Clearwater	23 
Copper Mine	39 
Dickodochtedar	53 
Goodman	39 
Kalaloch	38 
Queets	32 
Reade Hill	33 
Sekiu	65 
Sol Duc	29 
Willy Huel	30 

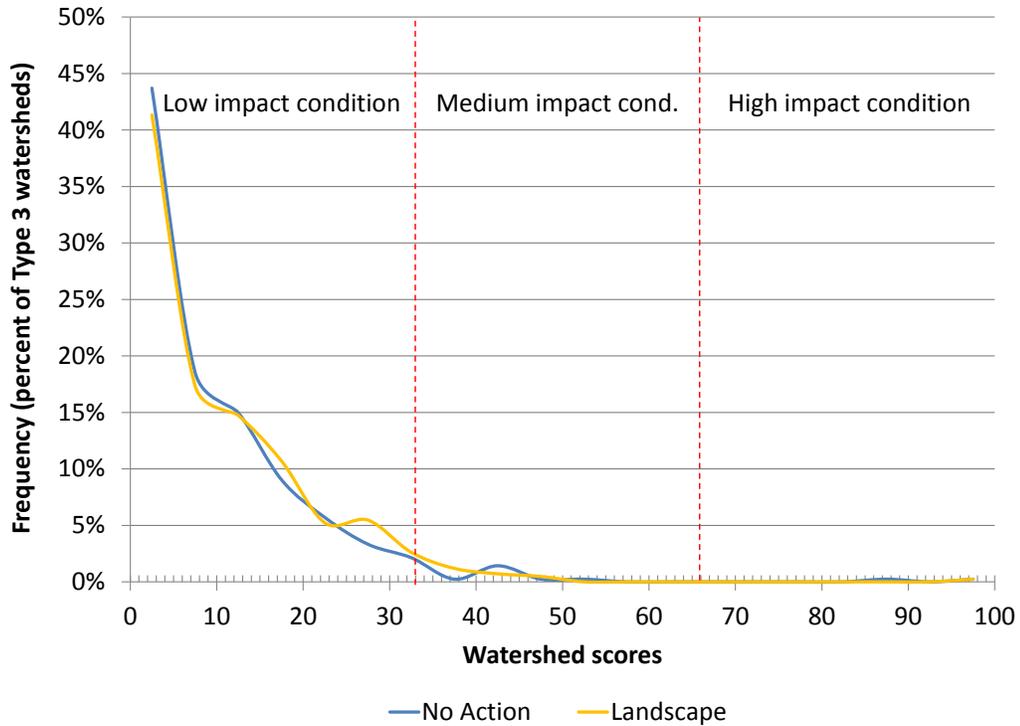
 Low impact  Medium impact

Results

Indicator: Stream Shade

Under both alternatives, most watersheds are projected to remain in a low impact condition for the duration of the 100-year analysis period (Chart 3-31 from “Riparian” is presented as Chart 3-47).

Chart 3-47. Distribution of Watershed Scores for Stream Shade, Decade 9



The relative stability of shade levels in Type 3 watersheds may be due to a variety of factors. For example, physical factors that affect shade, such as the shape of the surrounding terrain, the orientation of the stream channel, and the width of the stream itself, will not change over time. In addition, 57 percent of the first 150 feet of the area of influence for shade is currently deferred from harvest. In these areas, changes in stream shade will be due solely to natural growth and disturbance. Forty-three percent of the first 150 feet of the area of influence is currently in the Competitive Exclusion stand development stage with crowded canopies and high shade levels. Changes will occur in these areas, but the shift will be slow.

In addition, variable retention harvest may reduce shade levels along Type 5 streams on stable ground because these streams do not receive interior-core buffers under either alternative. However, Type 5 streams tend to be found at higher elevations where temperatures are cooler, the terrain is more likely to provide shade, and the target shade level necessary to maintain cooler water temperatures is lower.

Because shade levels are expected to remain relatively stable over the 100-year analysis period, temperature and dissolved oxygen are expected to remain stable as well. The potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator is considered **low**. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse environmental impacts from either alternative for this indicator.

Indicator: Road Density

Table 3-36 shows the road density on state trust lands in each of the 11 landscapes in the OESF. Currently, road densities in all 11 landscapes exceed the 2.4 miles per square mile threshold for potential high impacts (refer to Table 3-34). Most roads in the OESF were built for timber harvesting. High road densities in the OESF are primarily due to topography; more miles of road are needed to navigate steep terrain than flat terrain. In part, high road densities are also a legacy of the 1962 Columbus Day storm, which caused extensive windthrow on the western Olympic Peninsula. A salvage logging operation after this storm required the building of an extensive road network. Impacts from road density may include increased delivery of fine sediment to streams. As mentioned previously, DNR does not expect road density to change through the 100-year analysis period.

Table 3-36. Current Road Density on State Trust Lands in the OESF, by Landscape

Landscape	Road density (road miles per square mile)
Clallam	4.3 ■
Clearwater	3.7 ■
Copper Mine	5.0 ■
Dickodohtedar	4.5 ■
Goodman	4.2 ■
Kalaloch	5.0 ■
Queets	5.0 ■
Reade Hill	3.7 ■
Sekiu	4.7 ■
Sol Duc	3.7 ■
Willy Huel	4.1 ■

■ High impact

As stated previously, it is too speculative to determine the precise number of miles of new roads necessary to complete planned harvest activities. However, using the forest estate model, it is possible to compare the two alternatives by determining the number of acres of harvest activities projected to occur in the first decade of the analysis period on state trust lands that are more than 800 feet from the nearest road. (DNR measured the distance from a central point in each harvest unit.) DNR predicts that harvests more than 800 feet from an existing road may require extending existing roads or building new roads. Table 3-37 presents the results.

Table 3-37. Projected Acres of Harvest Activities on State Trust Lands and More Than 800 Feet From an Existing Road in the First Decade of the Analysis Period, by Alternative

Landscape	Acres of harvest activities located more than 800 feet from an existing road	
	No Action Alternative	Landscape Alternative
Clallam	1,233	1,103
Clearwater	138	114
Coppermine	53	43
Dickodohtedar	328	351
Goodman	124	33
Kalaloch	118	76
Queets	80	71
Reade Hill	397	425
Sekiu	264	162
Sol Duc	2,033	2,610
Willy Huel	216	235
TOTAL	4,982	5,221

According to Table 3-37, during the first decade under both alternatives, the Clallam and Sol Duc landscapes have the highest projected number of acres of harvests on state trust lands that are more than 800 feet from an existing road. With the exception of the Goodman and Sekiu landscapes, the number of acres harvested over 800 feet from existing roads is similar for both alternatives.

Because potential impacts are rated high for all landscapes, the potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator is considered **high**. Roads can potentially deliver fine sediment to streams unless the roads have been certified as abandoned. Fine sediment delivery to streams is considered an adverse impact.

However, this impact rating is based solely on the number of roads per square mile, and is made without considering the condition of the road network or current management practices (established programs, rules, procedures, or other practices) that are expected to mitigate a potential high impact to a level of non-significance. DNR expects potential fine sediment delivery from the road network to be mitigated to a non-significant level through current management practices (refer to Text Box 3-6), including the accomplishment of road maintenance and abandonment plans; inspecting, repairing, and maintaining roads; and suspending timber hauling during storms (refer to “Mitigation” later in this section for more information). Also, new roads will be constructed to current forest practices standards, which are designed to prevent or limit the delivery of fine sediment to streams (Martin 2009, Dubé and others

Text Box 3-6. Is the Impact Probable Significant Adverse?

DNR considers the full range of its current management practices to identify specific programs, rules, procedures, or other measures that are expected to mitigate a potential high impact to a level of non-significance. If an impact will be mitigated, it is not considered probable significant adverse.

2010). Therefore, DNR has not identified probable significant environmental impacts from either alternative for this indicator.

Indicator: Stream Crossing Density

Table 3-38 shows the number of stream crossings per mile of stream for roads on state trust lands in each of the 11 landscapes in the OESF. Currently, stream crossing densities range from low (in seven landscapes) to medium (in four landscapes). None of the landscapes exceeds the high impact threshold of 2.6 stream crossings per mile (refer to Table 3-34). Since the road network is not expected to change significantly over the 100-year analysis period, stream crossing density is not expected to change significantly. DNR expects all landscapes to remain in the low or medium impact categories. Potential impacts from stream crossing density may include increased sediment delivery and stream bank erosion.

Table 3-38. Current Stream Crossing Density on State Trust Lands in the OESF, by Landscape

Landscape	Stream crossings per mile of stream
Clallam	1.2 ●
Clearwater	0.9 ●
Copper Mine	1.0 ●
Dickodohtedar	1.3 ◆
Goodman	0.8 ●
Kalaloch	1.4 ◆
Queets	1.5 ◆
Reade Hill	0.8 ●
Sekiu	1.0 ●
Sol Duc	1.2 ●
Willy Huel	1.3 ◆

● Low impact ◆ Medium impact

Appendix C shows the number of stream crossings by stream type for roads on state trust lands in each of the 11 landscapes in the OESF. Most (65 percent) stream crossings are on Type 5 streams, 30 percent are on Type 3 and Type 4 streams, and the remaining 5 percent are on Type 1, Type 2, or Type 9 streams.

Because potential impacts are rated low for seven of the landscapes, the potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator is considered **low**. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse environmental impacts from either alternative for this indicator.

Indicator: Proximity of Roads to Streams or Other Water Bodies

Table 3-39 shows the current percentage of the road network that is located within 300 feet of a stream or other water body in each of the 11 landscapes. All of the landscapes in the OESF, except the Queets, currently exceed the 25 percent threshold (Potyondy and Geier 2011) for potential high impacts (refer to Table 3-34).

Table 3-39. Current Percentage of Road Network on State Trust Lands and Within 300 Feet of Streams or Other Water Bodies

Landscape	Percentage of road network
Clallam	48% ■
Clearwater	55% ■
Copper Mine	65% ■
Dickodohtedar	44% ■
Goodman	54% ■
Kalaloch	60% ■
Queets	22% ◆
Reade Hill	64% ■
Sekiu	47% ■
Sol Duc	36% ■
Willy Huel	51% ■

◆ Medium impact ■ High impact

Overall, 50 percent of the total road network on state trust lands (all landscapes) is located within 300 feet of a stream or a water body, in part because streams in the OESF are so numerous (refer to Table 3-1). Thirty-three percent of roads are located within 300 feet of a Type 5 stream (refer to Appendix C).

Because potential impacts are rated high in all landscapes except for the Queets, the potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator is considered **high**. Roads can potentially deliver fine sediment to streams unless the roads have been certified as abandoned. Fine sediment delivery to streams is considered an adverse impact.

However, this impact rating is based solely on the percentage of roads located within 300 feet of a stream or water body, and is made without considering the condition of the road network or current management practices (established programs, rules, procedures, or other practices) that are expected to mitigate a potential high impact to a level of non-significance. DNR expects potential fine sediment delivery from the road network to be mitigated to a non-significant level through current practices, including accomplishing road maintenance and abandonment plans; inspecting, repairing, and maintaining roads; and suspending timber hauling during storms (refer to “Mitigation”

later in this section for more information). Also, new roads will be constructed to current forest practices standards, which are designed to prevent or limit the delivery of fine sediment to streams (Martin 2009, Dubé and others 2010). Therefore, DNR has not identified probable significant environmental impacts from either alternative for this indicator.

Indicator: Traffic Impact Scores

Table 3-40 shows the traffic impact scores for each landscape averaged over the 100-year analysis period for both alternatives. As the tables show, there is little difference between the alternatives.

Table 3-40. Traffic Impact Scores by Landscape and Alternative Averaged Over 100 Years

Landscape	No Action Alternative	Landscape Alternative
Clallam	51 	51 
Clearwater	24 	24 
Copper Mine	39 	39 
Dickodochtedar	54 	54 
Goodman	40 	40 
Kalaloch	38 	39 
Queets	32 	33 
Reade Hill	32 	32 
Sekiu	65 	65 
Sol Duc	29 	29 
Willy Huel	30 	30 
OVERALL AVERAGE	40 	40 

 Low impact  Medium impact

Because potential impacts are rated medium in seven landscapes under the No Action Alternative and 8 landscapes under the Landscape Alternative, the potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator is considered **medium**. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse environmental impacts from either alternative for this indicator.

Additional information in Appendix C includes the long-term traffic levels of roads in each landscape (by ownership). Appendix C also includes the current number of log truck trips per day from DNR harvest activities, and traffic impact scores for each landscape over the 100-year analysis period by decade.

Mitigation

Following, DNR describes current management practices (established programs, rules, procedures, or other practices) that are expected to mitigate potential high impacts to a level of non-significance. This mitigation applies to the following indicators: road density and proximity of roads to streams or other water bodies.

Road Maintenance and Abandonment Plans

The forest practices rules contain direction for road construction and maintenance (WAC 222-24) to protect water quality and riparian habitat. Road construction and maintenance must prevent or limit actual or potential delivery of sediment and surface water to any typed water where such delivery would prevent the achievement of fish habitat or water quality goals.

The forest practices rules require large forest landowners,⁷ such as DNR, to prepare road maintenance and abandonment plans for all roads that have been used or constructed since 1974.⁸ These plans specify the steps that will be taken to either abandon roads or bring roads that do not meet current standards into compliance. Consistent with the forest practices rules, DNR has developed road maintenance and abandonment plans for roads on state trust lands in each of the 11 landscapes in the OESF.

Road maintenance and abandonment plans are used to prioritize road improvement, abandonment, and maintenance projects. DNR first prioritizes projects for roads that potentially cause the greatest damage to public resources:

- Roads with fish passage barriers
- Roads that deliver sediment to streams
- Roads with evidence of existing or potential instability that could affect public resources adversely
- Roads or ditch lines that intercept ground water
- Roads or ditches that deliver surface water to streams

DNR then prioritizes projects by their potential benefit to public resources; for example, projects that affect:

- Waters containing listed threatened or endangered fish species
- Waters listed as 303(d) impaired for road-related reasons
- Areas containing sensitive geology or soils with a history of landslides
- Areas with ongoing restoration projects
- Road systems that have the highest potential use for future timber harvests

Road traffic generates sediment through surface erosion, and the key to controlling sediment is controlling erosion. Erosion control measures are necessary if exposed soils can deliver sediment to streams. DNR's objective for roads is to create a stable, dispersed,

non-erosive drainage pattern associated with road surface runoff to minimize potential or actual sediment delivery to streams. Depending on what is appropriate for site-specific conditions, this objective can be accomplished in a variety of ways:

- Use ditches, culverts, and other structures to collect sediment-laden water runoff from the road and direct it to areas on the forest floor where it can be captured or safely dissipated away from the stream.
- Stabilize ditch walls by seeding them with grass or lining them with rocks.
- Construct catch basins to capture water runoff and allow sediment to settle out of the water.
- Place rock on the road surface before and after a stream crossing to help stabilize the road surface and prevent sediment delivery.
- Use temporary measures, such as placing straw bales, to capture sediment while repairs are being carried out.

Work under these plans is ongoing. Table 3-41 shows the number of projects completed under these plans by the end of 2012.

Table 3-41. Percentage of Projects Identified in Road Maintenance and Abandonment Plans and Completed by Year End 2012

Landscape	Number of projects completed by end of 2012	Total number of projects identified in plan	Percent completed
Clallam	187	252	74%
Clearwater	147	309	48%
Coppermine	150	302	50%
Dickodochtedar	423	789	54%
Goodman	239	361	66%
Kalaloch	184	227	81%
Queets	216	271	80%
Reade Hill	67	76	88%
Sekiu	89	360	25%
Sol Duc	104	107	97%
Willy Huel	246	272	90%

All work completed under these plans is performed using (as appropriate) the best management practices for road construction and maintenance described in the Forest Practices Board Manual (DNR 2013) and the guidance provided in DNR's Forest Roads Guidebook (DNR 2011). Most work involves culvert replacement, maintenance, or removal. DNR continually updates and prioritizes these plans to address newly identified environmental impacts of the existing road network.

Work associated with these plans must be completed by October 31, 2016. Summaries of DNR's accomplishments for roads in each of the 11 landscapes in the OESF and DNR's road maintenance priorities and standards are included in Appendix C.

EFFECTIVENESS OF ROAD MAINTENANCE AND ABANDONMENT PLANS

Implementing current forest practices rules for road maintenance correctly is expected to minimize runoff water and sediment delivery to typed waters (DNR 2013). A statewide study conducted on private forestlands in Washington found that road maintenance and abandonment appear to reduce the amount of road-related sediment that reaches streams (Martin 2009). This study found that implementing best management practices decreased the number of road miles hydrologically connected to streams, and that most roads studied had a low probability of delivering sediment to streams (Martin 2009). In addition, road maintenance and abandonment plan effectiveness monitoring conducted statewide by Dubé and others (2010) from 2006 through 2008 found that, as roads were brought up to modern standards, they showed decreased sediment delivery to streams.

Inspection, Maintenance, and Repair

After work identified under road maintenance and abandonment plans has been completed by 2016, DNR will continue to inspect, maintain, and repair roads and bridges as needed using the appropriate best management practices for road maintenance and repair identified in the current Forest Practices Board Manual and the guidance in the Forest Roads Guidebook. Routine maintenance of road dips and surfaces and responding quickly to problems can reduce road-caused slumps and slides significantly and prevent the creation of berms that could channelize runoff (Environmental Protection Agency 2012).

Suspension of Timber Hauling During Storm Events

In addition to road maintenance and abandonment plans, DNR also considers how operations can be adjusted to further prevent delivery of fine sediment to streams. For example, DNR suspends timber hauling on state trust lands in the OESF during storm events, when heavy rainfall can potentially increase surface water runoff and sediment delivery. The decision to suspend timber hauling on state trust lands is based on professional judgment. A weather event is considered a storm event when high levels of precipitation are forecast and there is a potential for drainage structures, such as culverts and ditches, to be overwhelmed, increasing the potential for sediment delivery to streams. If timber hauling is suspended, DNR monitors the road to determine if potential problems are developing that may lead to sediment delivery to streams and takes action as necessary.

Summary of Potential Impacts

Table 3-42 provides an overview of the potential environmental impacts on water quality when the criterion and all of the indicators are considered. For this analysis, only high impacts are considered potentially significant impacts. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse impacts from either alternative for the indicators stream shade, stream crossing density, or traffic use. For the indicators road density and proximity of roads to streams or other water bodies, potential high impacts will be mitigated to a level of non-significance through current management practices: the accomplishment of road main-

tenance and abandonment plans; the inspection, maintenance, and repair of roads; and the suspension of timber hauling during storm events. Therefore, DNR has not identified probable significant impacts for these indicators.

Table 3-42. Summary of Potential Impacts from Roads, by Alternative

Criteria	Indicator	No Action Alternative	Landscape Alternative
Adherence to water quality standards	Stream shade (surrogate for stream temperature and dissolved oxygen)	Medium ◆	Medium ◆
	Road density (surrogate for turbidity)	High ■	High ■
	Stream crossing density (surrogate for turbidity)	Low ●	Low ●
	Proximity of roads to streams or other water bodies (surrogate for turbidity)	High ■	High ■
	Traffic use (surrogate for turbidity)	Medium ◆	Medium ◆

● Low impact ◆ Medium impact ■ High impact

Indicators Considered but Not Analyzed

Total Dissolved Gas

Total dissolved gas refers to the amount of dissolved nitrogen and oxygen in a water body. Levels of total dissolved gas above the maximum set by Ecology (2006) can cause bubbles to form in the vascular⁹ systems of fish, which can kill the fish by blocking the flow of blood through their capillary vessels (Carter 2008).

High levels of total dissolved gas can occur naturally below waterfalls, in pools at the end of river rapids, and in warm shallow water where high levels of photosynthesis occur in aquatic plants. High levels of total dissolved gas caused by human activities generally occur in pools below dam spillways during spill events, and in areas where heated water is released from industrial facilities, allowing increased plant growth and increased photosynthesis to occur (Weitkamp 2008, Carter 2008).

Because no dams or industrial facilities are located on state trust lands in the OESF, only natural occurrences of high levels of total dissolved gas are expected. These levels are beyond the control of DNR. This indicator therefore was considered but not analyzed.

Fecal Coliform Bacteria

Fecal coliform bacteria are microscopic organisms that live in the intestines of warm-blooded animals and in the waste material (feces) excreted from their intestinal tracts. Fecal coliform bacteria are not necessarily agents of disease, but may indicate the presence of disease-carrying organisms that live in the same environment as the fecal coliform bacteria (Ecology 2012b).

The presence of high numbers of fecal coliform bacteria in a water sample means that the water has received fecal matter from one or more sources. For surface water, the primary sources are wastewater treatment plant discharges, failing septic systems, and animal waste (Ecology 2012b).

There are no wastewater treatment plants or septic systems on state trust lands in the OESF, nor are there grazing allotments for domestic livestock. In the OESF, fecal coliform bacteria from animal waste would come from wildlife; this occurrence is natural and beyond the control of DNR. This indicator therefore was considered but not analyzed.

Stream pH

Stream pH is a measure of how acidic or alkaline the water is. The pH of water determines the amount of chemical materials, such as nutrients or heavy metals, which can be dissolved into the water and become biologically available to aquatic organisms. The pH of water is initially determined by the geology of the watershed and the original source of the water. In unpolluted waters such as streams, fluctuations of pH are caused naturally by seasonal and daily variations in the amount of photosynthesis occurring in the water. Waters polluted by municipal or industrial effluents (liquid waste or sewage) can experience large fluctuations in pH to levels unsuitable for aquatic organisms (Michaud 1991, Ecology 2012b). Since there are no sources of these types of effluents on state trust lands in the OESF, only naturally occurring fluctuations in pH are expected. This indicator therefore was considered but not analyzed.

Toxic, Radioactive, and Deleterious Materials

In managed forests, toxic or deleterious materials (materials that can cause harm or damage), such as pesticides, fertilizers, or oil or gasoline, can enter a water body during harvest activities. Radioactive materials are not expected to occur on the OESF.

DNR follows forest practices rules for forest chemicals such as fertilizer or herbicides. The rules are intended to eliminate the entry of forest chemicals to streams or other water bodies and to minimize the entry of forest chemicals to other sensitive areas, including channel migration zones, wetland management zones, and the interior core buffers of Type 1 through Type 5 streams.

In addition, DNR's riparian conservation strategy prevents the accidental release of deleterious materials to streams by limiting harvest activities in riparian buffers for Type 1 through Type 4 streams, as described in DNR's 1997 Habitat Conservation Plan. Because harvest activities are limited within these buffers, the potential for toxic or deleterious materials to be introduced into streams is reduced.

When management activities such as road construction or culvert replacement require in-water work, DNR follows the best management practices specified in the application for a Hydraulic Permit Approval from the Washington Department of Fish and Wildlife (WDFW). These practices are designed to avoid the release of toxic or deleterious materials. Obtaining Hydraulic Permit Approval requires compliance with the Hydraulic

Code (220-110 WAC). While the potential for accidental spills always exists, over the last 20 years, DNR has not experienced any release of toxic materials (gas, oil, or herbicides) into waters of the state (Rosanbalm 2012, pers. comm.) on state trust lands in the OESF. Therefore, this indicator was considered but not analyzed.

Section Notes

1. Except for the Lyre/Hoko Water Resource Inventory Area. Use designations have not been set for the Lyre/Hoko; however, protection of all waters for all use designations is required for surface waters not specifically identified for a particular use (Ecology 2006).
2. Section 303(d) of the Clean Water Act requires preparation of a list of waters in the state that do not meet water quality standards; the list is prepared every 2 years.
3. Under the forest practices rules (WAC 222-24-52(3)), a road is considered abandoned if: (a) roads are out-sloped, water barred, or otherwise left in a condition suitable to control erosion and maintain water movement within wetlands and natural drainages; (b) ditches are left in a suitable condition to reduce erosion; (c) the road is blocked so that four-wheel highway vehicles cannot pass the point of closure at the time of abandonment; (d) water crossing structures and fills on all typed waters are removed, except where the department determines other measures would provide adequate protection to public resources; and (e) DNR has determined that the road is abandoned.
4. Each stream reach is assigned a target shade level based on fish habitat (WAC 222-30-040) and the maximum amount of shade available given the orientation and width of the stream channel. The target shade level is intended solely for the purpose of conducting this environmental impact analysis, and does not connote or imply DNR policy direction. Refer to "Riparian," p. 3-51 for more information.
5. This ownership threshold is used to identify areas where DNR manages enough of the watershed that its management practices could influence watershed conditions. The use of such a threshold followed recommendations from federal watershed monitoring programs (Reeves and others 2004, Gallo and others 2005).
6. In the event that, during the statewide sustainable calculation, a change in the harvest level would require an increase in road density, DNR would first analyze the impacts of a higher road density through the sustainable harvest calculation process.
7. In Washington, large forest landowners are those who harvest an annual average of more than 2 million board feet of timber from their own forestland in the state.
8. Older roads that have not been used since 1974 are considered "orphaned."
9. The system of vessels and tissue that carry fluids such as blood or lymph through the body of an animal.



Why Are Fish Important?

Fish have ecological, economic, and cultural significance in Washington. Fish species such as Pacific salmon and trout are good indicators of a functioning aquatic ecosystem because they require cool, clean water as well as complex channel structures and substrates and low levels of fine sediment (Bjorn and Reiser 1991). Pacific salmon transport marine nutrients from saltwater to freshwater (Cederholm and others 1999) and, because of their abundance, play an important role as both predator and prey in riparian food webs (Gende and others 2002). Salmon are important to the economy of Washington and play an integral role in tribal culture (DNR 1997).

What Is the Status of Fish in the OESF?

Although the waters of the western Olympic Peninsula contain several federally listed and state sensitive populations of fish (refer to Appendix P), overall, this area maintains a greater proportion of robust fish populations than many other locations on the Pacific coast (Huntington and others 1996). Salmon and steelhead trout (including wild populations and those augmented by fish hatcheries) support thriving tribal and sport freshwater fisheries managed jointly by WDFW and western Washington tribes.

Nine native species of resident or anadromous¹ salmonids inhabit the rivers and stream of the OESF: sockeye salmon (*Oncorhynchus nerka*), pink salmon (*O. gorbuscha*), chum salmon (*O. keta*), Chinook salmon (*O. tshawytscha*), coho salmon (*O. kisutch*), steelhead trout (*O. mykiss*), cutthroat trout (*O. clarkii*), bull trout (*Salvelinus confluentus*), and mountain whitefish (*Prosopium williamsoni*). Seventeen species of non-game fish, including lampreys, minnows, suckers, and sculpins, are also found in the OESF. For a summary highlighting the species of special concern in the OESF, refer to Appendix P.

What Is the Criterion for Fish?

The criterion for fish is **functioning riparian habitat**. For this analysis, functioning riparian habitat is defined as habitat capable of supporting viable populations of salmonid species as well as other non-listed and candidate species that depend on healthy in-stream and riparian environments.

What Are the Indicators for Fish?

The indicators used to assess the criterion (functioning riparian habitat) are **large woody debris recruitment, peak flow, stream shade, and fine sediment delivery**. These indicators were selected based on DNR’s expertise, existing scientific information, and current data. They reflect the primary habitat requirements shared by the life-history stages of all freshwater salmonids, which include structural diversity provided by submerged large woody debris, moderate stream flows, cool, well-oxygenated water, and low suspended sediment load (Cederholm 1994 as cited in DNR 1997).

Currently, DNR does not have, in a comprehensive or readily usable form, in-stream data on fish presence and the utilization and quality of habitat such as the amount and distribution of large woody debris, the availability and composition of spawning gravel, discharge, stream temperature, and sedimentation (settling and accumulation of sediment on the stream bed) for all streams in the OESF. Therefore, DNR used surrogates to assess current and future conditions for each indicator. For example, as a surrogate for the number and size of logs in each stream reach,² DNR assesses the characteristics of the riparian forest and its potential to provide large woody debris to the stream channel. DNR uses the potential of the riparian forest to provide stream shade as a surrogate for stream temperature, the potential delivery of fine sediment from the road network as a surrogate for sedimentation or turbidity (water cloudiness), and the hydrologic maturity of forests within each watershed as a surrogate for peak flow (hydrologic maturity will be discussed later in this section). These indicators will be described in detail later in this section.

Overlapping Indicators

All of the indicators used in this section overlap to some degree, meaning that they are also used to assess other topics in this RDEIS. Overlapping indicators are expected due to the complexity and interrelatedness of the components of the forest ecosystem. For example, large woody debris, peak flow, fine sediment delivery, and stream shade are also used to assess the criterion riparian function in “Riparian,” p. 3-45, and stream shade is also used to assess the criterion compliance with water quality standards in “Water Quality,” p. 3-115.

How Are the Indicators Analyzed?

In this section of the RDEIS, DNR uses the four indicators of riparian function (large woody debris recruitment, peak flow, stream shade, and fine sediment delivery) to analyze six types of fish habitat. In the following section, DNR explains its methodology for identifying and analyzing each habitat type. In a subsequent section DNR discusses each indicator in detail.

Identify Essential Habitat

For this analysis, DNR identifies stream reaches on state trust lands that are “essential habitat” for five species of salmonids: Chinook, coho, and Lake Ozette sockeye salmon and steelhead and bull trout. For this analysis, essential habitat is considered highly suitable for the species and life history stage in question. **The term “essential habitat” is**

used solely for the purpose of conducting this environmental impact analysis, and does not connote or imply DNR policy direction.

DNR identifies essential habitat in one of two ways:

- For Chinook and coho salmon and steelhead trout, DNR identifies essential habitat using published, peer-reviewed intrinsic potential models (refer to the next section for descriptions of these models).
- For Lake Ozette sockeye salmon and bull trout, which are listed as threatened under the Endangered Species Act, DNR identifies essential habitat using NOAA Fisheries critical habitat designations. For these species, published, peer-reviewed intrinsic potential models are not available. Maps showing the essential habitat for each species are found in Appendix P.

DNR recognizes that there are other salmonid species in the OESF (refer to Appendix P, Table P-2). DNR selected Chinook and coho salmon and steelhead trout because peer-reviewed intrinsic potential models are available for these species, and selected Lake Ozette sockeye salmon and bull trout because they are listed as threatened species and critical habitat has been designated for them.

WHAT IS AN INTRINSIC POTENTIAL MODEL?

Intrinsic potential models are computer models that provide a means to estimate, at a large scale, those portions of an area with streams that provide high-quality habitat for fish. Intrinsic potential modeling is based on the assumption that the relative value of aquatic habitat to a given fish species is strongly influenced by persistent, geomorphic characteristics not easily modified by human activities; these characteristics include channel gradient (how steep the stream is), width, and confinement (how much a channel can move within its valley). Identifying streams reaches with a high intrinsic potential enables land managers to prioritize habitat restoration, maintenance, and conservation efforts (Burnett and others 2007 as cited in Bennet and Wecker 2013).

In the absence of comprehensive, detailed, and empirical (observation-based) information on habitat suitability, intrinsic potential models offer a means of making useful comparisons based on available data (Bennet and Wecker 2013). Intrinsic potential models are particularly useful for the OESF because, as mentioned previously, in-stream data on fish presence, the utilization of habitat by fish, and the quality of fish habitat is not available in a comprehensive or readily usable form for all streams in the OESF.

Some intrinsic potential models are tailored to specific life history stages, such as spawning or rearing;³ other models are specific to certain seasons, such as summer versus winter runs. For this analysis, DNR identified essential habitat reaches using four separate intrinsic potential models: 1) Chinook salmon spawning; 2) coho salmon summer rearing; 3) coho salmon winter rearing; and 4) steelhead trout rearing. Each model was developed by the University of Washington / Olympic Natural Resource Center in partnership with the Wild Salmon Center (Bennet and Wecker 2013).

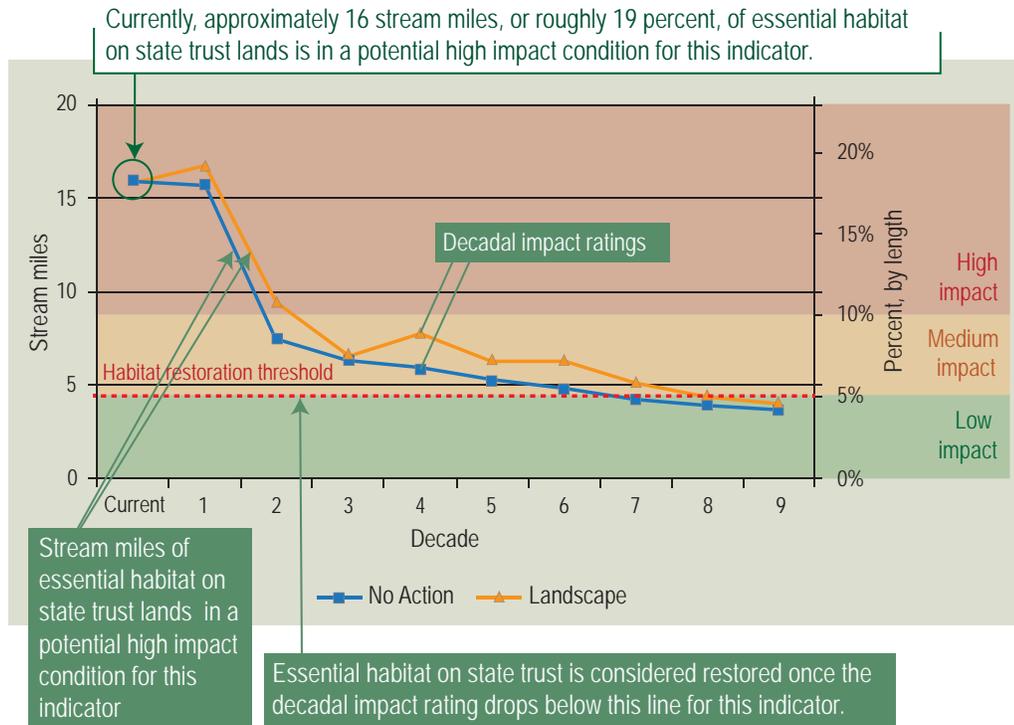
Tally the Amount of Essential Habitat in a Potential High Impact Condition and Assign Decadal Impact Ratings

Once essential habitat is identified, DNR tallies the amount (in stream miles) of essential habitat on state trust lands projected to be in a potential high impact condition for each indicator in each decade of the 100-year analysis period. A potential high impact condition indicates that riparian function is impaired for that indicator. This tally is completed for each type of fish habitat: Chinook salmon spawning, coho salmon summer rearing, coho salmon winter rearing, steelhead trout rearing, bull trout, and Lake Ozette sockeye salmon.

To complete this step, DNR uses forest estate model outputs to determine the type and location of future harvest activities and the forest conditions that are projected to result from those activities. As in “Riparian,” DNR bases its analysis on an “area of influence,” the area in which each indicator is expected to have an influence on the stream channel. The area of influence is different for each indicator and is based on DNR’s review of current scientific literature (refer to “Riparian,” p. 3-46 for more information). All indicators except stream shade are analyzed using two factors: the potential of the surrounding area of influence to provide riparian function, and the sensitivity, or expected stream channel response, to that function. For example, some stream reaches are more sensitive than others to large woody debris recruitment, meaning that large woody debris is critical to maintaining the shape of the stream channel, providing habitat features such as pools, trapping sediment, or protecting stream banks. Sensitivity is based on gradient and confinement. Refer to “Riparian,” p. 3-47 for more information on sensitivity and potential. A full explanation of how sensitivity and potential are determined can be found in Appendix G.

Results are graphed to show trends across time (refer to Figure 3-18). Each decade is assigned a decadal impact rating according to the following criteria: if less than 5 percent of essential habitat is in a potential high impact condition, the decadal impact is low; if between 5 and 10 percent, the decadal impact is medium; if more than 10 percent, the decadal impact is high. For this impact analysis, DNR considers 5 percent the “habitat restoration threshold,” meaning that if less than 5 percent of habitat is in a potential high impact condition, habitat is considered restored. These thresholds are based on DNR’s professional judgment. **The “habitat restoration threshold” is intended solely for the purpose of conducting this environmental impact analysis, and does not connote or imply DNR policy direction.**

Figure 3-18. Example, Decadal Impact Ratings (for illustrative purposes only)

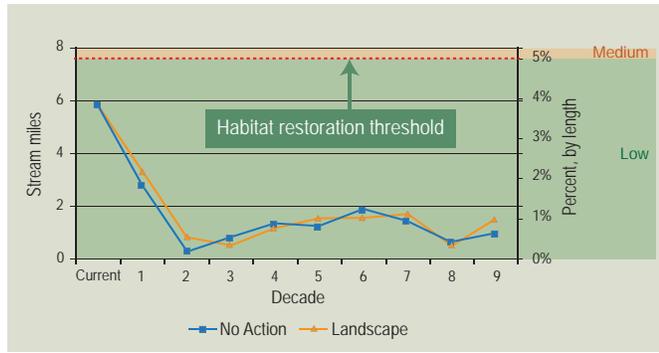


Determine Final Impact Ratings

To make a final, qualitative assessment of impacts for each indicator, DNR considers the proportion of essential habitat in a potential high impact condition across all decades of the 100-year analysis period. Impact levels are assigned according to the criteria in Figure 3-19. DNR provides results for each indicator, for each type of fish habitat, for each alternative.

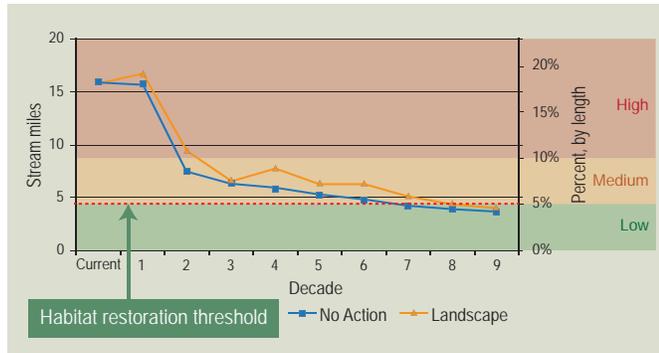


Figure 3-19. Examples, Final Impact Ratings (for illustrative purposes only)



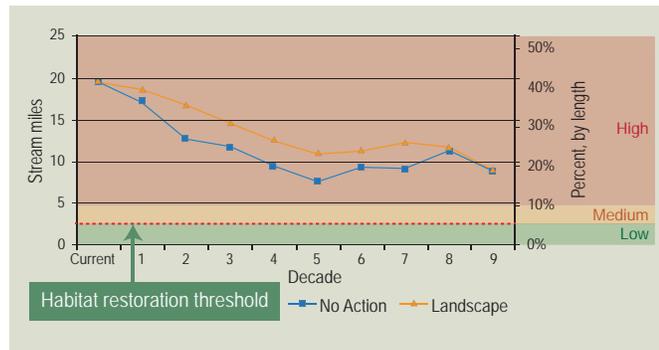
Low Impact

Habitat is projected to be restored and maintained. For most or all of the analysis period, the decadal impact rating is low (less than 5 percent of essential habitat is in a potential high impact condition). Put another way, most or all of the decadal impact ratings fall below the habitat restoration threshold.



Medium Impact

Habitat is either not projected to be restored or maintained, or the rate of recovery is slow. For most of the analysis period, the decadal impact rating is medium (between 5 and 10 percent of essential habitat is in a potential high impact condition).



High Impact

Habitat is either not projected to be restored or maintained, or the rate of recovery is slow. For most of the analysis period, the decadal impact rating is high (more than 10 percent of essential habitat is in a potential high impact condition).

Descriptions of the Indicators

Indicator: Large Woody Debris Recruitment

Large woody debris recruitment refers to logs, pieces of logs, root wads, and large chunks of wood that fall into stream channels. Large woody debris causes the stream channel to move back and forth across the floodplain, which creates backwaters (areas with little or no current) along the stream edge, increases variations in stream depth (Maser and others 1988 as cited in DNR 1997), and slows the flow of water during periods of high stream flows, which decreases streambed scour and bank erosion.

Large woody debris in streams creates essential elements of fish habitat, such as pools, riffles,⁴ side channels, and undercut banks (Swanston 1991, Maser and others 1988 as cited in DNR 1997), and also provides cover for fish to hide from predators and competitors (Bjornn and Reiser 1991 as cited in DNR 1997). Water and sediment can become

partially dammed above a large log or group of logs, which can create an area of calm water in an otherwise steep, fast-flowing stream. Gravel of various sizes, essential to salmon spawning, can be deposited in these relatively calm areas (Bisson and others 1987 as cited in DNR 1997). Logs or groups of logs in the stream can hold fine and coarse sediments that otherwise would impact downstream salmon spawning areas (DNR 1997). Logs or groups of logs can also help increase stream productivity⁵ by trapping leaf and needle litter, salmon carcasses, or other sources of nutrients that otherwise would be flushed downstream (DNR 1997). In some steeper streams, most of the suitable spawning sites are located upstream of large woody debris (Opperman and others 2006).

For this indicator, DNR assesses the potential of the area of influence to provide large woody debris to the stream reach, and the expected channel response, or sensitivity of the stream channel, to large woody debris input. The area of influence for large woody debris recruitment is the 100-year floodplain⁶ plus an additional 150 feet (approximately one tree height).

Riparian forests in a potential low impact condition are the most capable of providing large woody debris to the stream channel. Stream reaches in riparian forests that are not capable of providing large woody debris (potential high impact condition) may lack important fish habitat components that are provided or influenced by the presence of large woody debris.

Indicator: Peak Flow

Peak flow is a period of high stream flow or maximum discharge, usually associated with storm events. Peak flows can cause changes in the shape and function of the stream channel, which can cause long-term damage to riparian ecosystems and loss of salmon habitat. Peak flows can destabilize and transport large woody debris, fill pools with sediment, and destroy the nests (referred to as redds) where salmon lay their eggs. Peak flows can transform complex stream channels containing large woody debris, pools, riffles, and side channels into simple, more uniform channels with limited value as salmon habitat (DNR 1997).

The area of influence for this indicator is the Type 3 watershed (a Type 3 watershed is a watershed that drains a Type 3 stream⁷). For this indicator, DNR assesses the potential for peak flow by measuring the proportion of hydrologically immature forests in a watershed. Hydrologically immature forests are young (less than 25 years old) and sparse (relative density less than 25). These forests contribute more to peak flow because they lack a dense canopy and therefore have greater snow accumulations and subsequent rapid melting (DNR 2004). Excessive peak flows are more likely during storm events in watersheds with a high proportion of hydrologically immature forests. DNR combines potential for peak flow with the sensitivity of stream reaches to peak flow.

Indicator: Stream Shade

Stream shade refers to the extent to which incoming sunlight is blocked on its way to the stream channel. Stream shade is one of the primary factors influencing stream temperature (Brown 1969). Water temperature affects salmon's rate of growth and development.

Salmon are cold-water fish, and their preferred temperature range is between 50 and 57 degrees Fahrenheit (Bjornn and Reiser 1991 as cited in DNR 1997). Bull trout favor even colder water; in Washington, most bull trout spawn in water between 41 and 42.8 degrees Fahrenheit (Brown 1994 as cited in DNR 1997). High water temperatures also can reduce dissolved oxygen levels in the water (DNR 1997), which can stress populations of fish and the aquatic insects that support them. For example, salmon eggs require a high concentration of dissolved oxygen in order to incubate successfully.

Factors that affect shading include stream size and orientation, local topography, tree species, tree height, stand density, and elevation (DNR 2004). For example, streams at higher elevations require less shade to maintain cool water temperatures (Sullivan and others 1990) than streams at lower elevations. In addition, at higher elevations terrain is steeper, stream channels tend to be narrower and more confined, and the topography itself is more likely to provide shade (refer to Figure 3-10 in “Riparian”). At lower elevations, streams tend to occupy flatter terrain and are less likely to be shaded by topography. In addition, wide, low-elevation streams are generally more open to the sky and naturally shade-limited.

Stream shade is measured by using a computer model that projects how sunlight decreases as it passes through riparian forests or is blocked by surrounding terrain. The model for this indicator measures the potential amount of shade at the midpoint of each stream reach at hourly intervals on the hottest day of the year (July 31).⁸ For this RDEIS analysis, each stream reach is assigned a target shade level⁹ based on the amount of shade necessary to maintain stream temperatures within acceptable levels (adapted from WAC 222-30-040) and the maximum amount of shade available, given the orientation and width of the stream channel.

The area of influence is the area through which sunlight passes on its way to the stream. To determine impacts, DNR compares the target shade level for each stream reach to the amount of shade that would be present after management activities have taken place. For a detailed explanation of how shade is measured, refer to Appendix G.

Indicator: Fine Sediment Delivery

Fine sediment refers to small soil particles, such as sand, silt, or clay, generally less than approximately 1/16th of an inch in diameter. Increased levels of fine sediment in streams can have detrimental effects on both water quality and aquatic habitat. Fine sediment can fill in pools and reduce overall habitat complexity. As particles of silt, clay, and other organic materials settle to the streambed, they can suffocate newly hatched fish larvae (Cederholm and Reid 1987) and fill in spaces between rocks which could have been used by aquatic organisms as habitat (Cederholm and Reid 1987, Cederholm and Salo 1979). Fine sediment can clog or damage sensitive gill structures, decrease a fish’s resistance to disease, prevent proper egg and larval development, and potentially interfere with feeding.

Fine sediment that settles on streambeds or stays suspended in the water column can reduce salmon survival (Hicks and others 1991). For example, fine sediment deposited in areas where salmon spawn can decrease the survival of eggs and young hatchlings by reducing the availability of oxygen. Muddy, sediment-filled water causes stress to juvenile

salmon during the summer (Cederholm and Reid 1987). Increased levels of fine sediment can also reduce populations of small aquatic insects, an important food source for salmon (Cederholm and Reid 1987).

Fine sediment is derived primarily from the erosion of road surfaces over time. The role of traffic in increasing road sediment production is well recognized (Luce and Black 2001, Reid and Dunne 1984), particularly on roads that are unpaved and have high volumes of vehicle traffic (Elliot and others 2009).

DNR uses traffic impact scores to assess the potential of the road network to deliver fine sediment to streams. The scores are based on road surface type, proximity of roads to streams and other water bodies, and projected traffic levels. For traffic levels, DNR considers the number of times per day a log truck will drive over each segment of road to transport harvested timber to market. DNR includes log truck traffic associated with projected harvests on all ownerships (state trust lands as well as federal, tribal, and private lands). Projected traffic levels for other ownerships are based on reports of past timber harvest volume and assumptions about harvest intensity relative to DNR's projected management activities; these projected traffic levels are held constant, meaning they do not vary from one decade to the next. Recreational and other uses are not included in the analysis because information about the levels of traffic in the OESF for these uses is not available. Traffic levels are determined based on the methods of Dubé and others (2004) (refer to Appendix C for additional information). The potential for fine sediment delivery (traffic impact score) is coupled with the expected channel response, or sensitivity of the stream channel, to fine sediment input.

For this analysis, DNR assumes the extent of the road network in the OESF will remain essentially unchanged under both alternatives throughout the 100-year analysis period.¹⁰ DNR does not expect substantial reduction of the road network because roads are essential to working forests. Although DNR has abandoned some of its roads (refer to road maintenance and abandonment plan accomplishment summaries in Appendix C), very little additional road abandonment is identified in current plans. Also, DNR does not expect a substantial expansion of its road network, although some new roads may be needed. However, it is too speculative to estimate the number of miles of road that will be needed in the future. The exact locations and lengths of roads cannot be determined until a harvest is planned and a site assessment is performed. For more information on the methodology used to calculate traffic scores, refer to Appendix C.

The area of influence for fine sediment delivery is all roads (on state trust lands and non-state trust lands) that are located within 300 feet of essential habitat on state trust lands in each Type 3 watershed. DNR based this distance on the methodology of Potyondy and Geier (2011). DNR analyzes traffic on all roads (roads on state trust lands and non-state trust lands) in the OESF because traffic associated with harvest activities may run on roads built and maintained by DNR or by other landowners. Refer to "Riparian," p. 3-52 for more information on the OESF road network and how traffic impact scores are calculated.

CONSERVATIVE APPROACH

As described in the introduction to this chapter (p. 3-14), DNR first assigns each indicator a potential low, medium, or high impact. For fine sediment delivery, in this step DNR assumes that all roads that have not been certified as abandoned¹¹ can contribute sediment to streams, even though some of these roads have been mitigated already or will be mitigated through current management practices to prevent the delivery of sediment from roads to stream channels. For example, mitigation can include installing culverts to direct runoff away from streams. Mitigation is not considered until the second step of DNR’s analysis process, when DNR determines if a potential high impact is probable significant adverse. DNR feels this approach is conservative. Refer to the introduction to this chapter for more information on DNR’s analysis methodology.

For all indicators, DNR analyzed roads classified as decommissioned as though they have the potential to deliver fine sediment, even though they have been stabilized to the same forest practices standards as abandoned roads. Abandonment is permanent; decommissioned roads may be re-opened during the analysis period (DNR 2011).

In addition, 24 percent of the roads on state trust lands are classified as having the surface type “other.” For this analysis, DNR has taken a conservative approach of assuming roads classified as “other” are not paved, even though some may be paved. Road traffic generates sediment through surface erosion, which occurs only on unpaved roads. Refer to Appendix C for a description of road classifications and surface types.

SEPARATE FINE SEDIMENT ANALYSES

In this RDEIS, fine sediment delivery is also analyzed in “Riparian” and “Water Quality.” Each analysis of fine sediment delivery is performed at a spatial scale appropriate to the topic and therefore the analyses will have different results.

In both “Riparian” and “Fish,” DNR analyzes fine sediment delivery potential using traffic impact scores, as described in the preceding section. Both sections couple potential and sensitivity.

In “Water Quality” (p. 3-115), DNR considers potential only; DNR does not consider sensitivity. Fine sediment delivery potential in “Water Quality” is analyzed with four separate road-related indicators: traffic impact scores, road density, stream crossing density, and proximity of roads to streams and other water bodies. These indicators are based on Ecology’s water quality standards. The water quality standards are primarily concerned with whether or not an impact is occurring, regardless of the sensitivity of the stream channel. For that reason, DNR considered potential only for its analysis in “Water Quality.”

Summary of Criterion and Indicators

Table 3-43 summarizes the criterion and indicators and how they are measured.

Table 3-43. Criterion and Indicators for Fish and How They Are Measured

Criterion/Indicator	How the indicator is measured	Potential environmental impacts
<p>Functioning riparian habitat/ Large woody debris recruitment</p>	<p>Characteristics of the riparian forest, such as the relative density and the size and species of trees, and the distance of trees from the floodplain</p> <p>Area of influence: 100-year floodplain plus an additional 150 feet (McDade and others 1990, FEMAT 1993)</p> <p>Assessment area: All stream reaches on state trust lands considered essential habitat for the species in question, using either intrinsic potential models or critical habitat designations</p>	<p>Low impact: Habitat is projected to be restored and maintained. For most of the analysis period, the decadal impact rating is low.</p> <p>Medium impact: Habitat is not projected to be restored or maintained, or the rate of recovery is slow. For most of the analysis period, the decadal impact rating is medium.</p> <p>High impact: Habitat is not projected to be restored or maintained, or the rate of recovery is slow. For most of the analysis period, the decadal impact rating is high.</p>
<p>Functioning riparian habitat/ Peak flow</p>	<p>Hydrologic maturity of the Type 3 watershed.</p> <p>Area of influence: Type 3 watershed</p> <p>Assessment area: All stream reaches on state trust lands considered essential habitat for the species in question, using either intrinsic potential models or critical habitat designations</p>	
<p>Functioning riparian habitat/ Stream shade</p>	<p>Topography, stream orientation, and characteristics of the riparian forest, including canopy closure and tree height</p> <p>Area of influence: Area through which sunlight passes on its way to the stream; shade measured at hourly intervals on the hottest day of the year (July 31)</p> <p>Assessment area: All stream reaches on state trust lands considered essential habitat for the species in question, using either intrinsic potential models or critical habitat designations</p>	

Table 3-43, Continued. Criterion and Indicators for Fish and How They Are Measured

Criterion/Indicator	How the indicator is measured	Potential environmental impacts
Functioning riparian habitat/ Fine sediment delivery	Characteristics of the road network, such as proximity to streams and water bodies, surface type (paved or unpaved), and traffic levels, measured using traffic impact scores Area of influence: All roads on state trust lands and non-state trust lands that are located within 300 feet (Potyondy and Geier 2011) of stream reaches on state trust lands that are considered essential habitat for the species in question Assessment area: All stream reaches on state trust lands considered essential habitat for the species in question, using either intrinsic potential models or critical habitat designations	Low impact: Habitat is projected to be restored and maintained. For most of the analysis period, the decadal impact rating is low. Medium impact: Habitat is not projected to be restored or maintained, or the rate of recovery is slow. For most of the analysis period, the decadal impact rating is medium. High impact: Habitat is not projected to be restored or maintained, or the rate of recovery is slow. For most of the analysis period, the decadal impact rating is high.

Current Conditions and Results

In the following section, DNR describes current conditions and results for each of the six habitat types. For each habitat type, DNR first describes the habitat and then presents current conditions and results for each of the four indicators. A graphic at the beginning of each habitat type is included to help readers navigate this section. Following current conditions and results, DNR provides a brief discussion of the results.

Chinook Salmon Spawning Habitat

Chinook salmon tend to spawn in the mainstem of streams, where the water flow is high, but have been known to spawn in habitats ranging from small tributaries 7 to 10 feet wide and an inch or less deep, to large rivers 10 feet deep. Because of their large size, Chinook salmon can spawn in faster-flowing water and use coarser substrates (such as gravel) than other salmon species. While Chinook salmon may migrate

Section Signpost

Habitat type	Indicator
Chinook salmon spawning	LWD PF Shade Fine sed
Coho salmon summer rearing	LWD PF Shade Fine sed
Coho salmon winter rearing	LWD PF Shade Fine sed
Steelhead trout rearing	LWD PF Shade Fine sed
Bull trout	LWD PF Shade Fine sed
Lake Ozette sockeye salmon	LWD PF Shade Fine sed

LWD: large woody debris recruitment PF: peak flow
 Shade: stream shade Fine Sed: fine sediment delivery

through steeper stream reaches, it is generally accepted that they spawn (and rear) primarily in stream reaches with a slope of less than 4 or 5 percent (Lunet and others 1997 as cited in Pacific Fisheries Management Council [PFMC] 1999). In general, within a given stream, Chinook salmon tend to be in the lower reaches, coho salmon in reaches at intermediate elevations and distances upriver, and steelhead trout still farther up (Quinn 2005).

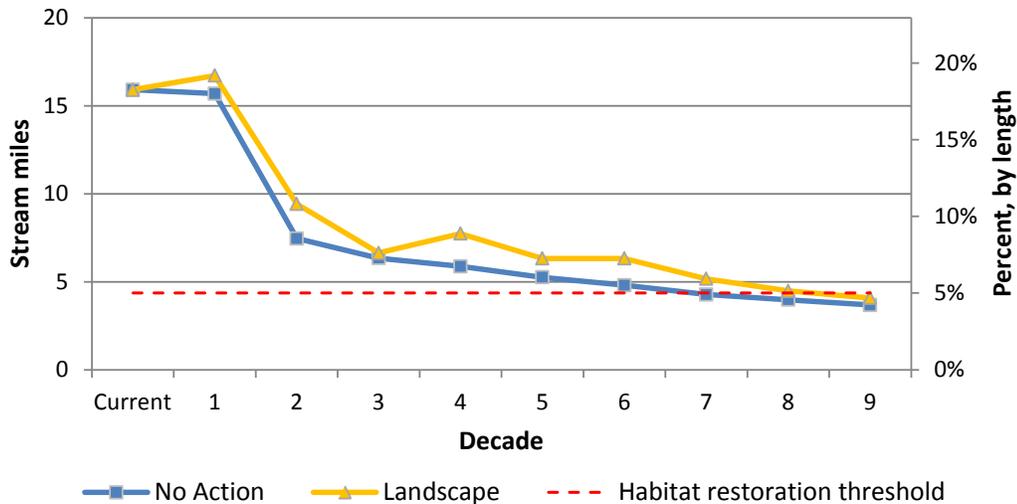
Using an intrinsic potential model, DNR identified 87.2 miles of streams on state trust lands within the OESF as essential spawning habitat for Chinook salmon (Map P-1, Appendix P).

LARGE WOODY DEBRIS RECRUITMENT | Chinook Salmon Spawning Habitat

- **Current conditions:** Of the 87.2 miles of essential habitat on state trust lands, 15.9 miles (18.3 percent) are in a potential high impact condition for large woody debris recruitment (Chart 3-48).
- **Results:** Rapid improvement in early decades followed by gradual improvement under either alternative; the amount of essential habitat in a potential high impact condition is projected to decrease (Chart 3-48).

Chart 3-48. Impacts to Large Woody Debris Recruitment Along Essential Chinook Salmon Spawning Habitat on State Trust Lands

Reported as the amount (stream miles) and proportion (percent, by length) of essential habitat with potential high impacts



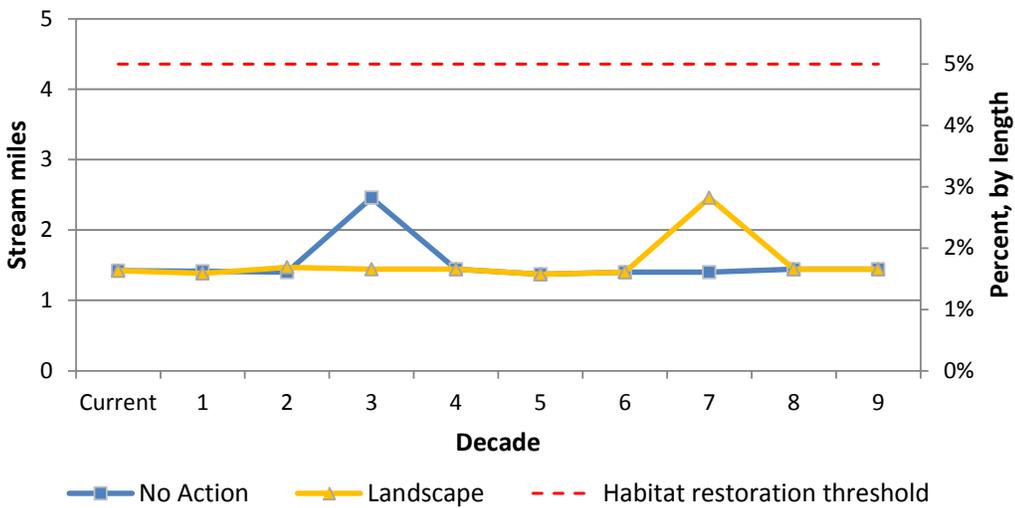
- **Impact rating:** The potential environmental impact is considered **medium** under either alternative. Habitat restoration occurs but the rate of recovery is slow (Decade 7 under the No Action Alternative, Decade 9 under the Landscape Alternative). DNR has not identified probable significant adverse impacts from either alternative for large woody debris recruitment for Chinook salmon spawning habitat.

PEAK FLOW | Chinook Salmon Spawning Habitat

- **Current conditions:** Of the 87.2 miles of essential habitat on state trust lands, 1.4 miles (1.6 percent) are in a potential high impact condition for peak flow (Chart 3-49).
- **Results:** Generally stable under either alternative; a relatively small amount (approximately 2 to 3 percent) of essential habitat is projected to be in a potential high impact condition in any decade, with the exception of Decade 3 (No Action Alternative) and Decade 7 (Landscape Alternative) (Chart 3-49).

Chart 3-49. Impacts From Peak Flow Along Essential Chinook Salmon Spawning Habitat on State Trust Lands

Reported as the amount (stream miles) and proportion (percent, by length) of essential habitat with potential high impacts



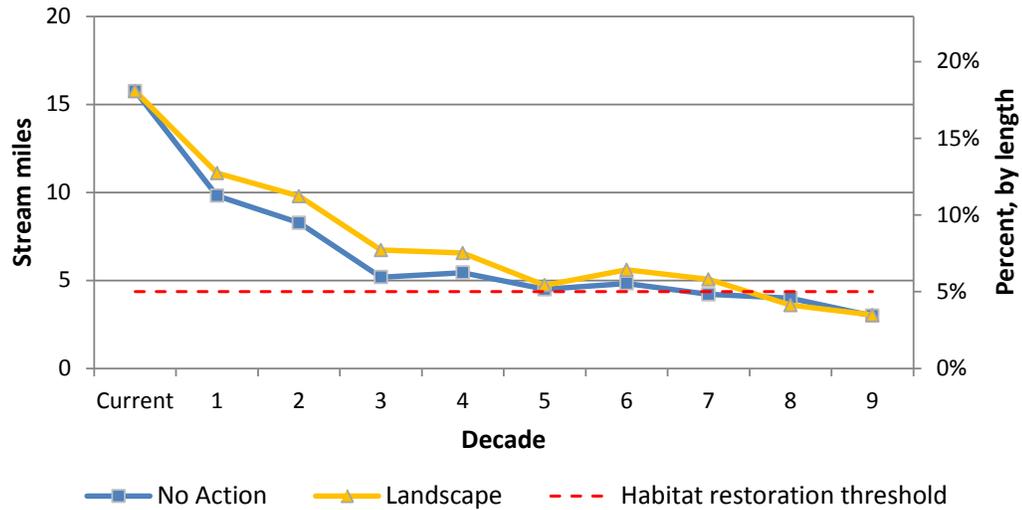
- **Impact rating:** The potential environmental impact is considered **low** under either alternative. Habitat is restored and maintained. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse impacts from either alternative for peak flow for Chinook salmon spawning habitat.

STREAM SHADE | Chinook Salmon Spawning Habitat

- **Current conditions:** Of the 87.2 miles of essential habitat on state trust lands, 15.8 miles (18.1 percent) are in a potential high impact condition for stream shade (Chart 3-50).
- **Results:** Gradual improvement under either alternative; the amount of essential habitat in a potential high impact condition is projected to decrease (Chart 3-50).

Chart 3-50. Impacts to Stream Shade Along Essential Chinook Salmon Spawning Habitat on State Trust Lands

Reported as the amount (stream miles) and proportion (percent, by length) of essential habitat with potential high impacts



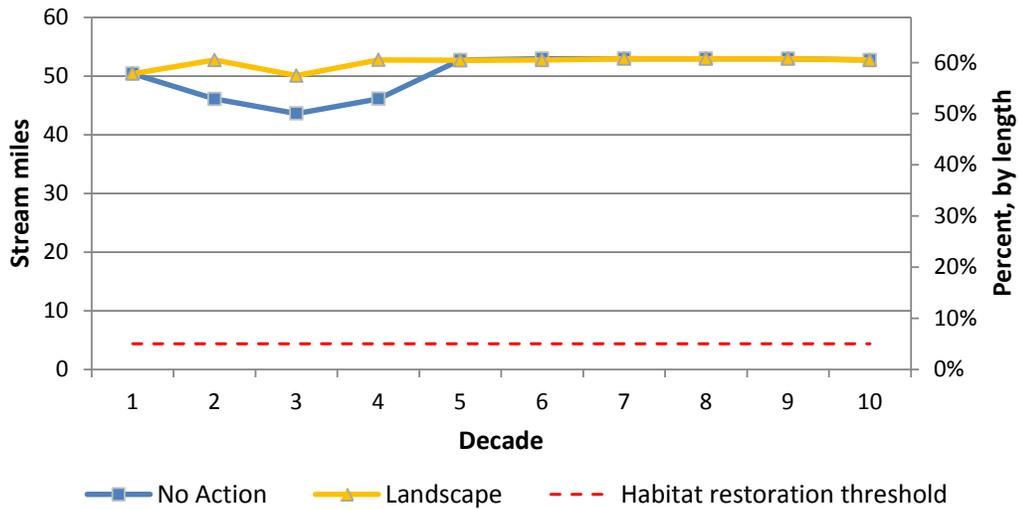
- Impact rating:** The potential environmental impact under either alternative is considered **medium**. Habitat restoration occurs but the rate of recovery is projected to be slow (Decade 5 under the No Action Alternative, Decade 8 under the Landscape Alternative). DNR has not identified probable significant adverse impacts from either alternative for stream shade for Chinook salmon spawning habitat.

FINE SEDIMENT DELIVERY | Chinook Salmon Spawning Habitat

- Decade 1 conditions:**¹² Of the 87.2 miles of essential habitat on state trust lands, 50.4 miles (57.8 percent) are in a potential high impact condition for fine sediment delivery (Chart 3-51).
- Results:** Generally stable under either alternative; approximately 60 percent of essential habitat is projected to be in a potential high impact condition in most decades, with minor fluctuations in early decades (Chart 3-51).

Chart 3-51. Impacts From Fine Sediment Delivery Along Essential Chinook Salmon Spawning Habitat on State Trust Lands

Reported as the amount (stream miles) and proportion (percent, by length) of essential habitat with potential high impacts



- Impact rating:** The potential environmental impact under either alternative is considered **high**. Habitat is not restored or maintained. Impacts for fine sediment delivery for Chinook salmon spawning habitat are adverse but not probable or significant due to mitigation through current management practices. Mitigation is expected to reduce impacts to a level of non-significance (refer to “Mitigation” later in this section).

Coho Salmon Summer Rearing Habitat

Coho salmon are often the most numerous salmonid in streams where they occur and are generally found in stream reaches with higher gradients than Chinook salmon (Quinn 2005). Unlike other Pacific salmon species, for which the majority of production comes from large spawning populations in a few river basins, coho salmon production results from spawners using numerous small streams (Sandercock 1991 as cited in PFMC 1999).

Section Signpost

Habitat type	Indicator
Chinook salmon spawning	LWD PF Shade Fine sed
Coho salmon summer rearing	LWD PF Shade Fine sed
Coho salmon winter rearing	LWD PF Shade Fine sed
Steelhead trout rearing	LWD PF Shade Fine sed
Bull trout	LWD PF Shade Fine sed
Lake Ozette sockeye salmon	LWD PF Shade Fine sed

LWD: large woody debris recruitment PF: peak flow
 Shade: stream shade Fine Sed: fine sediment delivery

Coho salmon are highly migratory at each stage of their lives and are dependent on high-quality spawning, rearing, and migration habitat. Soon after emergence in spring, fry (recently hatched fish) move from spawning areas to rearing areas. The vast majority of juvenile coho salmon spend one year in freshwater before migrating to the sea (PFMC 1999).

During summer rearing, the highest juvenile coho salmon densities tend to occur in areas with abundant prey and structural habitat elements (such as large woody debris and associated pools). Preferred habitats include a mixture of different types of pools, glides¹³, and riffles with large woody debris, undercut banks, and overhanging vegetation (Foerster and Ricker 1953, Chapman 1965, Reeves and others 1989, Bjornn and Reiser 1991, as cited in PFMC 1999). Juvenile coho salmon use higher gradient, colder water, upper reaches in summer; winter freshets¹⁴ move juveniles to downstream, lower gradient reaches where they occupy off-channel habitat such as oxbows and beaver ponds until undergoing smoltification (adaptation from fresh to saltwater) (Bennet and Wecker 2013). Coho salmon smolt¹⁵ production is most often limited by the availability of summer and winter freshwater rearing habitats (Williams and others 1975, Reeves and others 1989, Nickelson and others 1992, as cited in PFMC 1999).

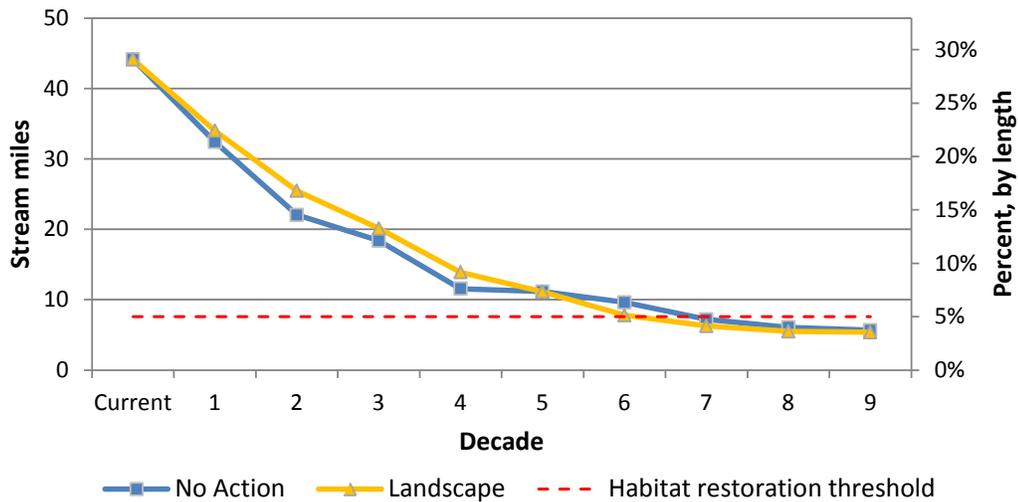
Using an intrinsic potential model, DNR identified 151.7 miles of streams on state trust lands within the OESF as essential summer rearing habitat for coho salmon (Map P-2, Appendix P).

LARGE WOODY DEBRIS RECRUITMENT | Coho Salmon Summer Rearing Habitat

- **Current conditions:** Of the 151.7 miles of essential habitat on state trust lands, 44.1 miles (29.1 percent) are in a potential high impact condition for large woody debris recruitment (Chart 3-52).
- **Results:** Gradual improvement under either alternative; the amount of essential habitat in a potential high impact condition is projected to decrease (Chart 3-52).

Chart 3-52. Impacts to Large Woody Debris Recruitment Along Essential Coho Salmon Summer Rearing Habitat on State Trust Lands

Reported as the amount (stream miles) and proportion (percent, by length) of essential habitat with potential high impacts



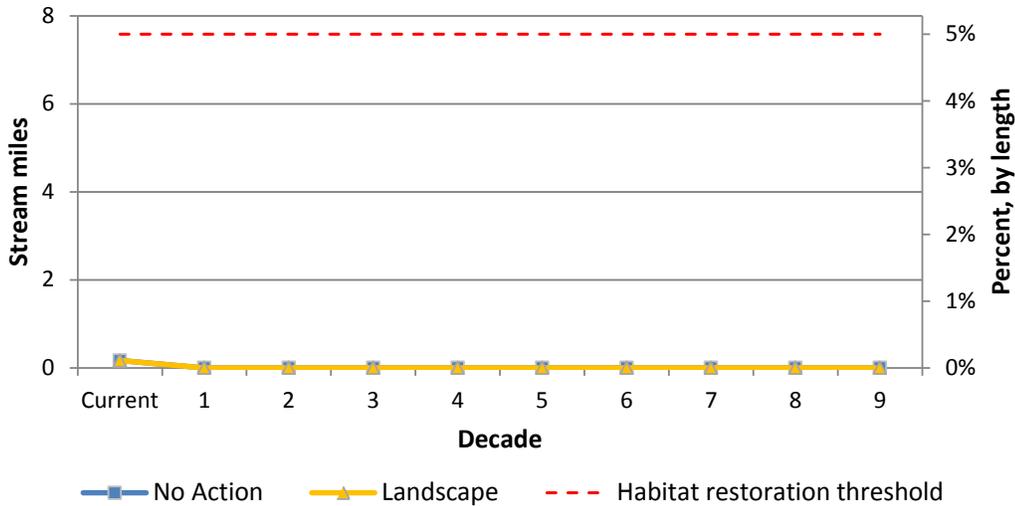
- **Impact rating:** The potential environmental impact under either alternative is considered **medium**. Habitat restoration occurs but the rate of recovery is slow (Decade 7 under either alternative). DNR has not identified probable significant adverse impacts from either alternative for large woody debris recruitment for coho salmon summer rearing habitat.

PEAK FLOW | Coho Salmon Summer Rearing Habitat

- **Current conditions:** Of the 151.7 miles of essential habitat on state trust lands, 0.02 mile (less than one tenth of one percent) are in a potential high impact condition for peak flow (Chart 3-53).
- **Results:** Generally stable under either alternative; after Decade 1, no essential habitat is projected to be in a potential high impact condition (Chart 3-53).

Chart 3-53. Impacts From Peak Flow Along Essential Coho Salmon Summer Rearing Habitat on State Trust Lands

Reported as the amount (stream miles) and proportion (percent, by length) of essential habitat with potential high impacts



- **Impact rating:** The potential environmental impact under either alternative is considered **low**. Habitat is restored and maintained. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse impacts from either alternative for peak flow for coho salmon summer rearing habitat.

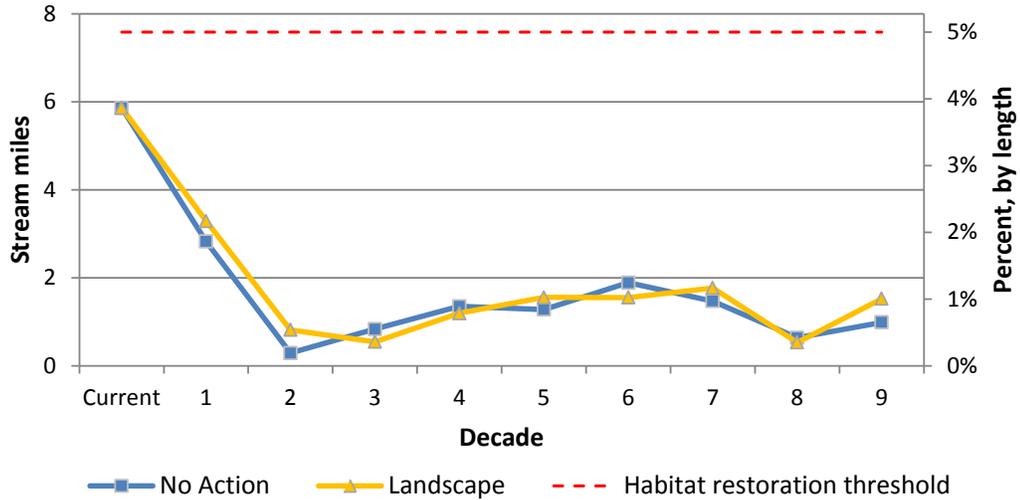
STREAM SHADE | Coho Salmon Summer Rearing Habitat

- **Current conditions:** Of the 151.7 miles of essential habitat on state trust lands, 5.6 miles (3.9 percent) are in a potential high impact condition for stream shade (Chart 3-54).

- **Results:** Under either alternative, a rapid improvement in conditions in the first two decades followed by variable conditions in subsequent decades (Chart 3-54); after the first decade, approximately one percent or less of essential habitat is projected to be in a potential high impact condition.

Chart 3-54. Impacts to Stream Shade Along Essential Coho Salmon Summer Rearing Habitat on State Trust Lands

Reported as the amount (stream miles) and proportion (percent, by length) of essential habitat with potential high impacts



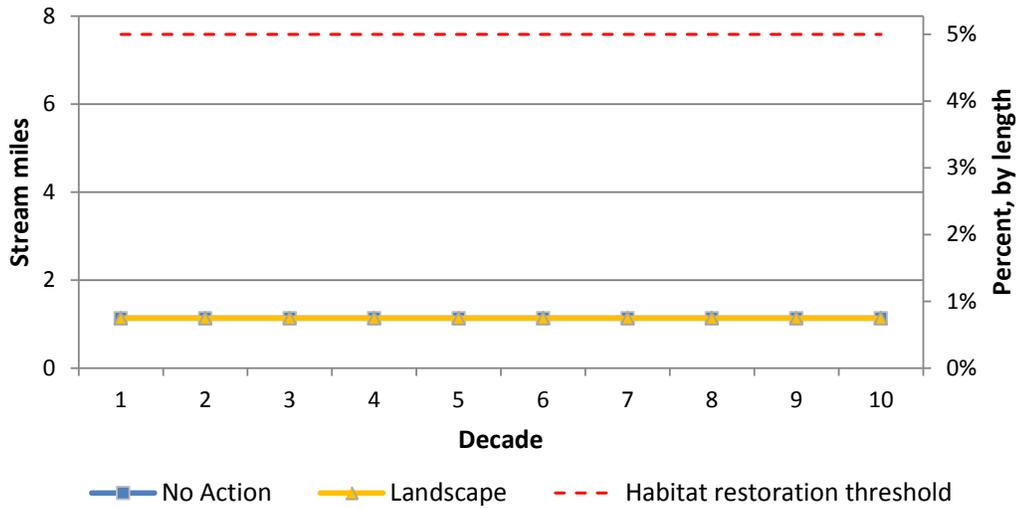
- **Impact rating:** The potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator is considered **low**. Habitat is restored and is maintained. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse impacts from either alternative for stream shade for coho salmon summer rearing habitat.

FINE SEDIMENT DELIVERY | Coho Salmon Summer Rearing Habitat

- **Decade 1 conditions:** Of the 151.7 miles of essential habitat on state trust lands, 1.1 miles (0.8 percent) are in a potential high impact condition for fine sediment delivery (Chart 3-55).
- **Results:** Generally stable under either alternative; in all decades, less than 1 percent of essential habitat is projected to be in a potential high impact condition (Chart 3-55).

Chart 3-55. Impacts From Fine Sediment Delivery Along Essential Coho Salmon Summer Rearing Habitat on State Trust Lands

Reported as the amount (stream miles) and proportion (percent, by length) of essential habitat with potential high impacts



- Impact rating:** The potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator is considered **low**. Habitat is restored and maintained. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse impacts from either alternative for fine sediment delivery for coho salmon summer rearing habitat.

Coho Salmon Winter Rearing Habitat

In the fall, juvenile coho salmon migrate from summer to winter rearing areas. Winter freshets also move juveniles into downstream, lower-gradient reaches. During the winter, juvenile coho salmon gather in freshwater habitats that provide cover with relatively stable depth, velocity, and water quality. In general, juvenile coho prefer a narrower range of habitats in winter than summer, favoring large mainstem pools, backwaters, beaver ponds, off-channel ponds, sloughs, and secondary channel pools with abundant large woody debris, undercut banks, and debris along riffle margins (Skeesick 1970, Nickelson and others 1992 as cited in PFMC 1999).

Section Signpost

Habitat type	Indicator
Chinook salmon spawning	LWD PF Shade Fine sed
Coho salmon summer rearing	LWD PF Shade Fine sed
Coho salmon winter rearing	LWD PF Shade Fine sed
Steelhead trout rearing	LWD PF Shade Fine sed
Bull trout	LWD PF Shade Fine sed
Lake Ozette sockeye salmon	LWD PF Shade Fine sed

LWD: large woody debris recruitment PF: peak flow
 Shade: stream shade Fine Sed: fine sediment delivery

Coastal streams, wetlands, lakes, sloughs, estuaries, and tributaries to large rivers can all provide coho rearing habitat. The most productive habitat exists in smaller streams having low-gradient alluvial channels with abundant pools formed by large woody debris (Foerster and Ricker 1953, Chapman 1965 as cited in PFMC 1999). Beaver ponds and

large slackwater areas can provide some of the best rearing areas for juvenile coho (Bustard and Narver 1975, Nickelson and others 1992, as cited in PFMC 1999).

Inadequate winter rearing habitat is considered the primary factor limiting coho production in many coastal streams (Cederholm and Scarlett 1981, Swales and others 1988, Nickelson and others 1992 as cited in PFMC 1999). The key features of winter habitat for juvenile salmonids are substrate, cover, and lower water velocity. These features are affected by natural and land use processes. Winter mortality factors include hazardous conditions (such as scour and high water velocities) during winter peak flow events, stranding of fish during floods or by ice damming, stress from low temperature, and starvation (Hartman and others 1984 as cited in PFMC 1999).

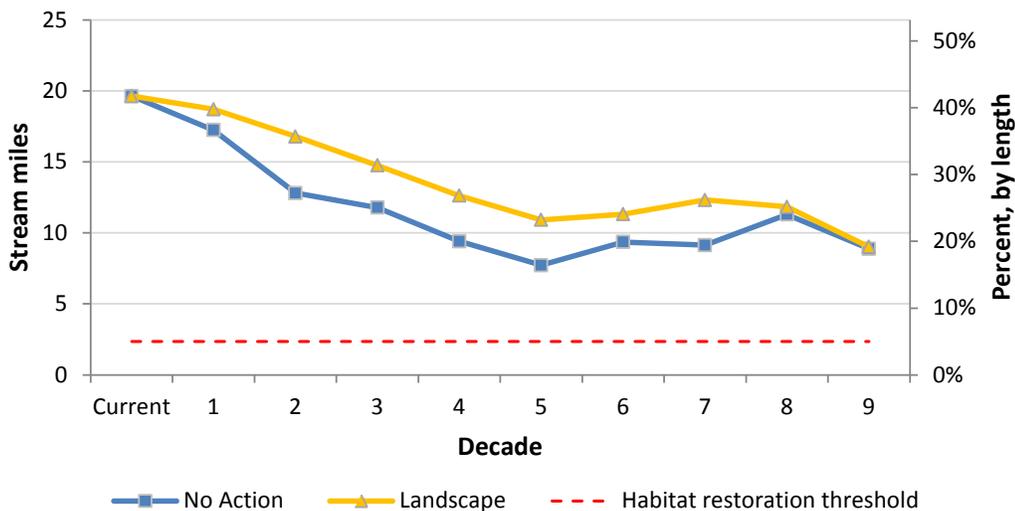
Using an intrinsic potential model, DNR identified 47.0 miles of streams on state trust lands within the OESF as essential winter rearing habitat for coho salmon (Map P-3, Appendix P).

LARGE WOODY DEBRIS RECRUITMENT | Coho Salmon Winter Rearing Habitat

- **Current conditions:** Of the 47.0 miles of essential habitat on state trust lands, 19.6 miles (41.7 percent) are in a potential high impact condition for large woody debris recruitment (Chart 3-56).
- **Results:** Gradual improvement under either alternative; the amount of essential habitat in a potential high impact condition is projected to decrease but remain above 10 percent (Chart 3-56).

Chart 3-56. Impacts to Large Woody Debris Recruitment Along Essential Coho Salmon Winter Rearing Habitat on State Trust Lands

Reported as the amount (stream miles) and proportion (percent, by length) of essential habitat with potential high impacts



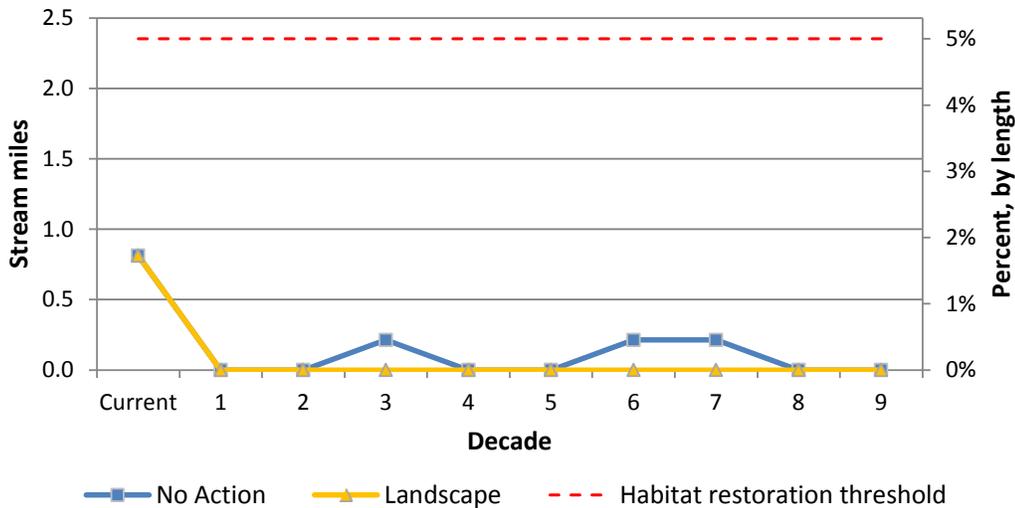
- **Impact rating:** The potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator is considered **high**. Habitat is not restored or maintained. Probable significant adverse impacts have been identified under both alternatives for large woody debris recruitment for coho salmon winter rearing habitat. Refer to “Mitigation” in this section.

PEAK FLOW | Coho Salmon Winter Rearing Habitat

- **Current conditions:** Of the 47.0 miles of essential habitat on state trust lands, 0.8 mile (1.7 percent) is in a potential high impact condition for peak flow (Chart 3-57).
- **Results:** Generally stable under either alternative, with between zero and less than one percent of essential habitat projected to be in a potential high impact condition (Chart 3-57).

Chart 3-57. Impacts From Peak Flow Along Essential Coho Salmon Winter Rearing Habitat on State Trust Lands

Reported as the amount (stream miles) and proportion (percent, by length) of essential habitat with potential high impacts



- **Impact rating:** The potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator is considered **low**. Habitat is restored and maintained. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse impacts from either alternative for peak flow for coho salmon winter rearing habitat.

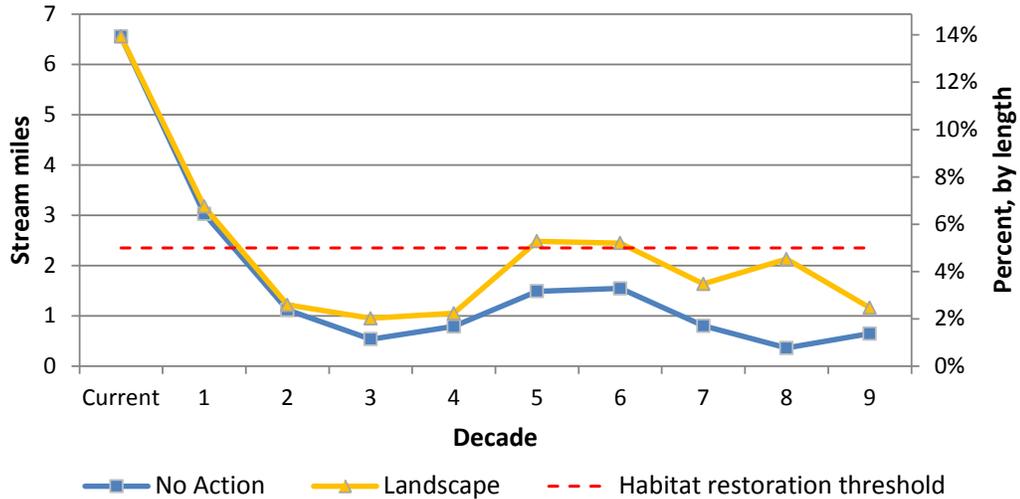
STREAM SHADE | Coho Salmon Winter Rearing Habitat

- **Current conditions:** Of the 47.0 miles of essential habitat on state trust lands, 6.6 miles (13.9 percent) are in a potential high impact condition for stream shade (Chart 3-58).

- **Results:** Rapid improvement in the first two decades under either alternative; variable conditions in subsequent decades with small to moderate amounts of habitat projected to be in a potential high impact condition (approximately 3 percent under the No Action and approximately 5 percent under the Landscape Alternative) (Chart 3-58).

Chart 3-58. Impacts to Stream Shade Along Essential Coho Salmon Winter Rearing Habitat on State Trust Lands

Reported as the amount (stream miles) and proportion (percent, by length) of essential habitat with potential high impacts



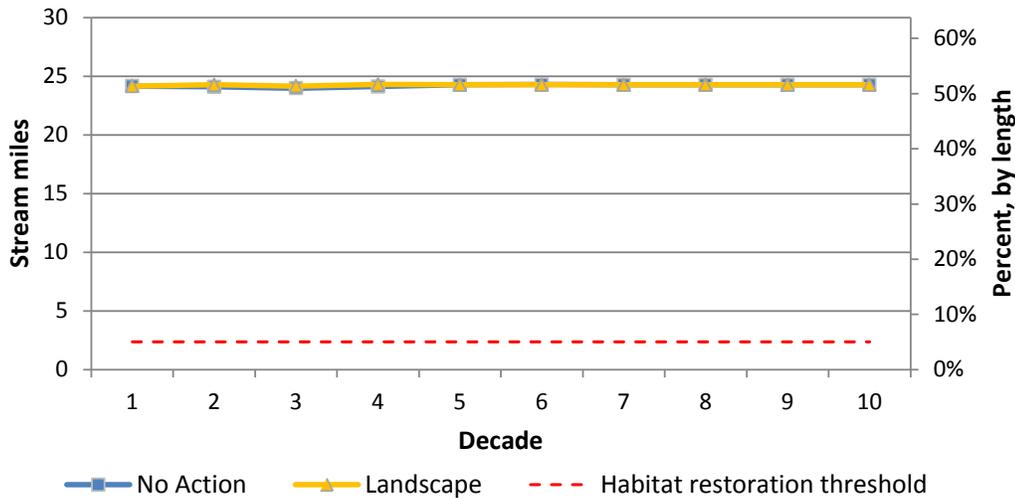
- **Impact rating:** The potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator is considered **low**. Most habitat is restored by the second decade. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse impacts from either alternative for stream shade for coho salmon winter rearing habitat.

FINE SEDIMENT DELIVERY | Coho Salmon Winter Rearing Habitat

- **Decade 1 conditions:** Of the 47.0 miles of essential habitat on state trust lands, 24.2 miles (51.2 percent) are in a potential high impact condition for fine sediment delivery (Chart 3-59).
- **Results:** Generally stable; approximately 50 percent of essential habitat is projected to be in a potential high impact condition in any decade (Chart 3-59).

Chart 3-59. Impacts From Fine Sediment Delivery Along Essential Coho Salmon Winter Rearing Habitat on State Trust Lands

Reported as the amount (stream miles) and proportion (percent, by length) of essential habitat with potential high impacts



- Impact rating:** The potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator is considered **high**. Habitat is not restored or maintained. Impacts for fine sediment delivery for coho salmon winter rearing habitat are adverse but not probable or significant due to mitigation through current management practices. Mitigation is expected to reduce impacts to a level of non-significance (refer to “Mitigation” later in this section).

Steelhead Trout Rearing Habitat

Steelhead trout have one of the most complex life history patterns of any Pacific salmonid species (Shapovalov and Taft 1954). In Washington, there are two major types of runs: winter and summer. Winter steelhead trout adults enter rivers in a mature reproductive state in December and generally spawn from February to May. Summer steelhead trout enter rivers in an immature state in May through October and, after maturing for several months, spawn in February through May. Coastal streams generally support more winter than summer steelhead trout populations (Smith and Wenger 2001).

Section Signpost

Habitat type	Indicator
Chinook salmon spawning	LWD PF Shade Fine sed
Coho salmon summer rearing	LWD PF Shade Fine sed
Coho salmon winter rearing	LWD PF Shade Fine sed
Steelhead trout rearing	LWD PF Shade Fine sed
Bull trout	LWD PF Shade Fine sed
Lake Ozette sockeye salmon	LWD PF Shade Fine sed

LWD: large woody debris recruitment PF: peak flow
 Shade: stream shade Fine Sed: fine sediment delivery

Steelhead trout fry emerge from the gravel in summer and generally rear for two or three years in freshwater, occasionally one or four years depending on the productivity of the stream. Juvenile steelhead trout are found in clear, low velocity, low gradient streams;

sloughs; and off-channel habitat. Because of their long rearing and residence times, steelhead trout rely heavily on freshwater habitat and are present in streams year round.

Streamside vegetation and submerged cover in the form of rocks, logs, and aquatic vegetation are extremely important to steelhead trout during rearing (Narver 1976, Reiser and Bjornn 1979 as cited in Pauley and others 1986). Cover plays an important role in the selection of habitat by young steelhead trout. Densities of young steelhead trout are highest in areas containing in-stream cover, as it provides food, stabilizes temperature, and protects young fish from predators (Johnson 1985 as cited in Pauley and others 1986).

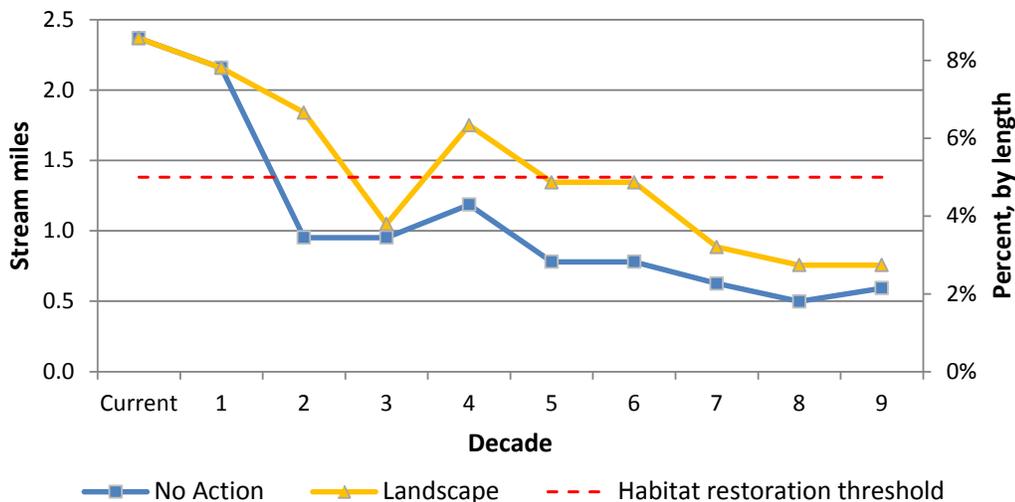
Using an intrinsic potential model, DNR identified 27.6 miles of streams on state trust lands within the OESF as essential rearing habitat for steelhead (Map P-4, Appendix P).

LARGE WOODY DEBRIS RECRUITMENT | Steelhead Trout Rearing Habitat

- **Current conditions:** Of the 27.6 miles of essential habitat on state trust lands, 2.4 miles (8.6 percent) are in a potential high impact condition for large woody debris recruitment (Chart 3-60).
- **Results:** Gradual improvement under either alternative; the amount of essential habitat in a potential high impact condition is projected to decrease (Chart 3-60). Improvement is more rapid under the No Action Alternative. Results are more variable under the Landscape Alternative.

Chart 3-60. Impacts to Large Woody Debris Recruitment Along Essential Steelhead Trout Rearing Habitat on State Trust Lands

Reported as the amount (stream miles) and proportion (percent, by length) of essential habitat with potential high impacts



- **Impact rating:** The potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator is considered **low**. Under the No Action Alternative, habitat is restored by Decade 2. Under the Landscape Alternative, habitat is restored by Decade 3 and, with

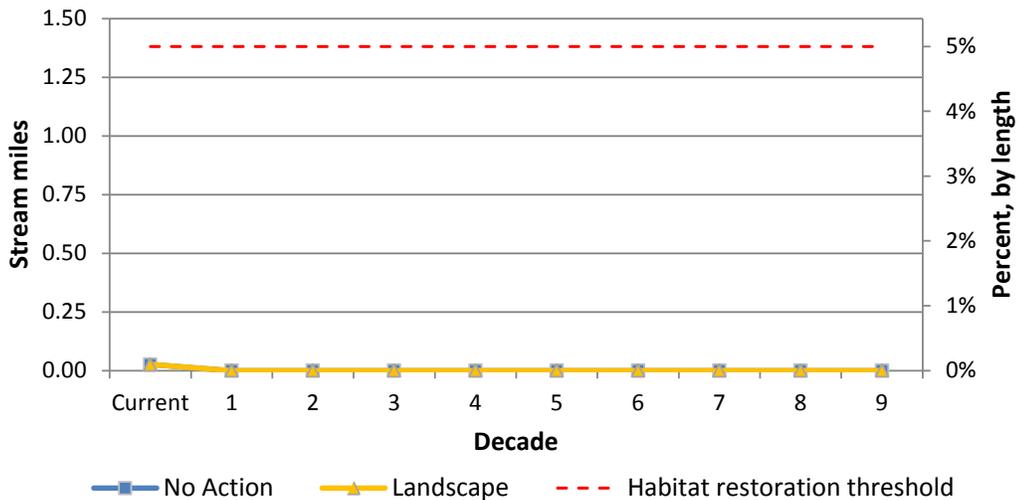
the exception of Decade 4, remains restored for the remainder of the analysis period. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse impacts from either alternative for large woody debris recruitment for steelhead trout rearing habitat.

PEAK FLOW | Steelhead Trout Rearing Habitat

- **Current conditions:** Of the 27.6 miles of essential habitat on state trust lands, approximately 140 feet (less than one tenth of one percent) are in a potential high impact condition for peak flow (Chart 3-61).
- **Results:** Generally stable under either alternative, with no essential habitat projected to be in a potential high impact condition after Decade 1 (Chart 3-61).

Chart 3-61. Impacts From Peak Flow Along Essential Steelhead Trout Rearing Habitat on State Trust Lands

Reported as the amount (stream miles) and proportion (percent, by length) of essential habitat with potential high impacts



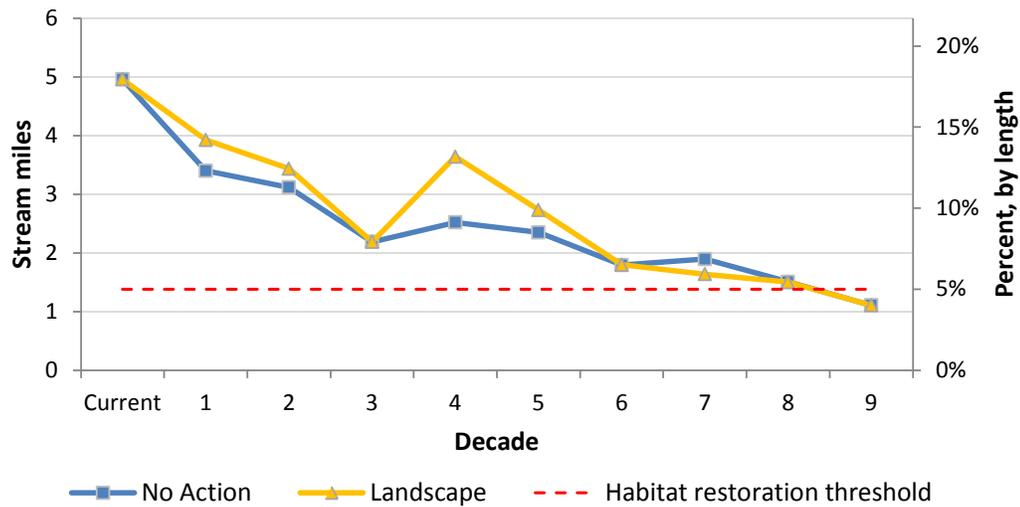
- **Impact rating:** The potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator is considered **low**. Habitat is restored and maintained. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse impacts from either alternative for peak flow for steelhead trout rearing habitat.

STREAM SHADE | Steelhead Trout Rearing Habitat

- **Current conditions:** Of the 27.6 miles of essential habitat on state trust lands, 5.0 miles (17.9 percent) are in a potential high impact condition for stream shade (Chart 3-62).
- **Results:** Gradual improvement under either alternative; the amount of essential habitat in a potential high impact condition is projected to decrease (Chart 3-62).

Chart 3-62. Impacts to Stream Shade Along Essential Steelhead Trout Rearing Habitat on State Trust Lands

Reported as the amount (stream miles) and proportion (percent, by length) of essential habitat with potential high impacts



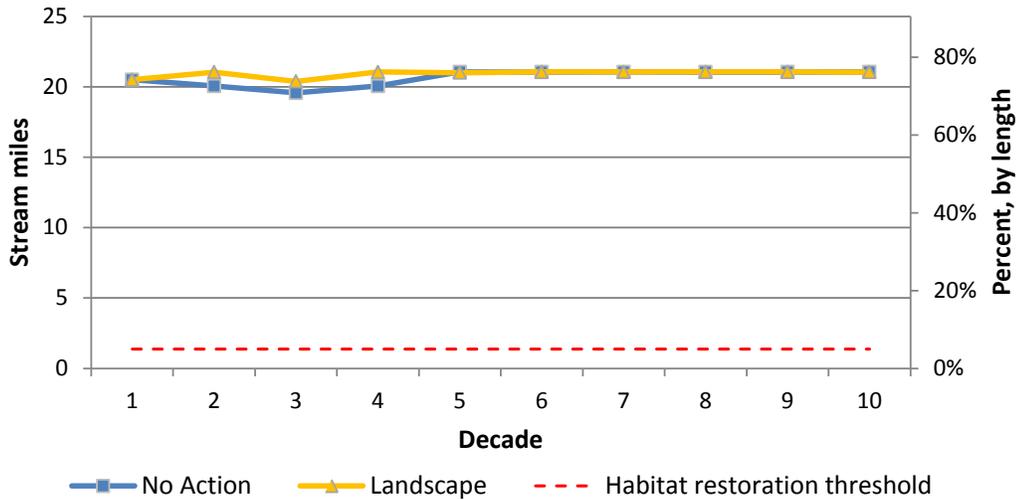
- Impact rating:** The potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator is considered **medium**. Habitat restoration occurs but the rate of recovery is slow (Decade 9 under either alternative). DNR has not identified probable significant adverse impacts from either alternative for stream shade for steelhead trout rearing habitat.

STREAM SHADE | Steelhead Trout Rearing Habitat

- Decade 1 conditions:** Of the 27.6 miles of essential habitat on state trust lands, 20.5 miles (74.2 percent) are in a potential high impact condition for this indicator (Chart 3-63).
- Results:** Generally stable under either alternative, with approximately 75 percent of essential habitat in a potential high impact condition in all decades (Chart 3-63).

Chart 3-63. Impacts From Fine Sediment Delivery Along Essential Steelhead Trout Rearing Habitat on State Trust Lands

Reported as the amount (stream miles) and proportion (percent, by length) of essential habitat with potential high impacts



- Impact rating:** The potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator is considered **high**. Habitat is not restored or maintained. Impacts for fine sediment delivery for steelhead trout rearing habitat are adverse but not probable or significant due to mitigation through current management practices. Mitigation is expected to reduce impacts to a level of non-significance (refer to “Mitigation” later in this section).

Bull Trout Habitat

Bull trout have more specific habitat requirements than most other salmonid species. Although bull trout are found primarily in cold streams, occasionally these fish are found in larger, warmer river systems and may use certain streams and rivers in the fall and winter when water temperatures have dropped seasonally. Because bull trout inhabit side channels and the margins of streams, they are highly sensitive to flow patterns and channel structure. They need complex forms of cover such as large woody debris, undercut banks, boulders, and pools to protect them from predators and to provide prey.

Unlike most anadromous salmonids, bull trout survive to spawn year after year and may live 12 years or more, spawning annually or bi-annually in headwater areas. Since many populations of bull trout migrate from their natal tributary streams to larger water bodies

Section Signpost

Habitat type	Indicator
Chinook salmon spawning	LWD PF Shade Fine sed
Coho salmon summer rearing	LWD PF Shade Fine sed
Coho salmon winter rearing	LWD PF Shade Fine sed
Steelhead trout rearing	LWD PF Shade Fine sed
Bull trout	LWD PF Shade Fine sed
Lake Ozette sockeye salmon	LWD PF Shade Fine sed

LWD: large woody debris recruitment PF: peak flow
 Shade: stream shade Fine Sed: fine sediment delivery

such as rivers, lakes and saltwater, bull trout require two-way passage for repeat spawning as well as foraging. Repeat spawners are extremely important to the long-term persistence of bull trout populations; they typically have greater fecundity (potential reproductive capacity), and these survivors have multiple opportunities to contribute to the gene pool (NOAA Fisheries 2007).

The Olympic Peninsula is essential for maintaining bull trout distribution within coastal regions of Washington. Watersheds on the Olympic Peninsula drain to marine waters and major glaciers still cover the Olympic Mountains, providing sources of cold water to glacially fed rivers. The area is essential for maintaining the distribution of the amphidromous¹⁶ life history form, which is rare across the geographic range of the species.

Bull trout are listed as threatened under the Endangered Species Act. A 2005 USFWS review described the status of bull trout stocks in 121 “core areas,” two of which are within the OESF along the Hoh and Queets rivers. A core area represents the closest approximation of a biologically functioning unit for bull trout, and is a combination of critical habitat (habitat with all necessary components for spawning, rearing, foraging, migrating and overwintering) and a core population. By definition, each bull trout core area is considered to be a functioning, stand-alone population unit (USFWS 2006). Populations in the Hoh River and Queets River core areas were ranked “at risk” and “potential risk,” respectively, which indicate a medium-high and medium-low level of risk to their recovery (USFWS 2005).

The Hoh and Queets rivers and their tributaries are considered essential to bull trout conservation. The Hoh River system maintains the northernmost population of amphidromous bull trout along the Pacific coast of the Olympic Peninsula and may represent the stronghold for the three Washington coast populations of bull trout, as well as serving as a key climate change refugium¹⁷ for the species because of the extensive glacially influenced habitat. The Queets River system represents part of the core distribution of amphidromous bull trout along the Washington coast and is vital for population redundancy. Extensive portions of the headwater habitat within both river systems are located in Olympic National Park, a protected area (USFWS 2009).

Habitat is often dynamic. Species may move from one area to another over time, and habitat designated at one point in time may not include all areas that are later deemed necessary for the recovery of the species. On January 14, 2010, USFWS proposed to revise its 2005 designation of critical habitat for the bull trout (75 FR 2270). Under the Endangered Species Act, critical habitat identifies geographic areas that contain features essential for the conservation of a listed species. Critical habitat designations provide extra regulatory protection to areas that may require special management considerations, and habitats are then prioritized for recovery actions. Generally, the conservation role of critical habitat is to support viable core area populations (USFWS 2010). The proposed revision is the result of extensive review of the earlier bull trout critical habitat proposals and 2005 designation, public comments, and new information.

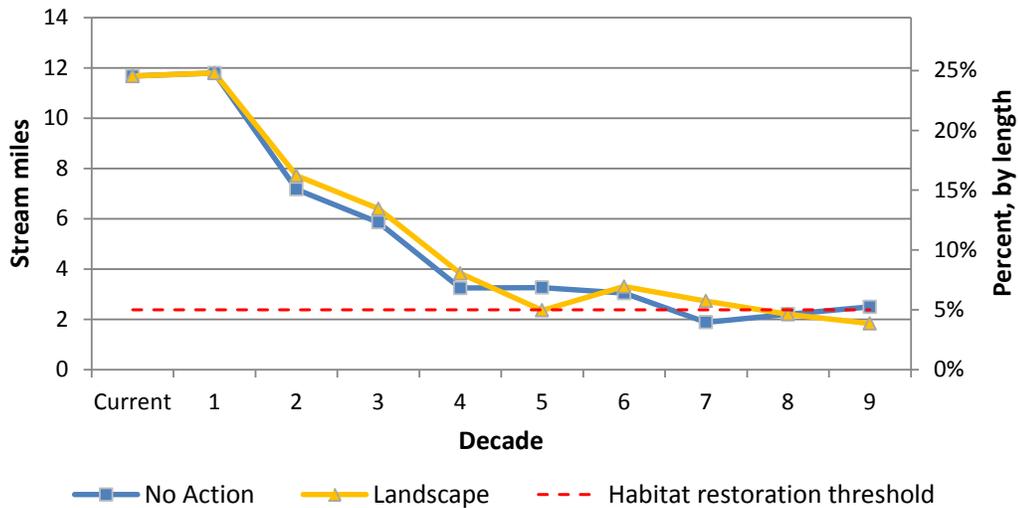
Currently designated bull trout critical habitat and the proposed 2010 revisions are shown in Map P-5, Appendix P. Approximately 47.6 miles of streams on state trust lands within the OESF were identified as critical habitat for bull trout (Map P-5, Appendix P).

LARGE WOODY DEBRIS RECRUITMENT | Bull Trout Habitat

- **Current conditions:** Of the 47.6 miles of essential habitat on state trust lands, 11.7 miles (24.5 percent) are in a potential high impact condition for large woody debris recruitment (Chart 3-64).
- **Results:** Gradual improvement under either alternative; the amount of essential habitat in a potential high impact condition is projected to decrease (Chart 3-64).

Chart 3-64. Impacts to Large Woody Debris Recruitment Along Essential Bull Trout Habitat on State Trust Lands

Reported as the amount (stream miles) and proportion (percent, by length) of essential habitat with potential high impacts



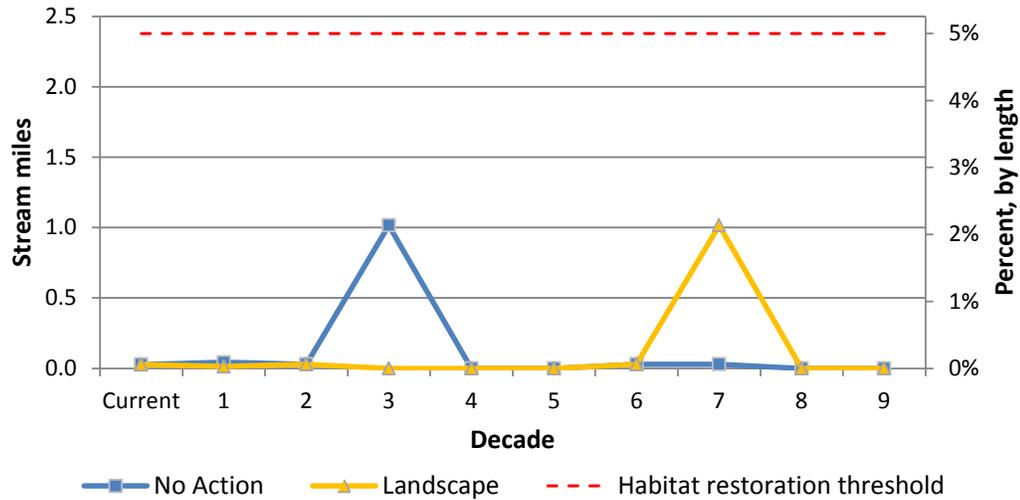
- **Impact rating:** The potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator is considered **medium**. Habitat restoration occurs but the rate of recovery is slow. For the No Action Alternative, habitat is restored in Decade 7 but returns to a non-restored condition in Decade 10. Habitat is restored in Decade 9 under the Landscape Alternative. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse impacts from either alternative for large woody debris recruitment for bull trout habitat.

PEAK FLOW | Bull Trout Habitat

- **Current conditions:** Of the 47.6 miles of essential habitat on state trust lands, approximately 140 feet (less than one tenth of one percent) are in a potential high impact condition for peak flow (Chart 3-65).
- **Results and rating:** Generally stable under either alternative, with less than one percent of essential habitat projected to be in a potential high impact condition, except for Decade 3 (No Action Alternative) and Decade 7 (Landscape Alternative) (Chart 3-65).

Chart 3-65. Impacts From Peak Flow Along Essential Bull Trout Habitat on State Trust Lands

Reported as the amount (stream miles) and proportion (percent, by length) of essential habitat with potential high impacts



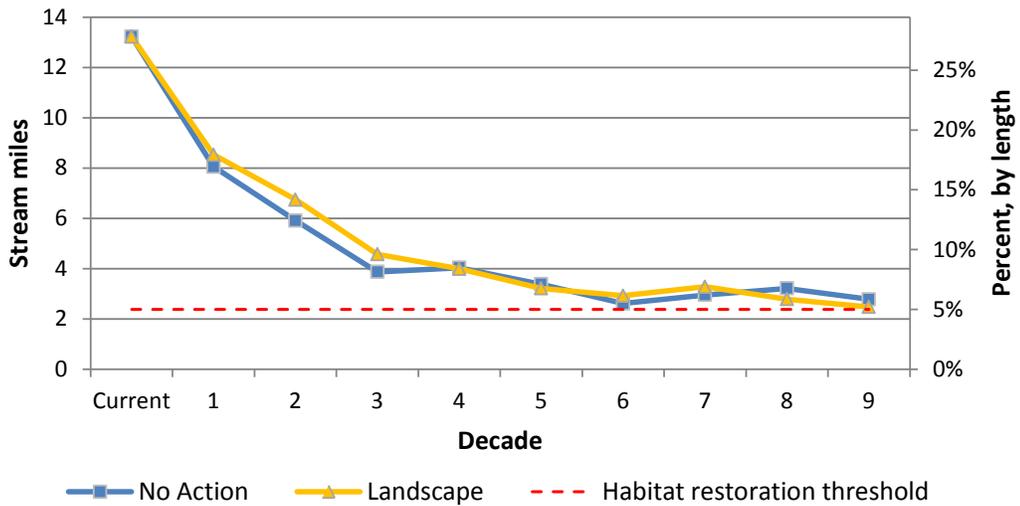
- Impact rating:** The potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator is considered **low**. Habitat is restored and maintained. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse impacts from either alternative for peak flow for bull trout habitat.

STREAM SHADE | Bull Trout Habitat

- Current conditions:** Of the 47.6 miles of essential habitat on state trust lands, 13.2 miles (27.8 percent) are in a potential high impact condition for stream shade (Chart 3-66).
- Results and rating:** Gradual improvement under either alternative; the amount of essential habitat in a potential high impact condition is projected to decrease to between 5 and 10 percent (Chart 3-66).

Chart 3-66. Impacts to Stream Shade Along Essential Bull Trout Habitat on State Trust Lands

Reported as the amount (stream miles) and proportion (percent, by length) of essential habitat with potential high impacts



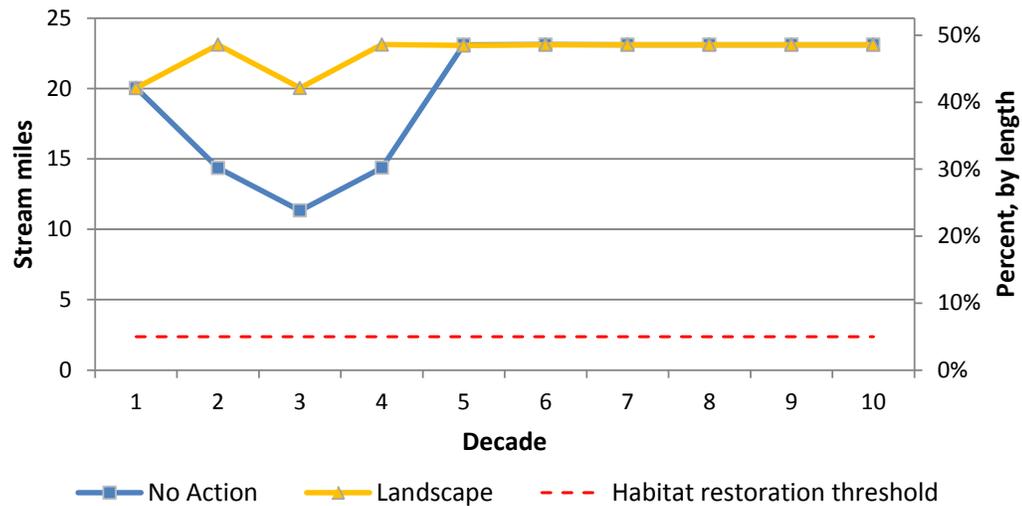
- Impact rating:** The potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator is considered **medium**. The rate of recovery is slow, and essential habitat is not restored or maintained under either alternative. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse impacts from either alternative for stream shade for bull trout habitat.

FINE SEDIMENT DELIVERY | Bull Trout Habitat

- Current conditions:** Of the 47.6 miles of essential habitat on state trust lands, 20.0 miles (42.1 percent) are in a potential high impact condition for fine sediment delivery (Chart 3-67).
- Results:** Fluctuations in early decades followed by stable but higher impact conditions in later decades (Chart 3-67); more than 10 percent of essential habitat is projected to be in a potential high impact condition at all times.

Chart 3-67. Impacts From Fine Sediment Delivery Along Essential Bull Trout Habitat on State Trust Lands

Reported as the amount (stream miles) and proportion (percent, by length) of essential habitat with potential high impacts



- Impact rating:** The potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator is considered **high**. Essential habitat is not restored or maintained. Impacts for fine sediment delivery for bull trout habitat are adverse but not probable or significant due to mitigation through current management practices. Mitigation is expected to reduce impacts to a level of non-significance (refer to “Mitigation” later in this section).

Lake Ozette Sockeye Salmon Habitat

The vast majority of sockeye salmon populations spawn in or near lakes. Spawning can take place in lake tributaries, lake outlets, rivers between lakes, and on lake shorelines or beaches where suitable upwelling or intra-gravel flow is present. Sockeye fry spawned in lake tributaries typically exhibit a behavior of rapid downstream migration to the nursery lake after hatching, whereas lake- or beach-spawned sockeye rapidly migrate to open lake waters after hatching. Lake-rearing juveniles typically spend 1 to 3 years in their nursery lake before emigrating to the marine environment (Gustafson and others 1997 as cited in NOAA Fisheries 2009).

Section Signpost

Habitat type	Indicator
Chinook salmon spawning	LWD PF Shade Fine sed
Coho salmon summer rearing	LWD PF Shade Fine sed
Coho salmon winter rearing	LWD PF Shade Fine sed
Steelhead trout rearing	LWD PF Shade Fine sed
Bull trout	LWD PF Shade Fine sed
Lake Ozette sockeye salmon	LWD PF Shade Fine sed

LWD: large woody debris recruitment PF: peak flow
Shade: stream shade Fine Sed: fine sediment delivery

Lake Ozette sockeye were listed as a threatened species under the Endangered Species Act in 1999 (64 FR 14528). The listing was primarily attributed to concerns over abundance and the effects of small population genetic and demographic variability.

There are five known subpopulations or aggregations of Lake Ozette sockeye, defined in terms of where they spawn—on beaches around the lake or in tributaries. Beach spawning subpopulations include Olsen’s Beach and Allen’s Beach, while tributary spawning subpopulations include Umbrella Creek, Big River, and Crooked Creek. The non-anadromous, resident sockeye are called kokanee, and they are genetically different enough from anadromous Lake Ozette sockeye to be considered a separate evolutionarily significant unit.

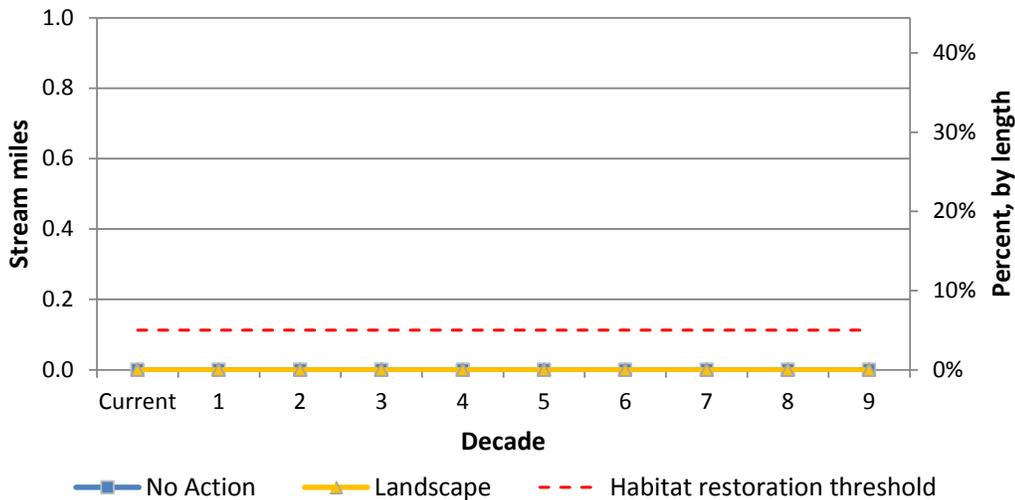
Lake Ozette, its perimeter shore, and most of the Ozette River, which forms the outlet of the lake to its estuary and the Pacific Ocean, are included in Olympic National Park. DNR manages a portion of the Lake Ozette watershed, and 2.2 miles of stream designated as critical habitat are located on state trust lands along portions of the Big River and the North Fork and South Fork of Crooked Creek (Map P-6, Appendix P).

LARGE WOODY DEBRIS RECRUITMENT | Lake Ozette Sockeye Salmon Habitat

- **Current conditions:** Of the 2.2 miles of essential habitat on state trust lands, none is in a potential high impact condition for large woody debris recruitment (Chart 3-68).
- **Results:** Stable under either alternative; no essential habitat is projected to be in a potential high impact condition in any decade under either alternative (Chart 3-68).

Chart 3-68. Impacts to Large Woody Debris Recruitment Along Essential Lake Ozette Sockeye Salmon Habitat on State Trust Lands

Reported as the amount (stream miles) and proportion (percent, by length) of essential habitat with potential high impacts



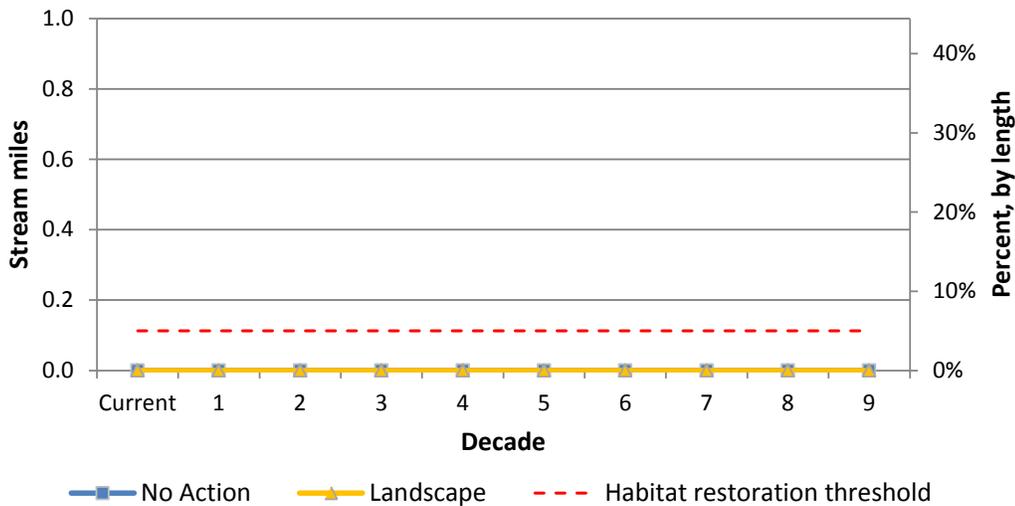
- **Impact rating:** The potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator is considered **low**. Habitat is restored and maintained. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse impacts from either alternative for large woody debris recruitment for Lake Ozette sockeye salmon.

PEAK FLOW | Lake Ozette Sockeye Salmon Habitat

- **Current conditions:** Of the 2.2 miles of essential habitat on state trust lands, none is in a potential high impact condition for peak flow (Chart 3-69).
- **Results:** Stable under either alternative; no essential habitat is projected to be in a potential high impact condition in any decade under either alternative (Chart 3-69).

Chart 3-69. Impacts From Peak Flow Along Essential Lake Ozette Sockeye Salmon Habitat on State Trust Lands

Reported as the amount (stream miles) and proportion (percent, by length) of essential habitat with potential high impacts



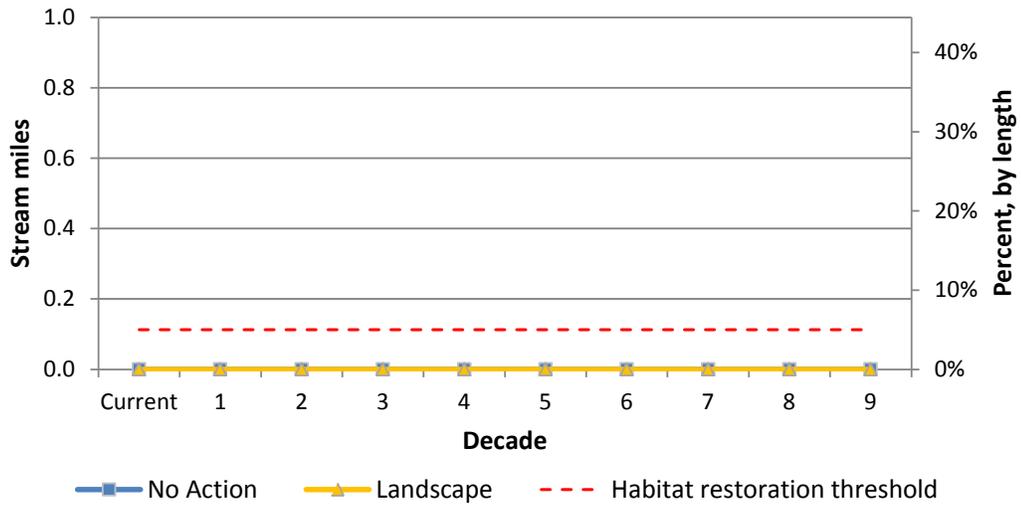
- **Impact rating:** The potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator is considered low. Habitat is restored and maintained. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse impacts from either alternative for peak flow for Lake Ozette sockeye salmon.

STREAM SHADE | Lake Ozette Sockeye Salmon Habitat

- **Current conditions:** Of the 2.2 miles of essential habitat on state trust lands, none is in a potential high impact condition for stream shade (Chart 3-70).
- **Results:** Stable under either alternative; no essential habitat is projected to be in a potential high impact condition in any decade under either alternative (Chart 3-70).

Chart 3-70. Impacts to Stream Shade Along Essential Lake Ozette Sockeye Salmon Habitat on State Trust Lands

Reported as the amount (stream miles) and proportion (percent, by length) of essential habitat with potential high impacts

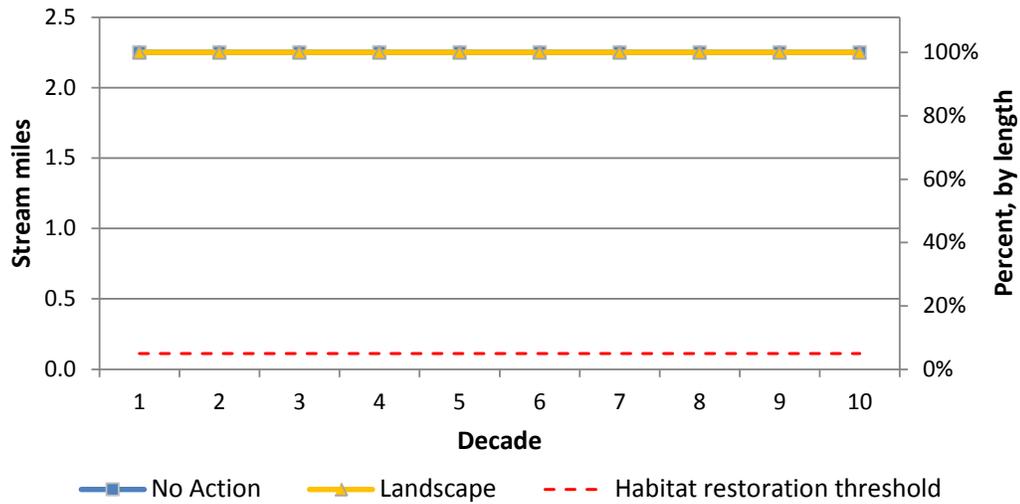


- **Impact rating:** The potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator is considered **low**. Habitat is restored and maintained. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse impacts from either alternative for stream shade for Lake Ozette Sockeye Salmon.

FINE SEDIMENT DELIVERY | Lake Ozette Sockeye Salmon Habitat

- **Current conditions:** Of the 2.2 miles of essential habitat on state trust lands, 100 percent is in a potential high impact condition for fine sediment delivery (Chart 3-71).
- **Results:** Stable under either alternative; all essential habitat is projected to be in a potential high impact condition in all decades under either alternative (Chart 3-71).

Chart 3-71. Impacts From Fine Sediment Delivery Along Essential Lake Ozette Sockeye Salmon Habitat on State Trust Lands
Reported as the amount (stream miles) and proportion (percent, by length) of essential habitat with potential high impacts



- Impact rating:** The potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator is considered high. Habitat is not restored or maintained. Impacts for fine sediment delivery for Lake Ozette sockeye salmon are adverse but not probable or significant due to mitigation through current management practices. Mitigation is expected to reduce impacts to a level of non-significance (refer to “Mitigation” later in this section).

Discussion of Results

LARGE WOODY DEBRIS RECRUITMENT

The current condition of large woody debris recruitment along all streams on state lands in the OESF is primarily the result of timber harvests that occurred prior to the implementation of the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*. Between 1970 and 1990, approximately half of the forests from which large woody debris is recruited to stream channels was clearcut (today, DNR uses variable retention harvest; refer to Text Box 3-1). While regrowth has occurred, 53 percent of these areas are currently in the Competitive Exclusion stand development stage (refer to Text Box 3-2, p. 3-26).

During the Competitive Exclusion stage, stand density typically reaches its maximum. Competition for limited resources, such as light, nutrients, and growing space, is high. Many trees in the stand may decline in growth and eventually die as competition intensifies (Franklin and others 2007). While some stand-level parameters such as basal area¹⁸ or standing volume increase at their maximum rate during the Competitive Exclusion stage because of the sheer number of trees, individual tree growth is generally depressed.

As a result, stands in the Competitive Exclusion stage often lack the large trees, snags, multiple canopy layers, and significant large woody debris found in more structurally complex forests (Bigley and Deisenhofer 2006). The woody debris these forests pro-

vide currently consists of small diameter pieces, which decay faster, are less stable in the stream channel, and are less likely to influence in-stream habitat.

In general, large woody debris recruitment potential is projected to improve across most stream reaches on state trust lands in the OESF (refer to “Riparian,” p. 3-67), resulting in a reduction in the amount of essential habitat in a high impact condition. However, the change is projected to be slow, primarily because over half of the areas currently in the Competitive Exclusion stage are also deferred from harvest. An analysis of the results of DNR’s forest estate model has shown that, in the absence of management, stands in the Competitive Exclusion stage may remain in this stage for 50 years or more. For these reasons, most habitat types are rated with low or medium impacts for large woody debris recruitment.

Harvest activities in areas not deferred from harvest may have either a positive or negative effect on large woody debris recruitment. Thinning harvests can be an effective means of reducing competition for resources. Trees respond to thinning with accelerated growth, which can lead to higher quality large woody debris. By contrast, variable retention harvest results in a reduction of trees available for in large woody debris recruitment until the forest regrows.

While DNR’s analysis shows that large woody debris recruitment potential is improving along coho winter rearing habitat (Chart 3-56), the rate of improvement is slow, and the amount of essential habitat in a potential high impact condition remains above 10 percent. Therefore, impacts are high under either alternative. As a result of past harvest activities, much of the area from which large woody debris is recruited to coho winter rearing habitat has a low to moderate potential for providing quality, functioning pieces to the in-stream environment. At the same time, the physical characteristics of the habitat preferred by coho salmon for winter rearing coincides with the gradient and confinement classes most responsive to changes in large woody debris input. Sensitivity is moderate to high; on average, coho winter rearing habitat is rated the most sensitive of all the habitat types to large woody debris input. A low to moderate potential coupled with a moderate to high sensitivity results in a high impact rating for many essential reaches of this habitat type.

PEAK FLOW

In most watersheds, hydrologic maturity is sufficient to prevent or minimize an adverse increase in the magnitude of peak flow along essential habitat reaches. On average, across state trust lands in the OESF, hydrologically immature forests comprise less than 25 percent of each Type 3 watershed in each decade of the 100-year analysis period. For these reasons, all habitat types are rated with low or medium impacts for peak flow.

STREAM SHADE

As explained previously, the amount of shade provided to the stream is a combination of physical characteristics such as the shape of the surrounding terrain and the characteristics of the riparian forest such as tree height and canopy density.

The impacts of harvest activities on shade, including both the magnitude and duration of those impacts, depend on the type and intensity of harvest. For example, variable reten-

tion harvests remove the majority of trees in a forest; the result is a reduction in stream shade until the forest regrows. DNR’s proposed thinning harvests are not expected to greatly impact shade levels because DNR does not thin below a relative density of 35 (refer to “Forest Conditions and Management,” p. 3-29 for a description of relative density). Chan and others (2004) only found substantial reductions in shade when harvest reduced relative density below 30. For less intensive thinnings, they found light levels to be similar to those in unthinned forests.

Potential impacts to shade are projected to be low or medium for all habitat types. Shade levels are expected to increase as riparian forests age and increase in height and canopy density.

FINE SEDIMENT DELIVERY

Based on gradient and confinement, much of the essential habitat for many of the species analyzed is rated as highly sensitive to fine sediment delivery (refer to Appendix G). In these locations, fine sediment is readily stored; increased fine sediment results in widespread pool filling and loss of overall bed form complexity. The combination of high sensitivity to, and moderate potential for, fine sediment delivery results in a high impact rating for all habitat types except coho salmon summer rearing. For one species, Lake Ozette sockeye, water quality is hypothesized as a limiting factor. Specifically, it is possible that high water temperatures and high sediment concentrations in the tributaries either weaken or kill enough sockeye salmon and their eggs to make a difference in their rate of reproduction (NOAA Fisheries 2009).

The potential low impact rating for coho summer rearing habitat (Chart 3-52) stems from its gradient. In the somewhat steeper streams which comprise this type of habitat, fine sediment is only temporarily stored. In these streams, most fine sediment is transported through with little impact. Accordingly, these streams are assigned a low sensitivity rating to fine sediment delivery. The projected potential for fine sediment delivery in the watersheds in question, when coupled with a low sensitivity rating, is insufficient to warrant a higher impact rating.

Mitigation

Mitigation Through Current Management Practices

In this section, DNR describes current management practices (established programs, rules, procedures, or other practices) that are expected to mitigate potential high impacts to a level of non-significance. This mitigation applies to fine sediment delivery for all habitat types except coho salmon summer rearing.

ROAD MAINTENANCE AND ABANDONMENT PLANS

The forest practices rules contain direction for road construction and maintenance (WAC 222-24) to protect water quality and riparian habitat. Road construction and maintenance must prevent or limit actual or potential delivery of sediment and surface water to any typed water where such delivery would prevent the achievement of fish habitat or water quality goals.

The forest practices rules require large forest landowners,¹⁹ such as DNR, to prepare road maintenance and abandonment plans for all roads that have been used or constructed since 1974.²⁰ These plans specify the steps that will be taken to either abandon roads or bring roads that do not meet current standards into compliance. Consistent with the forest practices rules, DNR has developed road maintenance and abandonment plans for roads on state trust lands in each of the 11 landscapes in the OESF.

Work under these plans is ongoing. Table 3-41 in “Water Quality,” p. 3-132 shows the number of projects completed under road maintenance and abandonment plans for roads on state trust lands in each of the 11 landscapes in the OESF. Work associated with these plans must be completed by October 31, 2016. A summary of DNR’s accomplishments for roads in each of the 11 landscapes in the OESF and DNR’s road maintenance priorities and standards are included in Appendix C.

All work completed under these plans is performed using (as appropriate) the best management practices for road construction and maintenance described in the Forest Practices Board Manual (DNR 2013) and the guidance provided in DNR’s Forest Roads Guidebook (DNR 2011). Most work involves culvert replacement, maintenance, or removal. DNR continually updates and prioritizes these plans to address newly identified environmental impacts from the existing road network.

Refer to “Water Quality,” p. 3-131 for more information on road maintenance and abandonment. Information on road maintenance and abandonment for small private forest landowners and federal agencies can be found in Chapter 4 (p. 4-7).

Effectiveness of Road Maintenance and Abandonment Plans

Correct implementation of current forest practices rules for road maintenance is expected to minimize runoff water and sediment delivery to typed waters (DNR 2013). A statewide study conducted on private forestlands in Washington found that road maintenance and abandonment appears to reduce the amount of road-related sediment that reaches streams (Martin 2009). This study found that implementing best management practices decreased the number of road miles hydrologically connected to streams, and that the majority of roads studied had a low probability of delivering sediment to streams (Martin 2009). In addition, the monitoring of the effectiveness of road maintenance and abandonment plans conducted statewide by Dubé and others (2010) from 2006 through 2008 found that as roads were brought up to modern standards, they showed decreased sediment delivery to streams.

INSPECTION, MAINTENANCE, AND REPAIR

After work identified under road maintenance and abandonment plans has been completed in 2016, DNR will continue to inspect, maintain, and repair roads and bridges as needed using the appropriate best management practices for road maintenance and repair identified in the current Forest Practices Board Manual and guidance provided in the Forest Roads Guidebook. Routine maintenance of road dips and surfaces and quick response to problems can significantly reduce road-caused slumps and slides and prevent the creation of berms that could channelize runoff (Environmental Protection Agency 2012).

SUSPENSION OF TIMBER HAULING DURING STORM EVENTS

In addition to road maintenance and abandonment plans, DNR also considers how operations can be adjusted to further prevent delivery of fine sediment to streams. For example, DNR suspends timber hauling on state trust lands in the OESF during storm events, when heavy rainfall can potentially increase surface water runoff and sediment delivery. The decision to suspend timber hauling on state trust lands is based on professional judgment. A weather event is considered a storm event when high levels of precipitation are forecast and there is a potential for drainage structures, such as culverts and ditches, to be overwhelmed, increasing the potential for sediment delivery to streams. If timber hauling is suspended, DNR monitors the road to determine if potential problems are developing that may lead to sediment delivery to streams and takes action as necessary.

Possible Mitigation

Following, DNR describes possible mitigation for the indicator large woody debris recruitment for coho salmon winter rearing habitat. This possible mitigation may be implemented along stream reaches of essential coho salmon winter rearing habitat where DNR has identified potential high impacts for large woody debris recruitment. Possible mitigation may reduce potential high impacts for large woody debris recruitment in this habitat type to a lower level. As described in the introduction to this chapter, possible mitigation is something DNR may or may not implement. Although DNR may adopt possible mitigation in the future, DNR is not committed to implementing it at this time.

- Thin riparian forests that are currently in the Competitive Exclusion stand development stage to accelerate tree growth, thereby decreasing the time until large woody debris is available to the stream.
- In riparian forests dominated by deciduous trees (typically red alder), use silviculture to convert the stand to conifer dominance. The restoration goal would be to encourage the development of a forest containing large-diameter conifers. Red alder-dominated riparian forests are likely the result of past forestry practices. If left untreated, many red alder-dominated stands may be replaced by salmonberry (a type of shrub) rather than conifers (Hibbs and Giodano 1996 as cited in Bigley and Deisenhofer 2006).
- Perform riparian area enhancement activities, such as felling a limited number of trees from the riparian forest into the stream channel to augment in-stream large woody debris. Such efforts could be funded and implemented jointly with external parties.

Summary of Potential Impacts

Tables 3-44 provides an overview of the potential environmental impacts of either alternative on fish habitat. Results are presented by type of habitat, indicator, and alternative. DNR identified probable significant adverse impacts from either alternative for only one indicator and habitat type: large woody debris recruitment along coho salmon winter rearing habitat. Possible mitigation is proposed for this indicator. Potential high impacts from fine sediment delivery along all habitat types except coho salmon summer rearing under either alternative are expected to be mitigated to a level of non-significance

through current management practices, which include road maintenance and abandonment plans; road inspection, maintenance, and repair; and suspension of timber hauling during storms.

Table 3-44. Summary of Potential Impacts on Fish Habitat

Criteria	Indicators	No Action Alternative	Landscape Alternative
Chinook salmon spawning			
Functioning riparian habitat	Large woody debris recruitment	Medium	Medium
	Peak flow	Low	Low
	Stream shade	Medium	Medium
	Fine sediment delivery	High	High
Coho salmon summer rearing			
Functioning riparian habitat	Large woody debris recruitment	Medium	Medium
	Peak flow	Low	Low
	Stream shade	Low	Low
	Fine sediment delivery	Low	Low
Coho salmon winter rearing			
Functioning riparian habitat	Large woody debris recruitment	High	High
	Peak flow	Low	Low
	Stream shade	Low	Low
	Fine sediment delivery	High	High
Steelhead trout rearing			
Functioning riparian habitat	Large woody debris recruitment	Low	Low
	Peak flow	Low	Low
	Stream shade	Medium	Medium
	Fine sediment delivery	High	High
Bull trout			
Functioning riparian habitat	Large woody debris recruitment	Medium	Medium
	Peak flow	Low	Low
	Stream shade	Medium	Medium
	Fine sediment delivery	High	High
Lake Ozette sockeye salmon			
Functioning riparian habitat	Large woody debris recruitment	Low	Low
	Peak flow	Low	Low
	Stream shade	Low	Low
	Fine sediment delivery	High	High

Low impact Medium impact High impact

Section Notes

1. Resident fish spend their entire lives in freshwater. Anadromous fish spend part of their life at sea and return to freshwater to reproduce.
2. A stream reach is a section of stream with consistent channel and floodplain characteristics, such as gradient (how steep the stream is) or confinement (how much a channel can move within its valley).
3. Spawning is fish reproduction. Rearing is the growth and maturation of juvenile fish.
4. A riffle is a short, relatively shallow and coarse-bedded length of stream over which the stream flows at higher velocity and higher turbulence.
5. Stream productivity refers to the level of biomass that is produced or generated in the stream. Biomass can be generated by organisms (such as plants, algae, and some bacteria) that fix carbon through photosynthesis. These organisms are called autotrophs, and a measure of their abundance is known as primary productivity. Biomass can also be generated by organisms that consume other organisms. These organisms are called heterotrophs, and a measure of their abundance is known as secondary productivity. Stream productivity, as a general term, refers to the sum of both primary and secondary productivity.
6. Streams are dynamic. Many studies to date that make recommendations for the recruitment of large woody debris have not considered how stream channels migrate over time (Murphy and Koski 1989, Robison and Beschta 1990, McDade and others 1990, WFPB 1994 as cited in DNR 1997). To account for lateral stream migration across the floodplain, recruitment to the floodplain was considered equivalent to the recruitment to the stream channel. Large woody debris in the floodplain provides riparian function during flood events (DNR 1997), and in time, may eventually become in-stream large woody debris as streams migrate. Therefore, the area of influence includes the floodplain itself plus an additional 150 feet. For this analysis, the width of the 100-year floodplain was defined by stream type, measured outward horizontally from the center of the stream channel along both sides of the stream: 150 feet along each side of Type 1 streams (300 feet total), 30 feet along each side of Type 2 streams (60 feet total), 15 feet along each side of Type 3 streams (30 feet total), 3.75 feet along each side of Type 4 streams (7.5 feet total), and 0 feet for Type 5 and 9 streams. DNR analyzed the additional 150 feet (one tree height) beyond the edge of the 100-year floodplain because this area is expected to provide the majority of large woody debris, based on FEMAT (1993) and McDade and others (1990). For a detailed description of how the area of influence for large woody debris as calculated, refer to Appendix G.
7. DNR uses a numerical system (one through five) to categorize streams based on physical characteristics such as stream width, steepness, and whether or not fish are present. Type 1 streams are the largest; Type 5 streams are the smallest. Type 9 streams are “unclassified” and refer to streams that are currently mapped, but lack sufficient data to determine the correct water type. Only Type 1, 2 and 3 streams are considered fish-bearing. DNR and the Federal Services have agreed that the Washington Forest Practices Board Emergency Rules (stream typing), November 1996 (WAC 222-16-031 [water typing interim]) meet the intent of DNR’s 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*. A comparison of DNR’s water typing system is provided in the rules (WAC 222-16-031).
8. Based on a review of approximately 30 years of daily average temperature records for the Clearwater, Quinault, and Forks weather stations archived by the NOAA Western Regional Climate Center, July 31st is the hottest day of the year and therefore the one in which thermal loading to the stream is expected to be at a maximum.
9. The target shade level is intended solely for the purpose of conducting this environmental impact analysis, and does not connote or imply DNR policy direction.
10. In the event that, during the statewide sustainable calculation, a change in the harvest level is made that would require an increase in road density, DNR would first analyze the impacts of a higher road density through the sustainable harvest calculation process.
11. Under the forest practices rules (WAC 222-24-52(3)), a road is considered abandoned if (a) roads are out-sloped, water barred, or otherwise left in a condition suitable to control erosion and maintain water movement within wetlands and natural drainages; (b) ditches are left in a suitable condition to reduce erosion; (c) the road is blocked so that four wheel highway vehicles cannot pass the point of closure at the time of abandonment; (d) water crossing structures and fills on all typed waters are removed, except where DNR determines other measures would provide adequate protection to public resources; and (e) DNR has determined that the road is abandoned.

12. Instead of current conditions, DNR reports results that are based on the first decade's worth of harvest activities.
13. A glide is a section of calm water.
14. A freshet is a period of higher stream flow due to heavy rain or melting snow. This term should not be confused with the terms flood or peak flow.
15. A smolt is a young fish that has just adapted to saltwater.
16. Amphidromous salmon move between fresh and saltwater during their life cycle, but not to breed.
17. A refugium is an area in which organisms can survive through a period of unfavorable conditions.
18. In forestry, the term basal area describes the sum of the cross-sectional area of all trees in a stand, measured at breast height. It is generally expressed as square feet per acre.
19. In Washington, large forest landowners are those who harvest an annual average of more than 2 million board feet of timber from their own forestland in the state.
20. Older roads that have not been used since 1974 are considered "orphaned."





What Is Wildlife Habitat, and Why Is It Important?

Wildlife habitat is defined as the combination of resources (food, water, cover) and environment (climate, soils, vegetation structure) that attracts and supports a species, population, or group of species (Johnson and O’Neil 2001). Wildlife habitat, regardless of its location—uplands, riparian areas, or wetlands—serves a variety of important functions for both terrestrial and aquatic species. For example, wildlife habitat provides areas for foraging (finding food), roosting, breeding, nesting, and refuge (hiding from predators or other dangers).

Which Wildlife Species Does This Analysis Include?

In this section of the RDEIS, DNR considers how either alternative will impact the ability of state trust lands in the OESF *as a whole* to support wildlife. For that reason, the analysis in this section focuses on the habitat needs of a broad range of wildlife species rather than the needs of specific species, and emphasizes potential environmental impacts at the largest spatial scale (all state trust lands in the OESF) instead of smaller scales such as landscapes or watershed administrative units. Results at the landscape scale can be found in Appendix K.

The potential environmental impacts of the alternatives on northern spotted owls are analyzed in a separate section of this RDEIS (p. 3-203) because they are listed as threatened under the Endangered Species Act. Also, DNR is updating its current management strategy and associated procedure for northern spotted owls as part of this proposed action. (For the management strategy, refer to Appendix A. For the procedure, refer to Appendix F.)

In this RDEIS, DNR did not include a separate section for the potential environmental impacts of the alternatives on marbled murrelets. Although marbled murrelets are also listed as threatened under the Endangered Species Act, DNR is currently developing a long-term marbled murrelet conservation strategy in a separate planning process. Instead, DNR includes marbled murrelets in the following analysis of wildlife habitat.

What Is the Criterion for Wildlife Habitat?

The criterion for assessing wildlife habitat is **conservation of biodiversity**. The Washington Biodiversity Council defines biodiversity as “the full range of life in all its forms” including the habitats in which life occurs, the ways that species and habitat interact with each other, and the ecosystem processes necessary for those interactions.

Biodiversity is an environmental end point (goal) that is difficult to measure directly. Instead, biodiversity is measured by surrogate indicators including habitat structure (such as forest structure), landscape patterns (such as patch size), species abundance, species populations, genetic processes, or ecosystem processes (Franklin 1988, Noss 1990). Given that structural features provide critical habitat components for forest-dwelling wildlife species, it follows that the presence or absence of these species may be positively correlated with the presence or absence of such structural features (McCleary and Mowat 2002). For this analysis, DNR measures biodiversity by habitat structure and landscape patterns because they represent the physical places and structures that provide habitat for wildlife species, and because they can be quantified and modeled through time.

What Are the Indicators for Wildlife Habitat?

The indicators used to measure the criterion are **stand development stages supporting wildlife guilds** and **interior older forest**. These indicators were selected based on DNR’s expertise, existing scientific information, and current data. The following sections provide information on each indicator.

Stand development stages are analyzed in “Forest Conditions and Management,” p. 3-40. In this chapter, DNR discusses stand development stages in context with wildlife.

Descriptions of the Indicators

Indicator: Stand Development Stages Supporting Wildlife Guilds

As forest stands grow from planted seedlings after a harvest or regenerate on their own after natural disturbances, they move in and out of stand development stages (refer to Text Box 3-2 on page 3-26 in “Forest Conditions and Management”). Stand development stages are based on stand structure, not age. Stand structure is a combination of measurable attributes such as tree height and diameter, stand density, canopy layers, understory vegetation, down wood, and snags.

Each stand development stage has specific structures, such as large trees, down wood, or snags, which can benefit certain wildlife guilds (a wildlife guild is a group of species that has similar habitat requirements for foraging, breeding, or shelter). For example, the understory found in the Understory Development and Structurally Complex stages can benefit understory-gleaning insectivores (insect-eating birds). Species with general habitat requirements can belong to several guilds, and since they use a wide variety of forest structures, can benefit from all stand development stages (refer to Table 3-45).

Table 3-45. Wildlife Guilds Benefitting From All Stand Development Stages

Benefitting wildlife guilds	Representative species
Foliage-gleaning insectivores (feed on insects)	Warbling vireo, golden-crowned kinglet, yellow-rumped warbler, western tanager
Large mammal predators	Cougar and black bear
Small mammal predators	Bobcat, long-tailed weasel, and spotted skunk

In general, the early stand development stages, such as Ecosystem Initiation, and later stages, such as Structurally Complex, can support the greatest diversity and abundance of wildlife species (Johnson and O’Neil 2001, Carey 2003). This indicator considers whether the proportion of state trust lands in each of the 11 landscapes in the OESF in early and late stand development stages is projected to increase, stay the same, or decrease over the 100-year analysis period. This analysis is conducted using the outputs of the forest estate model.

Following, DNR provides descriptions of each stand development stage and examples of representative species of wildlife that benefit from the structures found in those stages. The tables in the following section are adapted from Brown (1985) and Johnson and O’Neil (2001).

ECOSYSTEM INITIATION

The establishment of a new forest ecosystem begins with rapidly growing young trees and shrubs. Many wildlife species use this stand development stage more for foraging than for breeding. Brown (1985) identified 70 species in western Washington and Oregon that used this stage (grass/forb stage in Brown 1985) as their primary foraging habitat, compared to 26 species that used this stage as their primary breeding habitat. Table 3-46 lists the wildlife guilds that may benefit from the Ecosystem Initiation stand development stage.

Table 3-46. Wildlife Guilds That May Benefit From the Ecosystem Initiation Stand Development Stage

Benefitting guilds	Representative species
Perching/hawking birds	Red-tailed hawk, great horned owl, olive-sided flycatcher, cedar waxwing
Herbivorous (plant-eating) mammals	Columbia black-tailed deer, Roosevelt elk, snowshoe hare, mountain beaver, creeping vole
Foliage-gleaning insectivores	Golden-crowned kinglet, warbling vireo, black-throated gray warbler (these species also benefit from Understory Development and later stand development stages)

Ecosystem Initiation stands adjacent to mature forests have high contrast edges (refer to photo, right). Ecosystem Initiation stands with high contrast edges may have increased wildlife use (Hunter 1990, Patton 1992, Johnson and O’Neil 2001) because they provide foraging habitat (in the Ecosystem Initiation stand) next to cover and perching habitat (in the adjacent stand). For example, hawks and several species of owls (Johnsgard 1988, 1990) are known to use high contrast edges for hunting. High contrast edges provide escape and cover for deer, elk (Kirchhoff and others 1983, Yahner 1988), and other species that forage within these relatively open areas. Table 3-47 provides examples of wildlife guilds that may benefit from Ecosystem Initiation stands with high contrast edges.



Table 3-47. Wildlife Guilds That May Benefit From Ecosystem Initiation Stands With High Contrast Edges

Benefitting guilds	Representative species
Aerial salliers (perch in foliage and catch flying insects)	Western tanager, olive-sided flycatcher
Forage on high contrast edge	Blue grouse, Cooper’s hawk, northern pygmy-owl, northern saw-whet owl, western screech-owl, ruby-crowned kinglet, Vaux’s swift, big brown bat, silver-haired bat, hoary bat, California myotis, Keen’s myotis, little brown myotis, American marten, short-tailed weasel, mountain lion, Columbia black-tailed deer, bobcat
High contrast edge species	Great horned owl, American robin, spotted towhee, dark-eyed junco, brown-headed cowbird, common raven, Steller’s jay, vagrant shrew, mountain beaver
Edge species	Western screech owl, great horned owl, Columbia black-tailed deer, Roosevelt elk, big brown bat, silver-haired bat, hoary bat, California myotis, Keen’s myotis, little brown myotis
Herbivorous mammals	Columbia black-tailed deer, Roosevelt elk, snowshoe hare, mountain beaver, creeping vole

Table 3-48 lists an example of a wildlife guild that may benefit from Ecosystem Initiation stands when other, older stands are also available in the area.

Table 3-48. Wildlife Guild That May Benefit From the Ecosystem Initiation Stand Development Stage When Other, Older Stands Are Available in Area

Benefitting guild	Representative species
Herbivorous mammals	Columbia black-tailed deer, Roosevelt elk, snowshoe hare, mountain beaver, creeping vole

COMPETITIVE EXCLUSION

In this stage, trees are often close together and compete closely for light, water, nutrients, and space (refer to photo, right). No wildlife species in Western Washington are found exclusively in the Competitive Exclusion stand development stage (Carey and Johnson 1995) because of its low structural diversity and low or absent shrub cover (Johnson and O’Neil 2001). However, some species use these stands as cover for hiding, escape, breeding, and protection from weather.



Competitive Exclusion Stand Development Stage

UNDERSTORY DEVELOPMENT

Forest stands in this stage begin to have gaps in the canopy. These gaps allow some sunlight to reach the forest floor, which allows an understory of trees, ferns, and shrubs to develop. Fewer and larger trees have larger crowns that produce more seeds.



Understory Development Stand Development Stage

Wildlife species associated with arboreal seed-eating and needle/bud-eating wildlife guilds use this stage (Johnson and O’Neil 2001). Table 3-49 lists examples of wildlife guilds that may benefit from the Understory Development stand development stage. Other common species such as black bear, coyote, ruffed grouse, Townsend’s solitaire, and hermit thrush also use this stage (Johnson and O’Neil 2001).

Table 3-49. Wildlife Guilds That May Benefit From the Understory Development Stand Development Stage

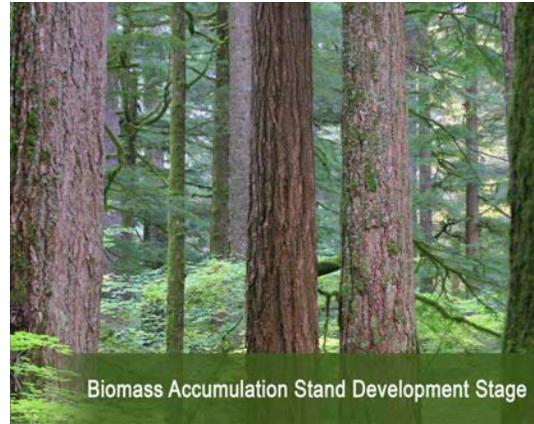
Benefitting guilds	Representative species
Arboreal (live in trees) seed-eaters	Pine siskin, Douglas squirrel, Townsend's chipmunk
Arboreal needle/bud-eating	Blue grouse, Douglas squirrel
Arboreal omnivores (feed on plants and animals)	Raccoon, forest deer mouse
Bark probers/gleaners	Hairy woodpecker, red breasted nuthatch, brown creeper

Table 3-49, Continued. Wildlife Guilds That May Benefit From the Understory Development Stand Development Stage

Benefitting guilds	Representative species
Understory birds	Dark-eyed junco, fox sparrow, Swainson’s thrush, orange-crowned warbler, ruby-crowned kinglet, Wilson’s warbler, winter wren
Understory-gleaning insectivores	Winter wren, song sparrow

BIOMASS ACCUMULATION

For this RDEIS analysis, DNR considers Biomass Accumulation roughly equivalent to the maturation stand development stage defined by Franklin and others (2002). Forest stands in the Biomass Accumulation stage contain numerous large, overstory trees that continue to rapidly add woody biomass (grow larger in diameter). Forests in this stage occupy the site fully, and competition between trees is moderate. This stage lacks the large snag and/or down woody debris and understory diversity that characterize later stages.



Johnson and O’Neil (2001) listed 11 wildlife species closely associated with this stand development stage, although many require the presence of remnant snags for breeding. Trees in the Biomass Accumulation stage are sufficiently mature to produce large cone crops and food for seed-eating wildlife such as the red crossbill, Douglas’ squirrel, and Townsend’s chipmunk (Adkisson 1996, Chapman and Feldhammer 1982) and are large enough to support primary and secondary cavity nesters (primary nesters excavate cavities; secondary nesters use cavities excavated by other wildlife). Larger crowns and crown growth in this stage may support needle-eating wildlife (Cade and Hoffman 1990). Wildlife species that feed or breed in large trees (generally greater than 24 inches in diameter) may also benefit from this stage. For example, marbled murrelets, a seabird that forages in the ocean and nests in the forest, may benefit from trees (generally, greater than 30 inches in diameter) that have branches large enough to produce platforms on which they can nest (Huff and others 2006). (Refer to “Structurally Complex” in the following section for more information.)

Table 3-50 lists examples of wildlife guilds that may benefit from the Biomass Accumulation stand development stage.

Table 3-50. Wildlife Guilds That May Benefit From the Biomass Accumulation Stand Development Stage

Benefitting guilds	Representative species
Feed and/or breed in large trees (generally greater than 24 inches diameter)	Chestnut-backed chickadee, brown creeper, red crossbill, pileated woodpecker, northern flying squirrel, marbled murrelet
Primary cavity nesters	Hairy woodpecker
Secondary cavity nesters	Chestnut-backed chickadee, saw-whet owl
Arboreal seed-eaters	Pine siskin, Douglas squirrel, Townsend’s chipmunk
Arboreal needle/bud-eating	Blue grouse, Douglas squirrel
Arboreal omnivores	Raccoon, forest deer mouse
Bark probers/gleaners	Hairy woodpecker, red-breasted nuthatch, brown creeper
Understory birds	Dark-eyed junco, fox sparrow, Swainson’s thrush, orange-crowned warbler, ruby-crowned kinglet, Wilson’s warbler, winter wren
Understory-gleaning insectivores	Winter wren, song sparrow

STRUCTURALLY COMPLEX

Key elements of the Structurally Complex stand development stage include large live trees, dead trees (snags), down woody debris of various sizes and conditions (DNR 2004), multiple vertical canopy layers (for example hemlock, vine maple), in-stand structural diversity (patches of larger trees and small openings), and a diverse understory of tree and shrub species of varying sizes and shapes.



Numerous studies have shown that many species depend on Structurally Complex stands for some or all of their life history requirements (Zobrist and Hinckley 2005). The structural features and complexity of these forest stands may benefit rare and endangered wildlife species such as northern spotted owls, northern goshawks, and marbled murrelets. For example, marbled murrelet populations in Washington, Oregon, and California nest on large tree limbs covered with a thick layer of moss or duff, mistletoe brooms, or other deformities that create a sufficiently wide and flat space on which to lay eggs (Hamer and Nelson 1995). Nesting sites are limited to forests with large-limbed trees (typically old-growth and mature coniferous forests) that are within commutable (flying) distance of the sea (Hamer 1995). The

primary marbled murrelet nesting range for Washington encompasses suitable habitat within 40 miles of the coast (Madsen and others 1999), which includes state trust lands in the OESF.

The wildlife guilds associated with this stand development stage include large snag-dependents (species that depend on large snags for nesting, foraging, and other essential activities), large down wood-dependents, ground insectivores, and late successionalist specialists (species that depend on structurally complex forest). Many of these wildlife species depend on forest structures (such as large trees, snags, and down wood) that are found in this stand development stage to a greater extent than in other stages. Table 3-51 lists examples of wildlife guilds that benefit from the Structurally Complex stand development stage.

Table 3-51. Wildlife Guilds Benefitting From Structurally Complex Stand Development Stage

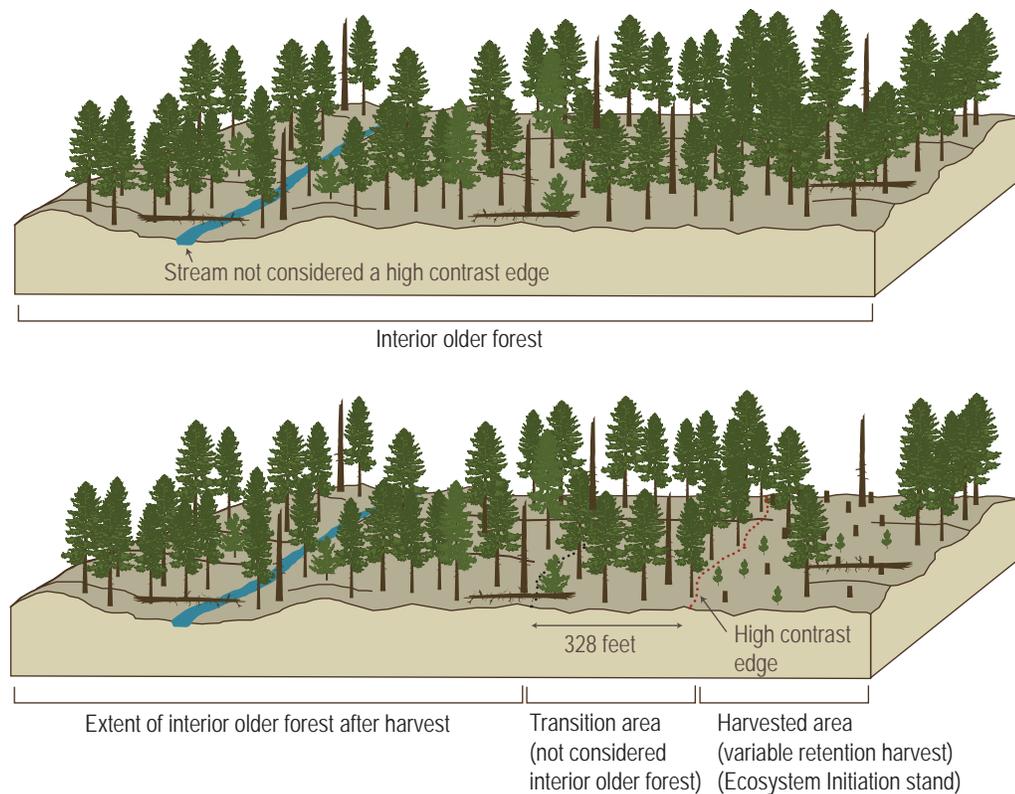
Benefitting guilds	Representative species
Arboreal insectivores (nesting)	Tree swallow, violet green swallow, Vaux's swift
Arboreal seed-eaters	Pine siskin, Douglas squirrel, Townsend's chipmunk
Arboreal needle/bud-eating	Blue grouse, Douglas squirrel
Arboreal omnivores	Raccoon, forest deer mouse
Bark probers/gleaners	Hairy woodpecker, red-breasted nuthatch, brown creeper
Understory birds	Dark-eyed junco, fox sparrow, Swainson's thrush, orange-crowned warbler, ruby-crowned kinglet, Wilson's warbler, winter wren
Understory-gleaning insectivores	Winter wren, song sparrow
Large snag-dependent	Pileated woodpecker, northern saw-whet owl, western screech owl, northern spotted owl, black bear, fisher, bats
Herbivorous and fungivorous (fungus-eating) forest floor small mammals (truffles and fungi, seeds, berries, insects)	Trowbridge's shrew, shrew-mole, red backed vole
Ground insectivores	Western toad, northwestern salamander, Pacific tree frog, shrews, moles, black bear
Large down wood-dependent	Ensatina, northwestern salamander, black bear, fisher
Late successional specialists	Northern goshawk, northern spotted owl, marbled murrelet, northern flying squirrel
Feed and/or breed in large trees (generally greater than 24 inches diameter)	Chestnut-backed chickadee, brown creeper, red crossbill, pileated woodpecker, northern flying squirrel, marbled murrelet
Primary cavity nesters	Hairy woodpecker
Secondary cavity nesters	Chestnut-backed chickadee, saw-whet owl

Indicator: Interior Older Forest

Interior older forest refers to stands that are in the Biomass Accumulation or Structurally Complex stand development stage. For this analysis, stands in these stages must be located at least 328 feet (100 meters) from high contrast edges to be considered interior older forest. Examples of high contrast edges include an Ecosystem Initiation stand, paved road, large water body, or openings in the forest created by natural disturbance (for example, windthrow, fire, or landslides) or human activities (for example, rock pits). DNR does not consider the 328-foot area between the high contrast edge and the remainder of the stand to be interior older forest (refer to Figure 3-20) because this area is subject to edge effects and therefore not part of the interior. However, this 328-foot area provides support for wildlife commensurate with its stand development stage; refer to “Stand Development Stages Supporting Wildlife Guilds” for more information.

Along high contrast edges, more sunlight may reach the forest floor, trees may be more vulnerable to windthrow, and the air and soil may become warmer and drier. Some wildlife species may move away from the edge due to these conditions, while other species may find the conditions along the edge advantageous. Other species may be affected adversely because the high contrast edge can give predators easier access into the stand. For example, predation has been the most significant cause of nest failure in marbled murrelets, with corvids¹ being the primary predator (Nelson and Hamer 1995, Raphael and others 2002).

Figure 3-20. Extent of Interior Older Forest Before and After a Variable Retention Harvest



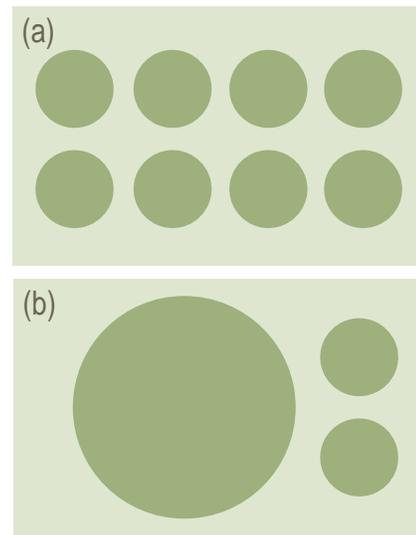
Interior older forest can support a wide range of wildlife species and may provide a refuge for species that are preyed upon by other species, such as great horned owls or crows generally associated with edges and openings. Interior older forest is also able to provide, for long periods and without the influence of edge effects, the specific forest structures (snags, large trees, and down wood) on which many threatened and rare species depend. These threatened or rare species, such as northern spotted owls, are often vulnerable to predation or starvation because they have poor dispersal ability (ability to move from one patch to another). Some species, such as marbled murrelets, may be vulnerable because they have very specific breeding requirements.

Using the outputs of the forest estate model, DNR measures this indicator with three metrics:

- **Acres of interior older forest:** DNR considers whether the total number of acres of interior older forest on state trust lands in the OESF is projected to increase, stay the same, or decrease over the 100-year analysis period.
- **Average edge-to-area ratio of interior older forest patches:** For patches of interior older forest on state trust lands in the OESF, DNR considers whether the average edge-to-area ratio is projected to increase or decrease over the 100-year analysis period (refer to Figure 3-21).
- **Average size of interior older forest patches:** DNR considers whether the average size of interior older forest patches on state trust lands in the OESF is projected to increase, stay the same, or decrease over the 100-year analysis period.

To understand how interior older forest is configured across the landscape, these three metrics must be considered together. For example, assuming the amount of interior older forest increases, an increase in the edge-to-area and a decrease in the average patch size may indicate that interior older forest is developing in many small patches (refer to Figure 3-22). However, it is also possible that interior older forest is developing in both large and small patches (refer to Figure 3-23).

Figure 3-21. Edge-to-Area Ratio



The edge-to-area ratio is a relative metric that compares the length of the edge to the area of either a shape or collection of shapes. In the example above, both collections of shapes have approximately the same area, but the edge-to-area ratio of (a) is higher than (b) because (a) has more edges in relation to area.

Figure 3-22. Example 1, Increased Number of Acres of Interior Older Forest, Decreased Average Patch Size, and Increased Edge-to-Area Ratio

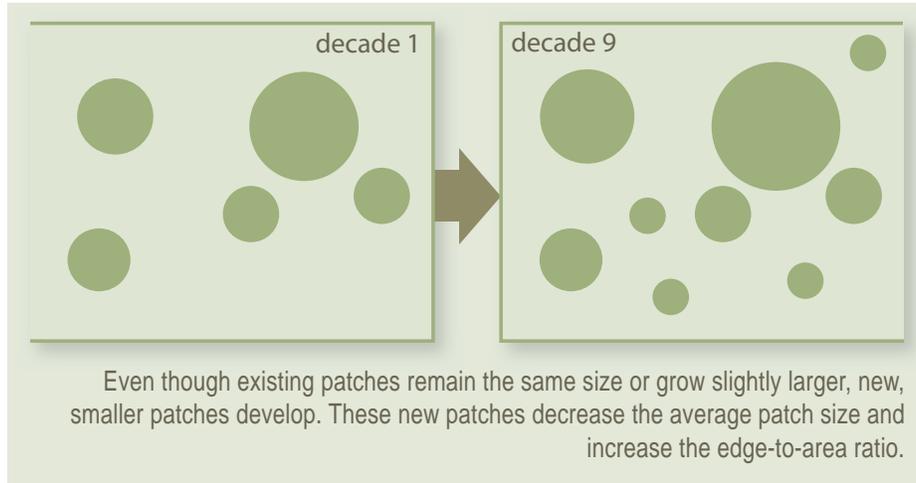
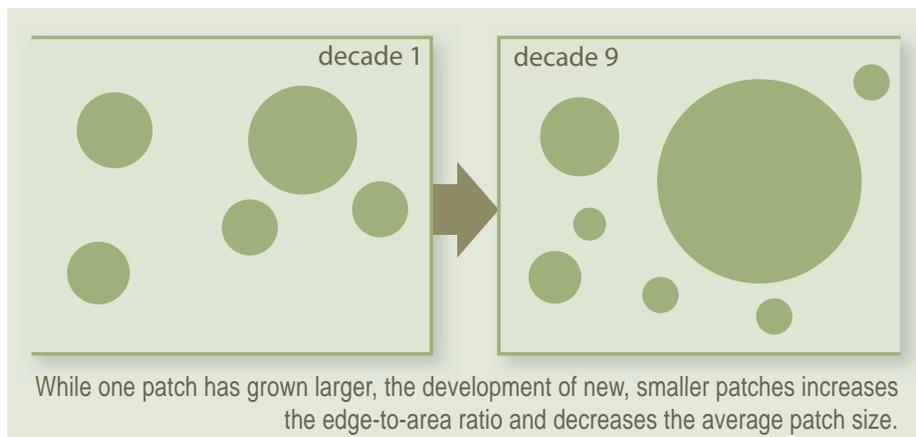


Figure 3-23. Example 2, Increased Number of Acres of Interior Older Forest, Decreased Average Patch Size, and Increased Edge-to-Area Ratio



For each of the three metrics, DNR excludes from analysis any interior older forest patches that are less than 100 acres in size because these smaller patches are less likely to meet the needs of some species of wildlife, such as fishers, which are believed to need large, contiguous tracts of forest (Powell and Zielinski 1994). DNR feels this is a conservative approach because this analysis considers the habitat needs of all wildlife species, and because the size and isolation of patches does not affect all wildlife species equally (Carey 2007). In other words, this analysis considers only larger patches even though some wildlife species, such as deer mice, do not require larger patches.

Criterion and Indicators: Summary

Table 3-52 summarizes the criterion and indicators used in this analysis.

Table 3-52. Criterion and Indicators for Wildlife and How They Are Measured

Criterion/Indicator	How the indicator is measured	Potential environmental impacts
<p>Conservation of biodiversity/ Stand development stages supporting wildlife guilds</p>	<p>The proportion of state trust lands in the OESF in each stand development stage.</p>	<p>Low: Proportion of stands in the Structurally Complex stand development stage increases, and Ecosystem Initiation and Biomass Accumulation stages are present.</p> <p>Medium: Proportion of stands in the Structurally Complex stand development stage remains the same, and Ecosystem Initiation and Biomass Accumulation stages are present.</p> <p>High: Proportion of stands in the Structurally Complex stand development stages decreases, and Ecosystem Initiation and Biomass Accumulation stages are absent.</p>
<p>Conservation of biodiversity/ Interior older forest</p>	<p>Measured with three metrics:</p> <p>Number of acres: The total number of acres of interior older forest on state trust lands in the OESF.</p> <p>Average edge-to-area ratio: The amount of edges compared to area of all patches of interior older forest on state trust lands in the OESF.</p> <p>Average patch size: The average size of interior older forest patches on state trust lands in the OESF.</p>	<p>Low: Number of acres of interior older forest increases, edge-to-area ratio decreases, and average patch size increases.</p> <p>Medium: Number of acres of interior older forest increases, edge-to-area ratio increases, and average patch size decreases.</p> <p>High: Number of acres of interior older forest decreases, edge-to-area ratio increases, and average patch size decreases.</p>

Current Conditions and Results

Indicator: Stand Development Stages Supporting Wildlife Guilds

As mentioned previously, each stand development stage has specific forest structures that benefit different guilds of wildlife. A change in the proportion of stand development stages can affect the wildlife that depend on these structures.

- Current conditions:** The current distribution of stand development stages is presented in Chart 3-5 in “Forest Conditions and Management,” p. 3-34. Currently, 54

percent of state trust lands in the OESF are in the Competitive Exclusion stage, 29 percent are in the Understory Development stage, 11 percent are in the Structurally Complex stage, 4 percent are in the Ecosystem Initiation stage, and 2 percent are in the Biomass Accumulation stage.

- **Results:** Chart 3-10 and Chart 3-11 from “Forest Conditions and Management,” p. 3-40 are presented here as Chart 3-72 and Chart 3-73 to show how the proportion of stand development stages is projected to change over the 100-year analysis period. The trends for both alternatives are very similar. Refer to Appendix E for charts showing the stand development stages for the 11 landscapes.

Chart 3-72. Projected Stand Development Stages on State Trust Lands in the OESF, No Action Alternative

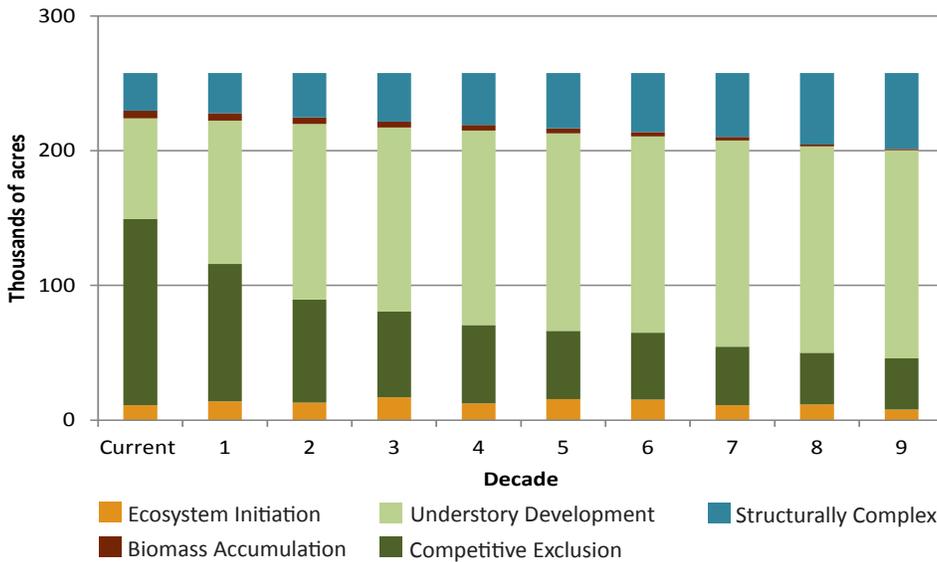
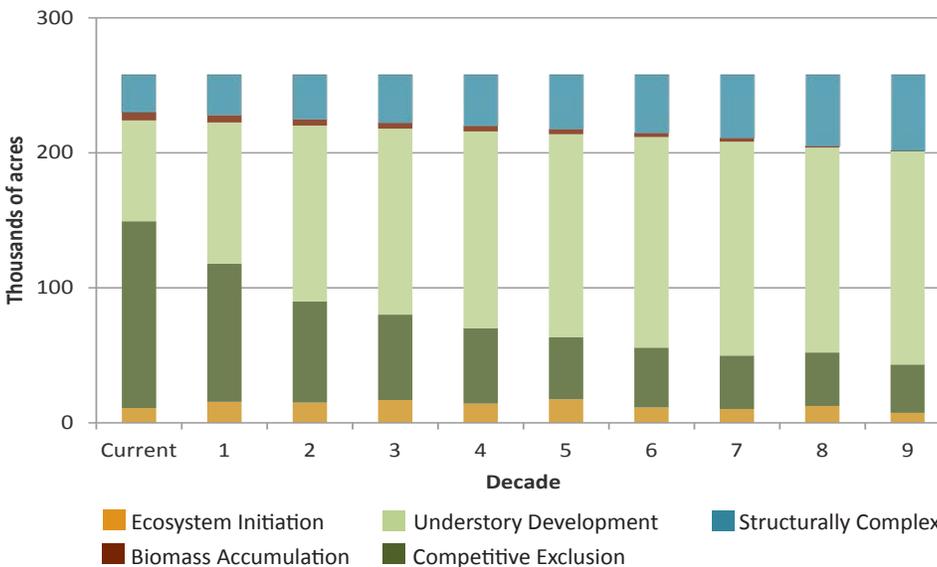


Chart 3-73. Projected Stand Development Stages on State Trust Lands in the OESF, Landscape Alternative



The Structurally Complex stand development stage is projected to increase steadily and almost double over the 100-year analysis period under both alternatives. Numerous studies have shown that many species require Structurally Complex stands for some or all of their life history requirements (Zobrist and Hinckley 2005). An increase in this stand development stage could benefit numerous species of wildlife (refer to Table 3-51). For example, this stand development stage may benefit marbled murrelets, which are associated with the forest structures found within this stage (Hamer 1995, Hamer and Nelson 1995).

The Ecosystem Initiation stand development stage is projected to remain nearly constant throughout the 100-year analysis period under both alternatives, remaining near its current level of approximately 4 percent.

Many wildlife species use the Ecosystem Initiation stand development stage, although more for foraging than for breeding. Deer and elk populations have been declining in the Northwest coastal region since the 1990s because of declining foraging habitat (Spencer 2002). The presence of the Ecosystem Initiation stand development stage on state trust lands in the OESF could provide habitat for these species.

The Biomass Accumulation stand development stage is the least represented on state trust lands in the OESF and is projected to decrease under both alternatives through the 100-year analysis period, most likely because stands in this stage are becoming more complex and moving into the Structurally Complex stage, or are being harvested and planted with new trees.

The Biomass Accumulation stage supports primary and secondary cavity nesters and species that feed or breed in large trees. Some species, such as marbled murrelets, need large trees (30 inches in diameter and larger) for nesting because large trees have a higher likelihood of developing nesting platforms (Huff and others 2006). Although the proportion of this stage is projected to decline over the 100-year analysis period, it remains present and continues to provide support for these species.

Because the proportion of state trust lands in the Structurally Complex stand development stage is projected to increase and both Biomass Accumulation and Ecosystem Initiation stages are present throughout the 100-year analysis period, the potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator is considered **low**. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse environmental impacts from either alternative for this indicator.

Indicator: Interior Older Forest

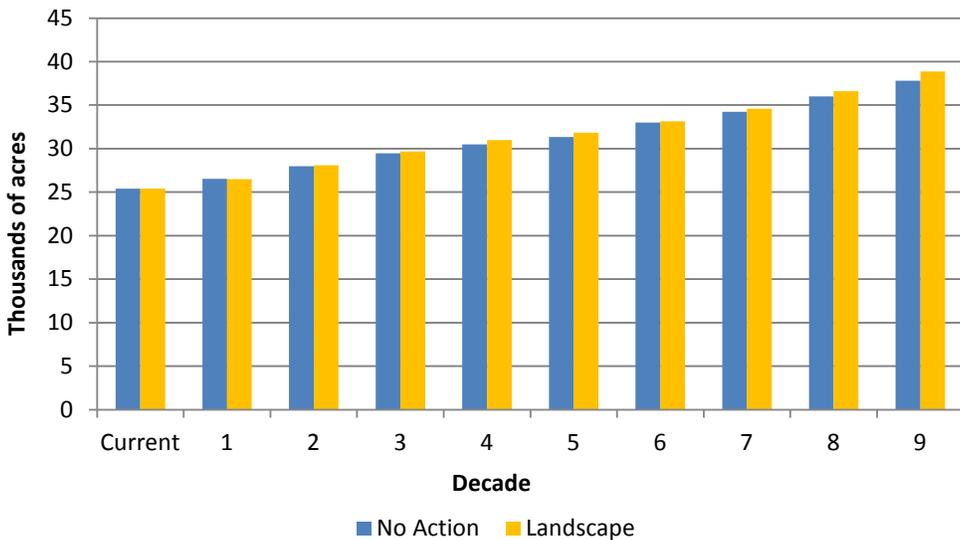
As mentioned previously, interior older forest refers to stands that are in Biomass Accumulation or Structurally Complex stand development stages and are at least 328 feet away from high contrast edges. Interior older forest is assessed with three metrics. These metrics must be considered together to understand how the configuration of interior older forest across the landscape changes over time. A summary of the three metrics is provided at the end of this section.

NUMBER OF ACRES OF INTERIOR OLDER FOREST

This metric considers the total number of acres of interior older forest that are projected to develop over the 100-year analysis period.

- **Current conditions:** The projected number of acres of interior older forest is approximately 26,000 acres, as shown in Chart 3-74.
- **Results:** Chart 3-74 shows that the number of acres of interior older forest is projected to increase over the 100-year analysis period to approximately 38,000 acres under both alternatives (trends by landscape are included in Appendix K). The increase in the number of acres of interior older forest is primarily due to an increase in the Structurally Complex stand development stage, since the number of acres in the Biomass Accumulation stage decreases over the 100-year analysis period (refer to “Stand Development Stages Supporting Wildlife Guilds” earlier in this section).

Chart 3-74. Projected Number of Acres of Interior Older Forest on State Trust Lands in the OESF

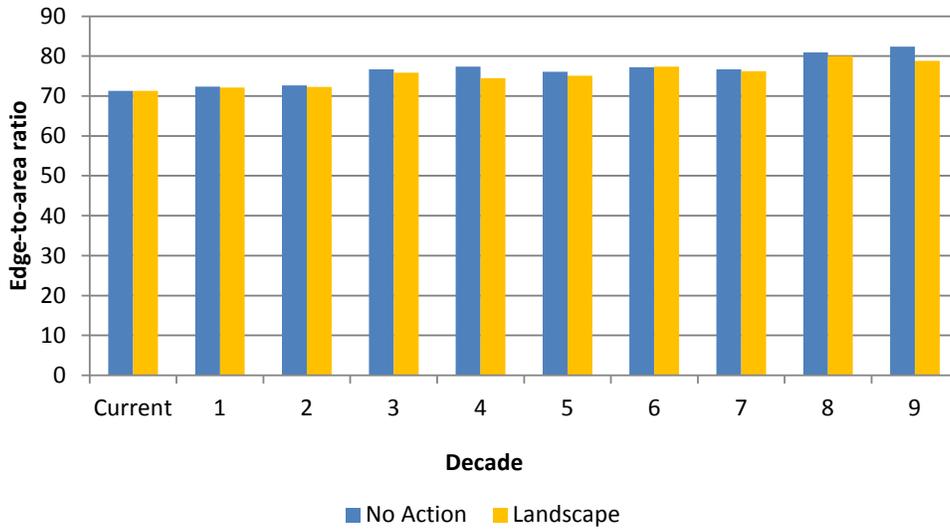


AVERAGE EDGE-TO-AREA RATIO

Edge-to-area ratio compares the amount of edge to the area of interior older forest patches (refer to Figure 3-21).

- **Current condition:** The current average edge-to-area ratio of interior older forest patches is shown in Chart 3-75.
- **Results:** Chart 3-75 shows a trend of increased average edge-to-area ratio over the 100-year analysis period under both alternatives. The No Action Alternative has slightly higher ratios in the middle and late decades.

Chart 3-75. Projected Average Edge-to-Area Ratio of Interior Older Forest on State Trust Lands in the OESF

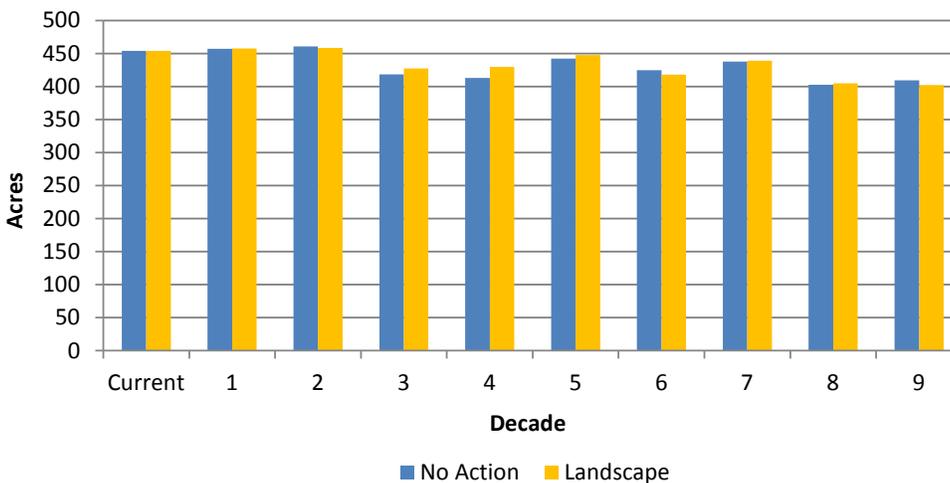


AVERAGE SIZE OF PATCHES OF INTERIOR OLDER FOREST

DNR considers whether the average size of interior older forest patches on state trust lands in the OESF is projected to increase, stay the same, or decrease over the 100-year analysis period.

- **Current conditions:** The average size of patches of interior older forest is approximately 450 acres, as shown in Chart 3-76.
- **Results:** Chart 3-76 shows that the average size of patches of interior older forest is projected to decrease under both alternatives, from the current average of 450 acres to 410 acres (No Action Alternative) or 400 acres (Landscape Alternative).

Chart 3-76. Projected Average Acre Size of Patches of Interior Older Forest on State Trust Lands in the OESF



For a better understanding of both this metric and the edge-to-area ratio, DNR considered how acres of interior older forest are distributed between different categories of patch sizes. Chart 3-77 shows that the total number of acres of interior older forest in the small patch category—100 to 250 acres—is projected to increase over the 100-year analysis period. The total number of acres in the large patch category—over 1,000 acres—also is projected to increase, from approximately 10,000 acres to over 17,000 acres. Only small changes are projected in all other categories. Trends are similar for both alternatives.

Chart 3-77. Projected Number of Interior Older Forest Acres on State Trust Lands in the OESF, Separated by Patch Size

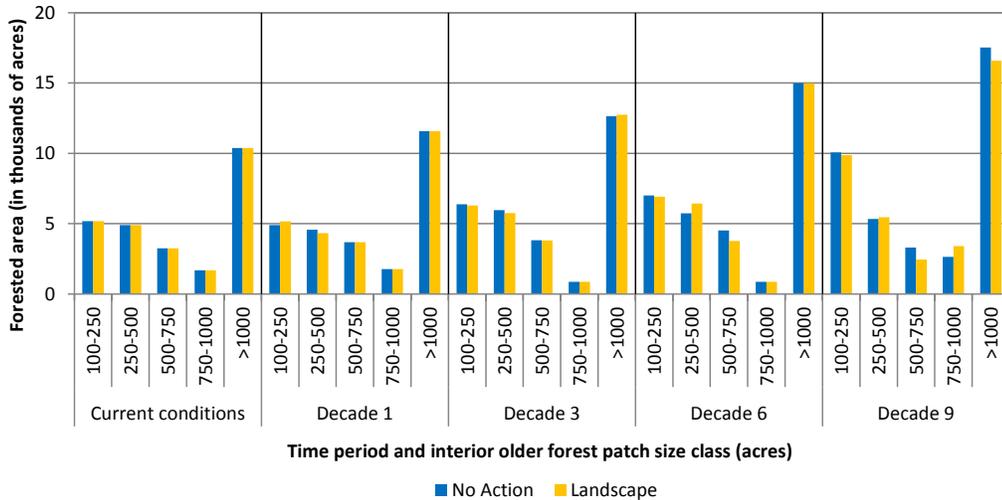
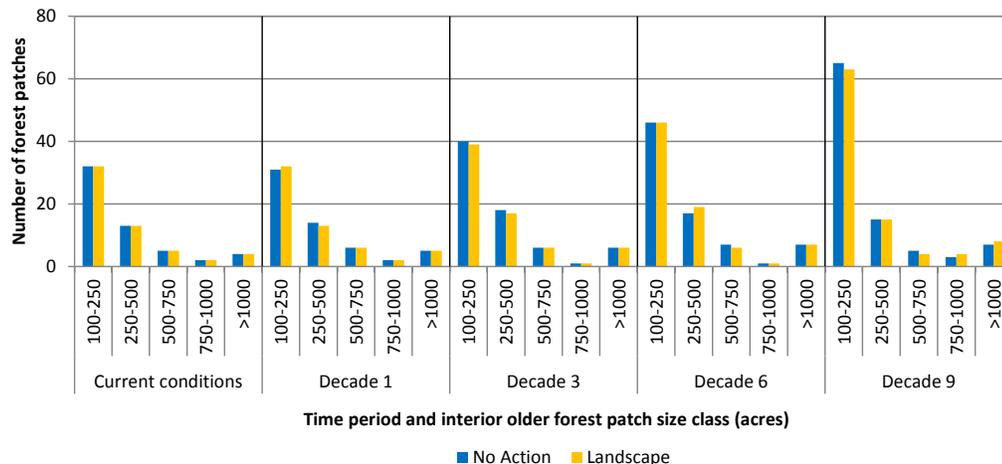


Chart 3-78 shows that the number of patches in the small patch category—100 to 250 acres—is projected to increase from approximately 31 to 62. The number of patches in the large patch category—over 1,000 acres—also is projected to increase, from approximately 4 to 8. Only small changes are projected in all other categories. Trends are similar for both alternatives. Refer to “Interior Older Forest Summary” in the following section for a discussion of these results.

Chart 3-78. Projected Number of Interior Older Forest Patches on State Trust Lands in Different Patch Size Classes



INTERIOR OLDER FOREST SUMMARY

Over the 100-year analysis period on state trust lands in the OESF:

- The number of acres of interior older forest is projected to increase (Chart 3-74),
- The average edge-to-area ratio is projected to increase (Chart 3-75), and
- The average patch size is projected to decrease (Chart 3-76).

As stated previously, these results can lead to different conclusions (Figure 3-22 and Figure 3-23). To clarify these trends, DNR also considered how interior older forest is distributed between different patch size categories (Chart 3-77 and Chart 3-78). Under either alternative, the analysis suggests that across state trust lands,

- Interior older forest most likely will develop in numerous small patches,
- A few larger patches of interior older forest may develop, most likely from mid-size patches growing larger, and
- Existing large patches of interior older forest are likely to expand in size.

Places where interior older forest is projected to increase include riparian areas and areas currently deferred as Old Forest Habitat for northern spotted owls. The development of structural complexity in riparian areas was predicted in the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*. Patches in riparian areas may tend to be smaller and long and narrow in shape, which would increase the edge-to-area ratio and decrease average patch size.

Interior older forest may have more value to some species of wildlife when located in large patches. Large patches are especially important for rare or threatened species that are sensitive to disturbance, have specific breeding requirements, have poor dispersal ability, or require specific forest structures such as snags and deformed trees well away from high contrast edges (Noss 1983). For example, the nesting success of marbled murrelets may be lower near high-contrast edges due to predation (Malt and Land 2009, Raphael and others 2002): high contrast edges may increase the chances of marbled murrelet eggs or chicks being found and killed by predators (Malt and Lank 2009, Nelson and Hamer 1995).

Landscapes dominated by small interior older forest patches may support fewer specialized species unable to use small, isolated forest patches, and more common generalist species such as small and large mammal predators (Noss 1983, Carey 2007). Small interior older forest patches may have more value to wildlife when patches are located closer together and surrounded by forest stands that do not produce high contrast edge effects (Forman and Godron 1986, Noss 1983). McShane and others (2004) summarized numerous studies on a specialist species, the marbled murrelet, and its habitat use at the landscape scale:

Studies using audio-visual detection data to characterize murrelet nesting habitat at a landscape scale have often found murrelet use to be associated with (1) the presence of mature and old-growth forests, (2) larger core areas of old-growth, (3) low amounts of edge...(4) lower fragmentation levels, and (5) proximity to the marine environment. In some cases, murrelet use was associated with lower elevations, more

complex landscape patterns, and stands that were less isolated from other similar stands (p. 6-2 to 6-3).

The potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator is considered **medium**. Most of the interior older forest patches that develop are smaller and potentially isolated, but because the overall amount of interior older forest is projected to increase and some large patches are projected to develop, the impact is considered medium. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse impacts from either alternative for this indicator.

Summary of Potential Impacts

Table 3-53 provides an overview of the potential environmental impacts on wildlife when the criterion and all of the indicators are considered. For this analysis, only high impacts are considered potentially significant impacts. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse environmental impacts from either alternative for any indicator used for this topic.

Table 3-53. Potential Environmental Impacts on Wildlife by Indicator and Alternative

Criteria	Indicators	No Action Alternative	Landscape Alternative
Conservation of biodiversity	Stand development stages supporting wildlife guilds	Low ●	Low ●
	Interior older forest	Medium ◆	Medium ◆

● Low impact ◆ Medium impact

Considered but Not Analyzed

Forest Stand-Level Impacts

DNR did not evaluate the impacts of harvest on individual forest stands because it is too fine a scale for an analysis of wildlife guilds and species. Individual timber harvests may alter a specific site and affect the wildlife guilds using that site, but the same general forest type and structure (stand development stage) and associated wildlife guilds are found in other areas on state trust lands. As explained in Chapter 2, the potential environmental impacts of individual timber sales are analyzed through SEPA at the time the sale is proposed.

Table 3-54 lists some of the general disturbances and benefits to wildlife that may occur at the forest stand level following either variable retention harvest or thinning (refer to Text Box 3-1 for a description and photos of harvest methods).

Table 3-54. Potential Disturbance and Benefit to Wildlife at the Forest Stand Scale, by Harvest Method

Harvest Type/ Duration	Potential disturbance	Potential benefits
Variable retention harvest/ Short-term	<p>May eliminate habitat for species currently using the forest stand being harvested (Hayes and others 2003, Wallendorf and others 2007).</p> <p>Noise from harvest activities may cause wildlife (including deer, elk, and bear) to leave the immediate area temporarily.</p> <p>Physical disturbance from yarding (moving trees from where they are felled to where they are collected for transport) may reduce shrub layers and affect habitat for ground-associated species.</p> <p>Harvest may result in possible direct mortality (unintentionally cutting down a nest tree).</p> <p>Potential removal of snags for worker safety can reduce habitat for cavity nesting birds.</p>	<p>Immediately opens stand and promotes shrub growth, providing foraging habitat for species that use the Ecosystem Initiation stand development stage.</p> <p>May produce habitat for species that are rare or absent in other stand development stages.</p> <p>Leave trees (trees that are not harvested) provide perches for olive-sided flycatchers, red-tailed hawks, and great horned owls.</p> <p>Wildlife reserve trees^a can provide habitat for cavity-nesting birds such as woodpeckers.</p> <p>The high contrast edge (edge where forested and non-forested areas meet) created by harvest supports species such as western screech owls and accipiter hawks.</p> <p>Retained snags and large woody debris support cavity-nesting birds, small mammals, and amphibians.</p>
Variable retention harvest/ Long-term	<p>May reduce or eliminate habitat for wildlife species, such as hermit warblers and northern flying squirrels, that require mature overstory trees.</p>	<p>Legacy trees^b and leave patches (patches of unharvested trees) may eventually support species, such as brown creepers, pileated woodpeckers, and many species of bats, that require large trees and snags.</p>

Table 3-54, Continued. Potential Disturbance and Benefit to Wildlife at the Forest Stand Scale, by Harvest Method

Harvest Type/ Duration	Potential disturbance	Potential benefits
Variable density thinning/ Short-term	<p>Noise and management activity may cause wildlife to leave the area temporarily.</p> <p>Physical disturbance can reduce shrubs and associated habitat for birds.</p> <p>Potential removal of snags for worker safety may reduce habitat for cavity-nesting birds.</p> <p>Could potentially result in direct mortality (unintentionally cutting down a nest tree).</p> <p>Thinning may suppress northern flying squirrel populations, possibly for several decades (Wilson 2010).</p>	<p>Opens stand to provide flying space for birds such as sharp-shinned and Cooper's hawks.</p> <p>Creates openings used by many types of wildlife that forage within Ecosystem Initiation stands.</p> <p>Dead and down wood created and retained within legacy patches (areas left from a previous harvest) provide hiding or nesting cover for amphibians, small mammals, and insects.</p>
Variable density thinning/ Long-term	<p>Tree removal may reduce habitat for species, such as blue grouse, that require denser stands.</p>	<p>Encourages development of large trees that are necessary components of structurally diverse stands, which support breeding habitat for woodpeckers, bats, and other species.</p> <p>Can potentially lead to development of greater structural complexity, which can lead to an increase in wildlife diversity and abundance.</p>

^a A tree that is suitable for wildlife and is not harvested; a type of leave tree.

^b A tree, usually mature or old-growth, that is retained on a site after harvesting or natural disturbance to provide a biological legacy (Society of American Foresters).

Roads

Because of its isolation from major population centers, the OESF has limited road use. Most road traffic is associated with forest management activities. Approximately 94 percent of the roads on state trust lands in the OESF are unpaved and approximately 89 percent of roads have low use (refer to Appendix C). For the following reasons, roads were considered but not analyzed for wildlife impacts:

- Although vehicles on roads have the potential to kill wildlife, the infrequent loss of individual members of a species has a minimal effect on wildlife populations (Forman and Alexander 1998).
- Road density can affect some far-ranging species such as grizzly bears and wolves. However, the OESF does not contain populations of species known to be affected by road density.

Section Note

1. Corvids are a large family of birds that includes species of jays, crows, and ravens.

Northern Spotted Owls



Photo courtesy USFWS

What Is the Status of Northern Spotted Owls?

The northern spotted owl (*Strix occidentalis caurina*; refer to Text Box 3-7 on p. 3-204), a subspecies of spotted owl,¹ was listed as threatened under the Endangered Species Act in 1990.² In 2004, USFWS conducted a five-year review³ of the status of the northern spotted owl and concluded that the subspecies should remain listed as threatened.

Northern spotted owl populations in Washington are declining at a rate between 5.9 and 7 percent per year (Anthony and others 2006; Forsman and others 2011). According to Courtney and others 2004, Gutierrez and others 2006, Olson and others 2004, and Gremel 2008, major threats to owl populations in Washington are competition with barred owls (*Strix varia varia*) and loss of habitat from past harvest activities and natural disturbance (refer to Appendix I for more information).

Northern spotted owls on the Olympic Peninsula are considered a distinct sub-population that is geographically isolated by a lack of suitable habitat connecting them to other sub-populations (DNR 1997).⁴ Holthausen and others (1995) found that the Olympic sub-population of northern spotted owls is likely to be maintained, but factors such as competition with barred owls could change the sub-population's stability. Currently, owl numbers are declining on the Olympic Peninsula by 4.3 percent per year (Lint 2005, Forsman and others 2011).

In June 2011, USFWS released the *Recovery Plan for the Northern Spotted Owl*. The plan recommends the development of spatially explicit computer models to evaluate northern spotted owl habitat and territories. To evaluate habitat for this RDEIS analysis, DNR developed stand-level models and a territory model; refer to “Descriptions of the Indicators” later in this section for more information. Additional information about the models can be found in Appendix I.

In 1997, DNR developed the *Habitat Conservation Plan*, a long-term management plan to maintain and improve habitat for threatened and endangered as well as unlisted native species on state trust lands within the range of the northern spotted owl. Authorized under the federal Endangered Species Act, this plan includes conservation goals and mitigation strategies for the northern spotted owl.

Northern spotted owl conservation objectives are described in the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* (p. IV. 86). DNR's objective is to restore and maintain northern spotted owl habitat capable of supporting the species on state trust lands in each of the 11 land-

Text Box 3-7. Northern Spotted Owl Biology

Northern spotted owls are medium size owls with dark brown feathers and white spots on the head and breast. Non-migratory and highly territorial, northern spotted owls generally rely on older, structurally complex forests for nesting, roosting, and foraging, though they will move through less complex forest to reach other habitat patches or new territories (a territory is an area the owl occupies and defends). The Olympic Peninsula sub-population of northern spotted owls lives in low and mid-elevation forests up to approximately 3,000 feet above sea level.

Their predominant prey species is the northern flying squirrel. Flying squirrel abundance on the Olympic Peninsula is low (Carey and others 1995) and as a result, spotted owl home ranges (the geographic area to which it normally confines its activity) on the Olympic Peninsula are some of the largest that have been reported (Holthausen and others 1995). Forsman and others (2007) reported that the median size of annual home ranges of owl pairs on the Olympic Peninsula is 12,434 acres. For a more complete description of northern spotted owl biology, refer to Appendix I. Information may also be found in the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* (p. III.1 through III.22).



scapes⁵ in the OESF by developing and implementing a forest land plan that does not appreciably reduce the chances for the survival and recovery of the northern spotted owl sub-population on the Olympic Peninsula. DNR’s contribution to federal recovery objectives for the northern spotted owl is to provide habitat on state trust lands in the OESF that makes a significant contribution to demographic support, maintenance of species distribution, and facilitation of dispersal on state trust lands in the OESF.⁶

What Is the Criterion for Northern Spotted Owls?

The criterion is the **amount of habitat capable of providing support for the recovery of the Olympic Peninsula sub-population of northern spotted owls on adjacent federal lands**. Most northern spotted owl recovery on the Olympic Peninsula is anticipated to occur on federal lands adjacent to the OESF (Olympic National Park, Olympic National Forest) that are managed by the federal government for this purpose. This criterion is in accordance with the guidance of the *Recovery Plan for the Northern Spotted Owl* (USFWS 2011).

What Are the Indicators for Northern Spotted Owls?

The indicators used to assess the criterion are the **number of acres of modeled northern spotted owl habitat**, the **number of acres supporting northern spotted owl life history requirements⁷ (movement, nesting, roosting, and foraging)**, and the **number of modeled potential northern spotted owl territories**. These indicators were selected based on DNR’s expertise, existing scientific information, and current data. The following section presents information about the significance of each indicator.

Descriptions of the Indicators

Indicator: Number of Acres of Modeled Northern Spotted Owl Habitat

The two categories of northern spotted owl habitat types used in this RDEIS are Old Forest and Young Forest habitats (refer to Text Box 3-8 and Appendix I). These habitat types are based on the habitat definitions in the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*.⁸

Text Box 3-8. Northern Spotted Owl Habitat Types



Old Forest Habitat

Old Forest Habitat is a grouping of northern spotted owl habitat types^a that supports owl nesting, roosting, foraging, and dispersal (movement).

Old Forest Habitat has multiple species of trees, more than one canopy layer, and enough canopy closure to protect owls from predators and buffer temperatures. The dominant trees are large (over 20 or 30 inches in diameter) and have deformities that can provide nesting sites. There is an abundance of large snags and down wood.

^aOld Forest Habitat is an aggregation of Type A, Type B, high-quality nesting (1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* p. IV.11), and mapped Old Forest Habitat. These habitat types are described in Appendix I.



Young Forest Habitat

Young Forest Habitat is a grouping of northern spotted owl habitat types^b which supports dispersal (movement) and provides some opportunities for roosting and foraging.

The canopy is closed enough to protect owls from predators and the forest is not too dense for owls to fly through. Trees are at least 85 feet tall and at least 30 percent of them are conifers (such as Douglas fir). A few larger snags are present and the forest floor has some down wood.

^bYoung Forest Habitat is an aggregation of sub-mature habitat (1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* p. IV.11) and young forest marginal habitat (Procedure 14-004-120, modified from WAC 222-16-085). These habitat types are described in Appendix I.

The amounts of Old Forest Habitat and Young Forest Habitat on state trust lands in each of the 11 landscapes in the OESF provide different levels of support for northern spotted owls. For this analysis, in each landscape, DNR considers:

- The number of acres of modeled Old Forest Habitat, and
- The number of acres of modeled Young Forest Habitat and better (acres of Young Forest Habitat and Old Forest Habitat added together). DNR combines these two habitat types (Young Forest and Old Forest) to understand the full range of modeled northern spotted owl habitat in each landscape.

DNR refers to habitat as “modeled” to emphasize that the current conditions and results of this analysis are based on the outputs of DNR’s forest estate model.

DNR first assigns each landscape a potential low, medium, or high impact rating based on whether the amount of modeled Old Forest Habitat and Young Forest Habitat and better on state trust lands is projected to increase, stay the same, or decrease by the end of the 100-year analysis period. DNR then considers all landscapes together to assign a potential low, medium, or high impact rating to this indicator.

Indicator: Number of Acres Supporting Northern Spotted Owl Life History Requirements

The four life history requirements of northern spotted owls are movement, roosting, foraging, and nesting (United States Department of Agriculture [USDA] and United States Department of Interior [USDOI] 1994). The stand conditions necessary for each of these life history requirements are as follows:

- **Movement:** Sufficient canopy cover for protection from predators and adequate flying space, including canopy lift (tree limbs off the ground) and tree densities low enough not to impede flight.
- **Roosting:** Adequate tree height, multiple tree and shrub layers for owls to move up and down in the canopy, a canopy deep enough to provide a thermal buffer (insulation) against temperature extremes, and sufficient canopy cover for protection from predators.
- **Foraging:** Adequate prey, which depends on the number of snags and amount of down wood, and a heterogeneous (varied) forest with multiple canopy layers that provide hunting perches to make catching prey easier.
- **Nesting:** Adequate number of trees from larger diameter classes, either large standing trees or snags, although on the Olympic Peninsula, large live trees are used for nesting approximately three times as often as snags (Forsman and Giese 1997).

DNR developed four northern spotted owl stand-level models to assess the ability of state trust lands in the OESF to support these four life history requirements. These models, which evaluate output data from the forest estate model, are specific to the Olympic Peninsula and incorporate stand-level habitat conditions such as snags and down wood.

Forest stands are given a habitat score for each life history requirement based on specific forest attributes (for example, down wood or snags). Scores range from 0 to 100, 100 being best. The minimum habitat score for supporting a life history requirement is assumed to be 50. For this indicator, DNR determines the number of forested acres on state trust lands in the OESF projected to have a habitat score of 50 and above for each life history requirement (refer to Appendix I for a detailed description of stand-level models).

Indicator: Number of Modeled, Potential Northern Spotted Owl Territories

For this indicator, DNR evaluates how many modeled, potential northern spotted owl territories the OESF could support over time under each alternative (a territory is an area that an owl occupies and defends). DNR evaluates state trust lands in the OESF as well as within a 10-mile distance, mostly to the east, encompassing adjacent federal lands.

DNR developed a territory model that uses habitat scores to identify areas in the OESF with the potential to support a northern spotted owl territory. DNR's territory model provides an objective, repeatable analysis of the landscape's capability to support northern spotted owls. The model is based on one developed by Sutherland and others (2007) for the former British Columbia Ministry of Forests and Range (now known as the Ministry of Forests, Lands and Natural Resource Operations). The model is informed by literature on northern spotted owl ecology specific to the Olympic Peninsula and by DNR's professional experience.

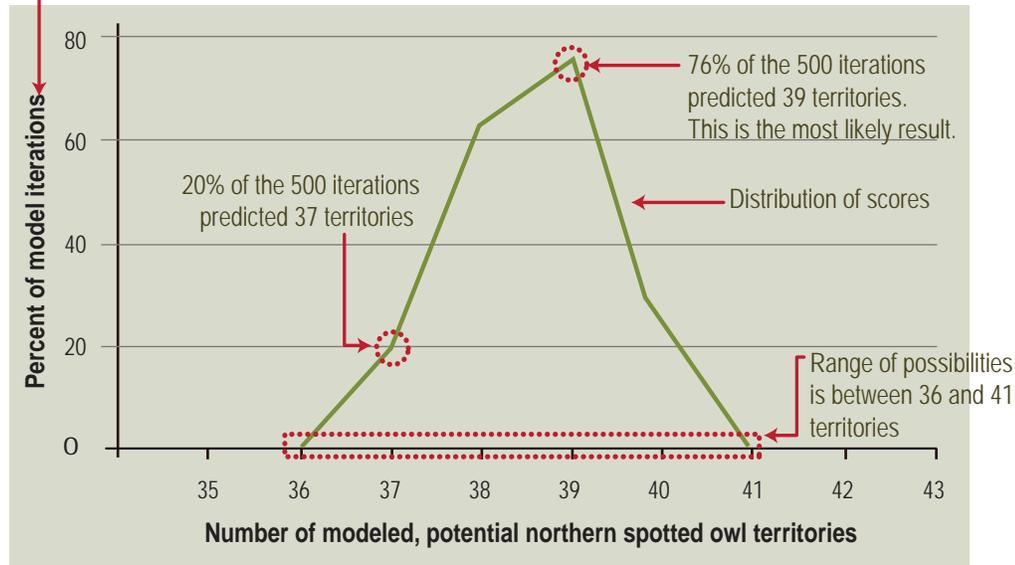
These territories are hypothetical; they are not actual territories. Northern spotted owls may or may not be found in these areas now or in the future.

In order to incorporate the uncertainty surrounding how owls use the landscape, DNR runs the territory model 500 times per alternative.⁹ Each model run, or iteration, predicts the number of potential northern spotted owl territories that the OESF could potentially support at a particular point in time, such as currently (Decade 0) or at the end of the analysis period (Decade 9). All 500 model predictions are then graphed as a distribution of scores (refer to Figure 3-24 on p. 208). The distribution shows that some predictions are more likely than others (refer to Appendix I for a detailed description of the territory model).

The data used in the model for non-state trust lands in the OESF and the lands within the 10-mile buffer remains unchanged throughout the 100-year analysis period. In other words, the model does not account for the continued growth or reduction of habitat on non-state trust lands over time. Therefore, the projected increase in the number of modeled, potential territories in the OESF in this analysis is due to the increased capability of state trust lands to support northern spotted owls. It is expected, however, that there will be a substantial amount of habitat development on federal lands (USDA 1994 and USDOJ 1997) over the 100-year analysis period.

Figure 3-24. Example of a Distribution of Scores

The territory model is run 500 times; each run of the model, or model iteration, predicts the number of potential, viable northern spotted owl territories the OESF could support at a particular point in time. All 500 predictions are graphed as a distribution of scores. The distribution indicates that some predictions are more likely than others.



Criterion and Indicators: Summary

Table 3-55 summarizes the criteria and indicators used in this analysis and how they are measured.

Table 3-55. Criterion and Indicators for Northern Spotted Owls and How They Are Measured

Criterion/Indicator	How indicator is measured	Potential environmental impacts
<p>Amount of habitat capable of providing support for the recovery of the Olympic Peninsula sub-population of northern spotted owls on adjacent federal lands/</p> <p>Number of acres of modeled northern spotted owl habitat</p>	<p>The number of acres of Old Forest Habitat and Young Forest Habitat and better on state trust lands in the OESF.</p>	<p>Low: The number of acres of Old Forest Habitat and Young Forest Habitat and better increases.</p> <p>Medium: The number of acres of Old Forest Habitat and Young Forest Habitat and better stays the same.</p> <p>High: The number of acres of Old Forest Habitat and Young Forest Habitat and better decreases.</p>

Table 3-55, Continued. Criterion and Indicators for Northern Spotted Owls and How They Are Measured

Criterion/Indicator	How indicator is measured	Potential environmental impacts
<p>Amount of habitat capable of providing support for the recovery of the Olympic Peninsula sub-population of northern spotted owls on adjacent federal lands/</p> <p>Number of acres supporting northern spotted owl life history requirements</p>	<p>The number of acres with a habitat score of at least 50 (on a scale of 0 to 100) for each northern spotted owl life history requirement (nesting, roosting, foraging, and movement) on state trust lands in the OESF.</p>	<p>Low: The number of acres with habitat scores of 50 or above increases.</p> <p>Medium: The number of acres with habitat scores of 50 or above remains the same.</p> <p>High: The number of acres with habitat scores of 50 or above decreases.</p>
<p>Amount of habitat capable of providing support for the recovery of the Olympic Peninsula sub-population of northern spotted owls on adjacent federal lands/</p> <p>Number of modeled potential northern spotted owl territories</p>	<p>The number of modeled potential northern spotted owl territories the entire OESF could support over time, reported by decade using a territory model.</p>	<p>Low: The number of territories increases.</p> <p>Medium: The number of territories stays the same.</p> <p>High: The number of territories decreases.</p>

Current Conditions

Indicator: Number of Acres of Modeled Northern Spotted Owl Habitat

Table 3-56 on p. 3-210 shows the estimated number of acres of modeled Old Forest Habitat and Young Forest Habitat and better¹⁰ on state trust lands in each of the 11 landscapes in the OESF. Current conditions within each landscape are a summation of numerous factors including past harvest activities, natural forest development, and natural disturbances (for example, wind, wildfire, or landslides). These factors influence the amount of modeled northern spotted owl habitat that is currently available in each landscape. While some landscapes have very little (Sekiu and Clallam with 1 percent and 2 percent, respectively), others have over, or close to, a quarter of their acres in Old Forest Habitat (Clearwater with 26 percent and Queets with 25 percent).

Table 3-56. Estimated Acres (and Percent) of Current Modeled Northern Spotted Habitat on State Trust Lands in the OESF, by Landscape

Landscape (acres)	Forest estate model estimate		
	Old Forest Habitat acres (percent)	Young Forest Habitat acres (percent)	Total northern spotted owl habitat (Young Forest Habitat and better) acres (percent)
Clallam (17,276)	314 (2%)	5,662 (33%)	5,976 (35%)
Clearwater (55,203)	14,101 (26%)	3,105 (6%)	17,206 (31%)
Copper Mine (19,246)	3,107 (16%)	708 (4%)	3,815 (20%)
Dickodochtedar (28,047)	2,570 (9%)	5,059 (18%)	7,629 (27%)
Goodman (23,799)	4,822 (20%)	2,392 (10%)	7,214 (30%)
Kalaloch (18,122)	2,472 (14%)	1,956 (11%)	4,428 (24%)
Queets (20,807)	5,179 (25%)	1,579 (8%)	6,758 (33%)
Reade Hill (8,479)	1,933 (23%)	2,038 (24%)	3,971 (47%)
Sekiu (10,014)	75 (1%)	1,424 (14%)	1,499 (15%)
Sol Duc (19,146)	643 (3%)	4,682 (24%)	5,325 (28%)
Willy Huel (37,428)	7,520 (20%)	993 (3%)	8,513 (23%)

Indicator: Number of Acres Supporting Northern Spotted Owl Life History Requirements

Table 3-57 presents the number of acres of state trust lands that currently have a habitat score of 50 or above for each of the life history requirements for northern spotted owls. Acres may support more than one life history requirement. For example, acres which support movement may also support roosting or foraging.

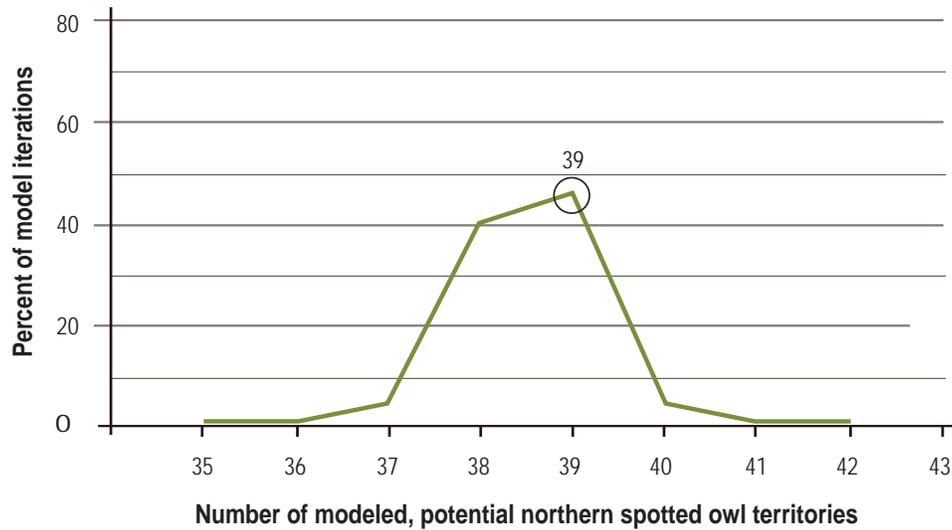
Table 3-57. Current Number of Acres of State Trust Lands with Habitat Scores of 50 and Above

Life history model	Acres with habitat scores of 50 and above
Roosting	70,538
Foraging	63,203
Movement	160,891
Nesting	47,016

Indicator: Number of Modeled, Potential Northern Spotted Owl Territories

The northern spotted owl territory model predicts that currently, the OESF can support between 36 and 41 potential territories. The most likely prediction is 39 (refer to Chart 3-79).

Chart 3-79. Current Conditions for Modeled, Potential Northern Spotted Owl Territories in the OESF



Results

Indicator: Number of Acres of Modeled Northern Spotted Owl Habitat

By the end of the 100-year analysis period, the estimated number of acres of modeled Old Forest Habitat and Young Forest Habitat and better on state trust lands in the OESF is projected to increase in each of the 11 landscapes, as indicated by Table 3-58 and Table 3-59 (refer to Appendix I for the number of acres of Old Forest Habitat and Young Forest Habitat and better by decade and landscape).

Table 3-58. Projected Acres (and Percent) of Modeled Old Forest Habitat on State Trust Lands in the OESF at End of Analysis Period, by Landscape

Landscape (acres)	Current conditions	Results	
	Old Forest Habitat acres (percent)	Old Forest Habitat acres (percent) No Action Alternative in Decade 9	Old Forest Habitat acres (percent) Landscape Alternative in Decade 9
Clallam (17,276)	314 (2%)	3,492 (20%) ●	3,485 (20%) ●
Clearwater (55,203)	14,101 (26%)	18,587 (34%) ●	18,546 (34%) ●
Copper Mine (19,246)	3,107 (16%)	4,363 (23%) ●	3,991 (21%) ●
Dickodochtedar (28,047)	2,570 (9%)	6,274 (22%) ●	6,213 (22%) ●
Goodman (23,799)	4,822 (20%)	8,936 (37%) ●	8,667 (36%) ●
Kalaloch (18,122)	2,472 (14%)	4,845 (27%) ●	4,796 (26%) ●
Queets (20,807)	5,179 (25%)	6,557 (31%) ●	6,534 (31%) ●
Reade Hill (8,479)	1,933 (23%)	4,268 (50%) ●	4,154 (49%) ●
Sekiu (10,014)	75 (1%)	2,095 (21%) ●	2,099 (21%) ●
Sol Duc (19,146)	643 (3%)	4,715 (25%) ●	4,613 (24%) ●
Willy Huel (37,428)	7,520 (20%)	10,597 (28%) ●	13,105 (35%) ●

● Low impact

Table 3-59. Projected Acres (and Percent) of Modeled Young Forest Habitat and Better on State Trust Lands in the OESF at End of Analysis Period, by Landscape [Amount of Old Forest Habitat in Brackets and Italics]

Landscape (acres)	Current conditions	Results	
	Young Forest Habitat and better acres (percent)	Young Forest Habitat and better acres (percent) No Action Alternative in Decade 9	Young Forest Habitat and better acres (percent) Landscape Alternative in Decade 9
Clallam (17,276)	5,976 (35%) [314]	7,475 (43%) [3,492] ●	7,464 (43%) [3,485] ●
Clearwater (55,203)	17,206 (31%) [14,101]	30,780 (56%) [18,587] ●	28,522 (52%) [18,546] ●

Table 3-59, Continued. Projected Acres (and Percent) of Modeled Young Forest Habitat and Better on State Trust Lands in the OESF at End of Analysis Period, by Landscape [Amount of Old Forest Habitat in Brackets and Italics]

Landscape (acres)	Current conditions	Results	
	Young Forest Habitat and better acres (percent)	Young Forest Habitat and better acres (percent) No Action Alternative in Decade 9	Young Forest Habitat and better acres (percent) Landscape Alternative in Decade 9
Copper Mine (19,246)	3,815 (20%) [3,107]	8,353 (43%) [4,363] ●	7,848 (41%) [3,991] ●
Dickodochtedar (28,047)	7,629 (27%) [2,570]	13,602 (48%) [6,274] ●	12,179 (43%) [6,213] ●
Goodman (23,799)	7,214 (30%) [4,822]	12,923 (54%) [8,936] ●	12,682 (53%) [8,667] ●
Kalaloch (18,122)	4,428 (24%) [2,472]	9,091 (50%) [4,845] ●	8,345 (46%) [4,796] ●
Queets (20,807)	6,758 (33%) [5,179]	10,822 (52%) [6,557] ●	10,015 (48%) [6,534] ●
Reade Hill (8,479)	3,971 (47%) [1,933]	5,701 (67%) [4,268] ●	5,410 (64%) [4,154] ●
Sekiu (10,014)	1,499 (15%) [75]	4,284 (43%) [2,095] ●	4,509 (45%) [2,099] ●
Sol Duc (19,146)	5,325 (28%) [643]	9,011 (47%) [4,715] ●	8,255 (43%) [4,613] ●
Willy Huel (37,428)	8,513 (23%) [7,520]	15,213 (41%) [10,597] ●	15,905 (42%) [13,105] ●

When considering all state trust lands together, the projected trend over time is an increase in both modeled Old Forest Habitat and Young Forest Habitat on state trust lands, as indicated by Chart 3-80 and Chart 3-81.

Chart 3-80. Projected Trend of Modeled Northern Spotted Owl Habitat on State Trust Lands in the OESF, No Action Alternative

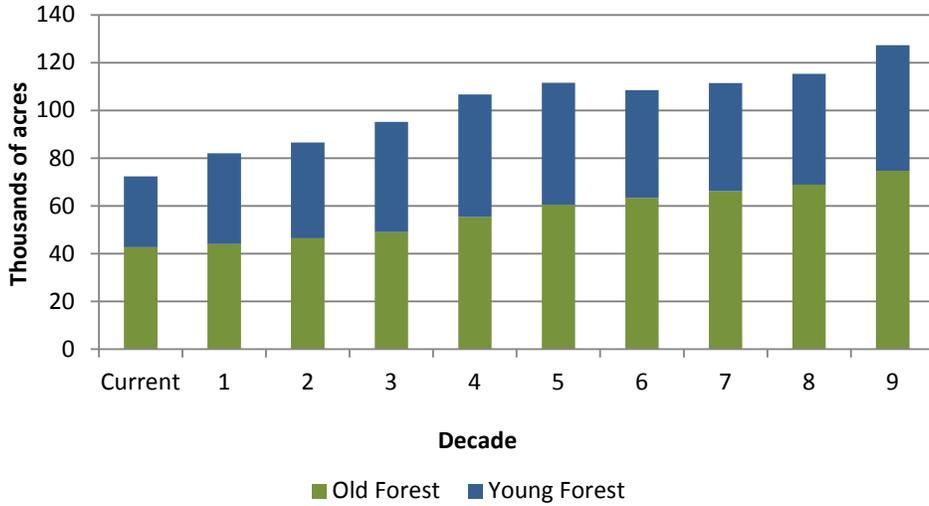
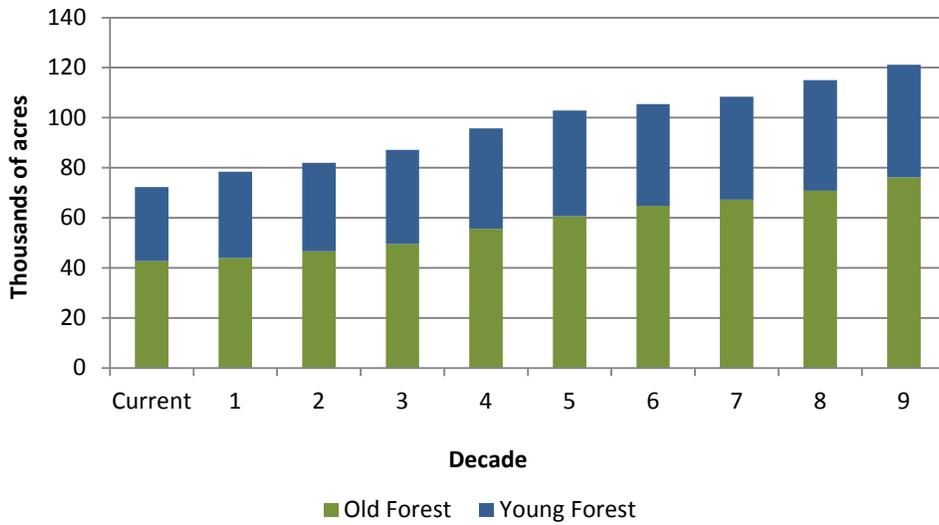


Chart 3-81. Projected Trend of Modeled Northern Spotted Owl Habitat on State Trust Lands in the OESF, Landscape Alternative

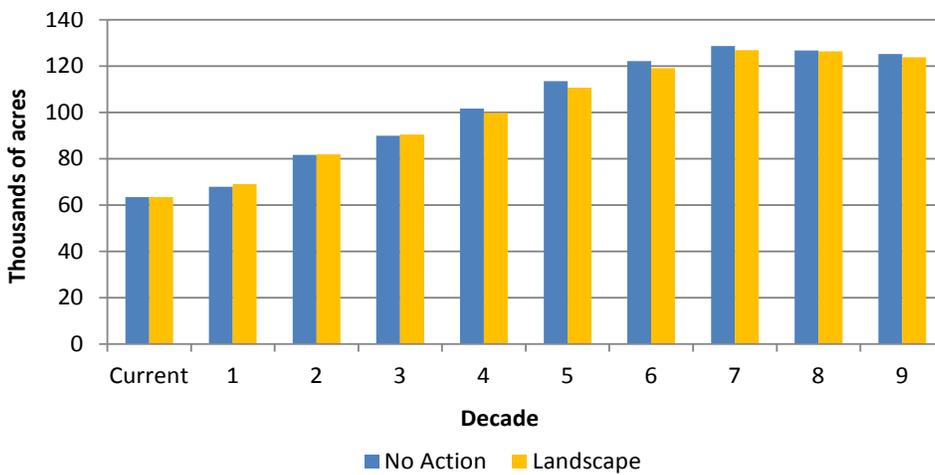


The potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator is considered **low**. The number of acres of modeled Old Forest Habitat and Young Forest Habitat and better in each landscape is projected to increase by the end of the analysis period. Considering all landscapes together, the trend over time is an increase in modeled Old Forest Habitat and Young Forest Habitat. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse environmental impacts from either alternative for this indicator.

Indicator: Number of Acres Supporting Northern Spotted Owl Life History Requirements

Habitat scores for northern spotted owl life history requirements are a way to represent the general trend of habitat development on state trust lands in the OESF. For this analysis, habitat scores of 50 and above (on a scale of 0 to 100) indicate that habitat provides moderate to full support for owl life history requirements. Chart 3-82 shows that the number of acres with habitat scores of 50 or above is projected to increase over the 100-year analysis period for both alternatives. In fact, the number of acres with these scores is projected to approximately double by Decade 6. Similarly, the number of acres with habitat scores of 75 to 100 also increases (refer to Appendix I for these results).

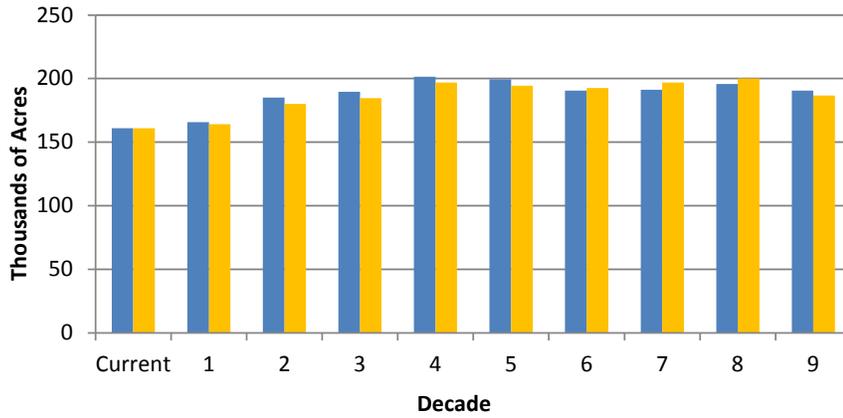
Chart 3-82. Projected Acres of State Trust Lands in the OESF with Habitat Scores of 50 or Above



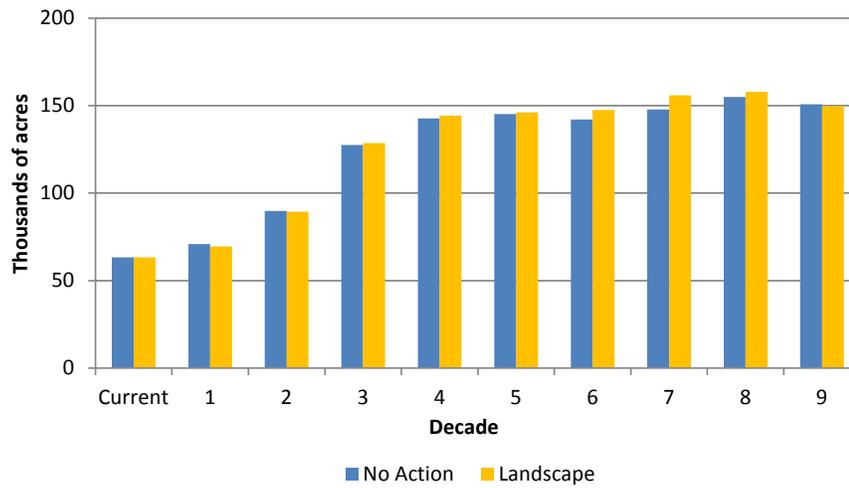
For each individual life history requirement, the differences between the alternatives are negligible. Both alternatives show that the projected number of acres with habitat scores of 50 or above for all four life history requirements increases over 100 years (Chart 3-83 A through D). The number of acres projected for foraging (B) increase the most, followed by roosting (C), then nesting (D), with the number of acres for movement (A) increasing the least. The slow increase in the number of acres for nesting may be due to the time it takes forests to develop elements of structural complexity such as large snags and down wood. The small increase in the number of acres for movement suggests that state trust lands in the OESF already have forest conditions that allow movement.

Chart 3-83. Number of Projected Acres With Habitat Scores of 50 or Above for A) Movement, B) Foraging, C) Roosting, and D) Nesting

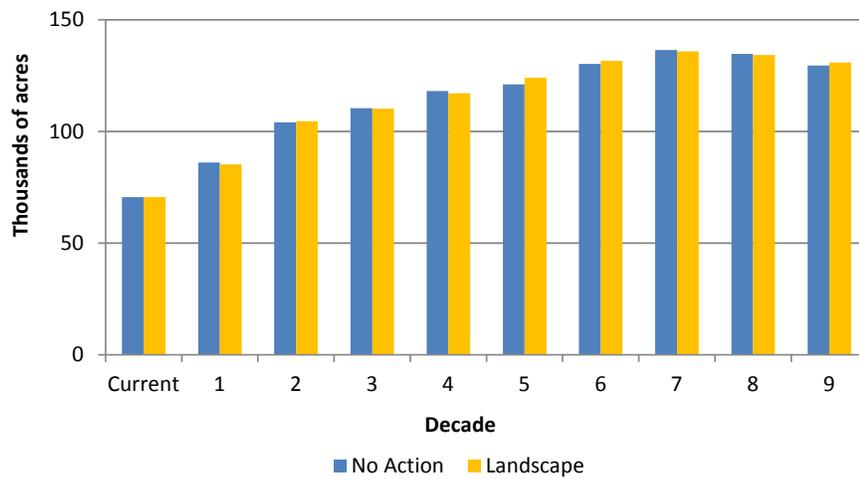
A) Movement



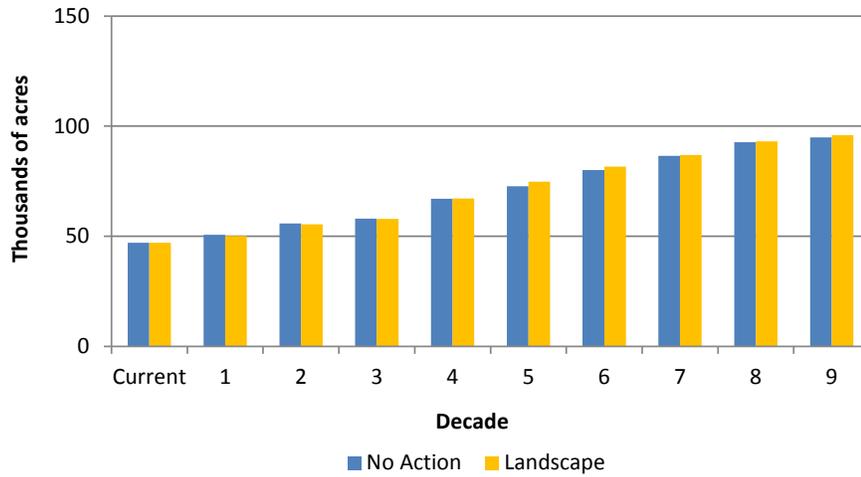
B) Foraging



C) Roosting



D) Nesting



The total increase in the projected number of acres with habitat scores of 50 and above for all life history requirements suggests that the ability of state trust lands in the OESF to provide habitat for northern spotted owls improves over time under both alternatives. These improvements should help support the recovery of the Olympic Peninsula sub-population of northern spotted owls on adjacent federal lands. The potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator is considered **low**. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse environmental impacts from either alternative for this indicator.

Indicator: Number of Modeled, Potential Northern Spotted Owl Territories

The number of modeled, potential northern spotted owl territories is similar for both alternatives. By Decade 6, the most likely number of territories increases from 39 (current condition) to 46 for the No Action Alternative and to 47 for the Landscape Alternative (refer to Chart 3-84). By Decade 9, the No Action Alternative has one more potential territory than the Landscape Alternative (refer to Chart 3-85).

Chart 3-84. Number of Modeled, Potential Northern Spotted Owl Territories in the OESF, Decade 6

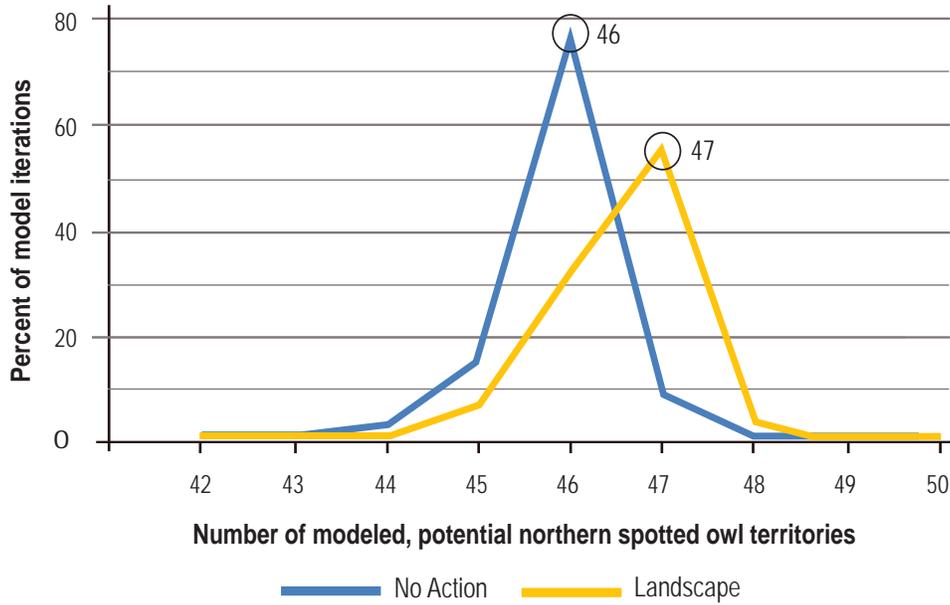
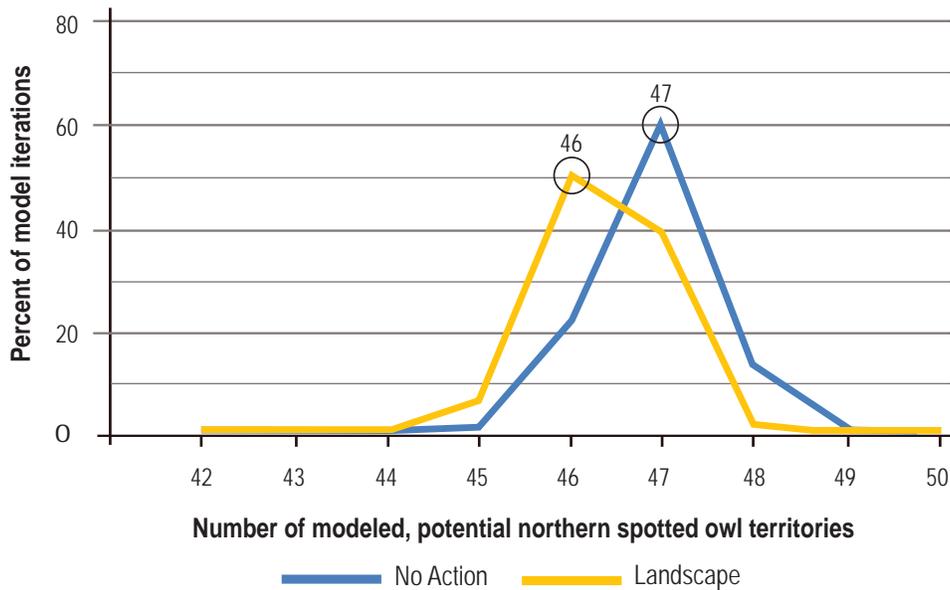


Chart 3-85. Number of Modeled, Potential Northern Spotted Owl Territories in the OESF, Decade 9



As previously stated, the habitat input data used in the model for non-state trust lands in the OESF remained unchanged throughout the 100-year analysis period. Therefore, the increase in the number of modeled, potential territories in the OESF in this analysis is attributable to the improved capability of state trust lands to support northern spotted owls.

Because the number of modeled, potential northern spotted owl territories is projected to increase, the potential environmental impact of either alternative for this indicator

is considered **low**. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse environmental impacts from either alternative for this indicator.

Summary of Potential Impacts

All of the indicators used in this analysis project an increase in the amount of northern spotted owl habitat over the 100-year analysis period. Table 3-60 provides an overview of the potential environmental impacts on northern spotted owls when the criterion and all of the indicators are considered. For this analysis, only high impacts are considered potentially significant impacts. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse environmental impacts from either alternative for any indicator used for this topic area.

Table 3-60. Summary of Potential Impacts on Northern Spotted Owl Habitat, by Alternative

Criteria	Indicators	No Action Alternative	Landscape Alternative
Amount of habitat capable of providing support for the recovery of the Olympic Peninsula sub-population of northern spotted owls	Number of acres of modeled northern spotted owl habitat	Low ●	Low ●
	Number of acres supporting northern spotted owl life history requirements	Low ●	Low ●
	Number of viable northern spotted owl territories	Low ●	Low ●

● Low impact

What Are the Potential Short-Term Impacts on Northern Spotted Owls?

As a way to assess the short-term impacts of the two alternatives on northern spotted owls, DNR assesses the amount of harvest that is projected to occur in the first decade of the analysis period in owl circles, which are simplified representations of an owl’s home range (the home range of a northern spotted owl is the geographic area to which it normally confines its activity). Field studies determined that the median home range of northern spotted owls on the Olympic Peninsula can be represented by a circle with a 2.7-mile radius centered at a nest or detection point. Status 1 owl circles are designated when a male and a female owl are found close together, a female is on the nest, or one or both adults are found with young (WAC 222-16-010). Since 2001, no northern spotted owls have been surveyed or detected within previously occupied owl circles on state trust lands in the OESF. These circles, however, represent the last known occupied habitat and may represent the habitat most likely to be re-occupied.

As part of implementing the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*, DNR shifted from managing habitat in owl circles to managing habitat on a landscape scale. DNR and USFWS

analyzed the impacts of harvest on northern spotted owl circles as part of the 1996 *Final EIS for the Habitat Conservation Plan* and the USFWS biological opinion (USDOJ 1997) completed for DNR’s 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan*. Both of these documents anticipate that management activities will result in incidental take of territorial northern spotted owls (DNR 1996, p. 4-55 through 4-57). The USFWS incidental take permit (USDOJ 1997) anticipated that in each decade, between 3,330 and 16,300 acres of habitat in owl circles on state trust lands in the OESF would be harvested.

Under both alternatives, per current modeling assumptions, the number of acres of harvest modeled to occur in owl circles in the first decade (refer to Table 3-61) is within the expected management levels analyzed in the 1996 Final EIS and the USFWS 1997 biological opinion. Variable density thinning is assumed to keep forest stands within Young Forest Habitat conditions (refer to Text Box 3-1 for a description of harvest methods).

Table 3-61. Acres of Projected Harvest Activities on State Trust Lands in All Status 1 Owl Circles in the OESF (2011–2021, Forest Estate Model)

Harvest type	No Action Alternative			Landscape Alternative		
	Non-habitat acres	Young Forest Habitat acres	Old Forest Habitat acres	Non-habitat acres	Young Forest Habitat acres	Old Forest Habitat acres
Variable retention harvest	7,684	0	0	8,119	0	0
Variable density thinning	823	3,417	0	666	2,200	0
Total per habitat type	8,507	3,417	0	8,785	2,200	0
Total of all activities in combined habitat types	11,924			10,985		

Considered but Not Analyzed

Barred Owls

Barred owls are native to eastern North America and have expanded their range to the west (USFWS 2012). Barred owls were first detected in the Olympic Peninsula in 1985 (Sharpe 1989) and the number of sightings has steadily increased (Forsman and others 2011). The range of the barred owl now completely overlaps with the range of the northern spotted owl (USFWS 2012).

Anthony and others (2006) found evidence suggesting that barred owls affect northern spotted owl survival on the Olympic Peninsula negatively. Weins (2012) found that competition for territory space between high densities of barred owls and spotted owls can constrain the availability of critical resources required for successful recruitment and reproduction of northern spotted owls.



Barred Owl

Barred owls are recognized as an “extremely pressing and complex” threat requiring specific and immediate actions (USFWS 2011b). The USFWS is currently determining if the removal of barred owls would increase northern spotted owl site occupancy and improve population trends. Results from these experiments may be used to inform future decisions by the USFWS on potential long-term management strategies for barred owls (USFWS 2012). However, although studies are being conducted, the degree to which competition with barred owls will affect northern spotted owl recovery is not fully understood (Gutiérrez and others 2006). Because of this lack of understanding, evaluating the potential impacts of the two management alternatives on competition between barred and northern spotted owls is not feasible.

Roads

Wasser and others (1997) found that male northern spotted owls living within a quarter-mile of a logging road had elevated levels of corticosterone (a stress hormone). Females showed no increase in these levels related to road proximity. Hayward and other (2011) found a strong association of decreased reproductive success of northern spotted owls and nearby roads with loud traffic. Weigl (2007) reported that wide, exposed roads act as a barrier to movement for northern flying squirrels, the owl’s primary prey species.

Road use in the OESF is limited because of its isolation from major population centers; most road traffic is associated with forest management activities. DNR does not believe that road traffic within the OESF poses an adverse impact to northern spotted owls. Also, further research is needed to identify the impacts of roads on northern flying squirrel populations. Therefore, the potential impacts of existing roads on northern spotted owls were not analyzed for this RDEIS.

Over the 100-year analysis period, DNR may build small sections of new road through Young Forest Habitat to provide access to planned timber harvests. Such roads will be built when DNR determines that building a longer section of road to avoid habitat could result in a higher environmental impact, such as multiple stream crossings. Because road building is a site-specific action that is evaluated separately through SEPA when it is proposed, it was not analyzed for this RDEIS.

Section Notes

1. The other two subspecies are *Strix occidentalis occidentalis* (California spotted owl) and *Strix occidentalis lucida* (Mexican spotted owl).
2. Under the Endangered Species Act, an endangered species is one that is in danger of extinction throughout all or a significant portion of its range; a threatened species is one that is likely to become endangered within the foreseeable future.
3. A five-year review is an Endangered Species Act-mandated process that is conducted to ensure that the listing classification of a species as either threatened or endangered is still accurate. It is a verification process with a definitive outcome: the review either does or does not indicate that a change in classification may be warranted. The five-year review looks back at least five years in reviewing data and information, and it is a requirement under the Endangered Species Act that a status assessment be conducted at least every 5 years for federally listed species.

4. Isolated populations are vulnerable to genetic, environmental, and demographic changes (USFWS 1992).
5. A landscape is an administrative designation; refer to the introduction to Chapter 3 for more information.
6. Demographic support refers to the contribution of individual territorial spotted owls or clusters of spotted owl sites to the stability and viability of the entire population (Hanson and others 1993). Maintenance of species distribution refers to supporting the continued presence of the northern spotted owl populations in as much of its historic range as possible (Thomas and others 1990; USFWS 1992). Dispersal refers to the movement of juvenile, sub-adult, and adult animals (northern spotted owls) from one sub-population to another. For juvenile northern spotted owls, dispersal is the process of leaving the natal (birth) territory to establish a new territory (Forsman and others 2002; Miller and others 1997; Thomas and others 1990).
7. Life history requirements are the environmental conditions necessary for completing life cycles.
8. Recent studies of spotted owl habitat relationships corroborate the earlier understanding of the habitat requirements of the species used in the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* definitions (Courtney and others 2004). Indicators used in this evaluation are based on the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* and the northern spotted owl procedure (Northern Spotted Owl Management Westside, Appendix E). These habitat definitions were built into model outputs representing the growth and yield of forest stands under different silvicultural treatments. The future projections of habitat were simulated using DNR's forest estate model (Appendix C). The habitat definitions are reported in this analysis as aggregations of Young Forest Habitat (Young Forest Marginal, Sub-Mature) and Old Forest Habitat (Type A, Type B, and additional forests identified through aerial photo-interpretation).
9. This technique is known as a Monte-Carlo simulation. In a Monte-Carlo simulation, one repeatedly runs a simulation and randomly varies one or more parameters.
10. The estimated acres of northern spotted habitat in Table 3-56 are different from acreages reported in other DNR documents because these estimates were generated from the forest estate model using different methodologies. As an example, for these estimates, DNR projected changes to all habitat attributes, including snags and down wood, that have occurred since forest inventory data was gathered. Refer to Appendix D for more information on the forest estate model and the attributes used to model northern spotted owl habitat. In addition, when the 1997 *Habitat Conservation Plan* was written, DNR used the best available data, which was stand age. Since stand age only describes the age of the stand, not its structure, DNR made assumptions that stands of a certain age would provide northern spotted owl habitat. This methodology was found to overestimate the amount of habitat present. Currently, DNR uses stand structure (such as snags, tree diameter, and tree height, based on forest inventory data) to estimate the amount of habitat present. This methodology lowered DNR's overall estimate of the amount of habitat present in the OESF.

Climate Change



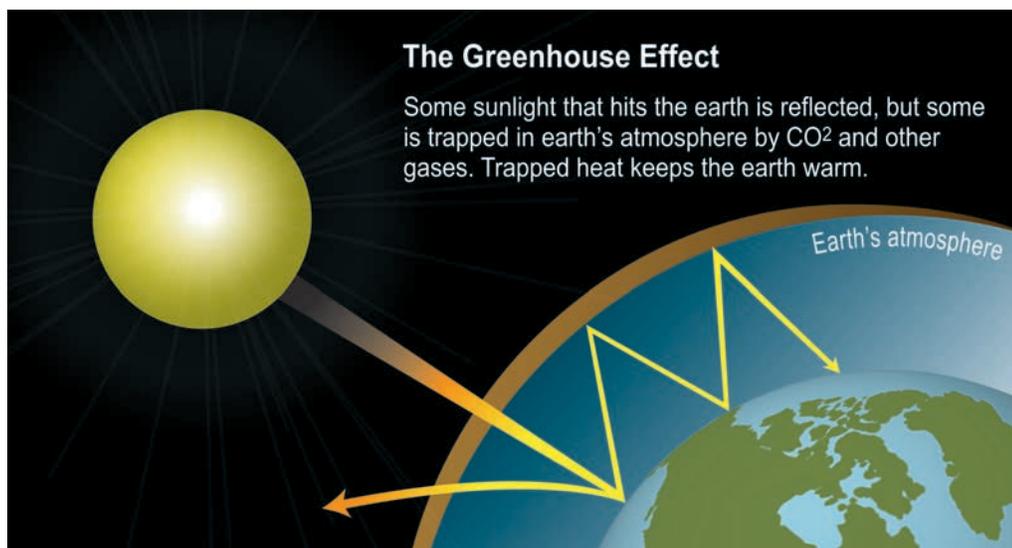
What Is Climate Change?

Climate change is a change in average temperature and weather patterns that occurs on a regional or global scale over decades to centuries. Climate change is closely linked to a global rise in temperature, often referred to as global warming (Ecology 2011b).

The earth is naturally warmed by the greenhouse effect. Greenhouse gases, such as carbon dioxide, methane, and nitrous oxide, trap heat from the sun and warm the atmosphere much like a greenhouse (refer to Figure 3-25). However, when the volume of greenhouse gases in the atmosphere increases—because of natural or human causes—to a certain point, global temperatures begin to rise (Ecology 2011b).

Current science suggests a link between global warming and human activity over the last century. Two possible causes are the burning of fossil fuels and deforestation (Karl and others 2006, Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change 2007a, Ecology 2011b). Burning fossil fuels (coal, oil, and gas) releases greenhouse gases, particularly carbon dioxide, to the atmosphere. Deforestation reduces the number of trees available to remove carbon dioxide from the atmosphere, contributing to a net rise in greenhouse gases. Deforestation is often a result of changing land use patterns.

Figure 3-25. Greenhouse Effect



Adapted from Ecology, <http://www.ecy.wa.gov/climatechange/whatis.htm>

When discussing climate change, it is important to distinguish between climate change, climate variability, and weather. **Climate change** is a long-term trend, measured over decades or centuries. **Climate variability** is measured on a shorter scale, such as year-to-year or decade-to-decade. **Weather** is experienced daily and seasonally (Littell and others 2009).

In the Pacific Northwest, climate variability is strongly affected by the Pacific Ocean—in particular, by two large-scale patterns caused by changes in ocean temperature: the El Niño/Southern Oscillation and the Pacific Decadal Oscillation. For a discussion of these two oscillations, refer to Appendix O.

Why Is Climate Change a Concern?

Climate change, which results in long-term shifts in weather and temperature, can affect human populations and natural systems in various ways, some catastrophic. Examples may include increases in the number and severity of storms, extreme high temperatures, prolonged periods of drought, severe flooding, and a rise in sea level. Climate change is not expected to affect all areas of the earth in the same way. For example, some areas may experience drought while others will experience increased rainfall (Huber and Gullede 2011, Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change 2007b).



In Washington, the anticipated impacts of climate change may include warmer temperatures, reduced snow pack, increased frequency of extreme weather events, and a rise in sea level (Ecology 2011, USFWS 2011a). Appendix O contains detailed discussions of these impacts.

Climate change may have impacts on the OESF; however, it is not possible to predict and measure exactly what those impacts are likely to be. Instead, this analysis considers the extent to which forest stands on state trust lands in the OESF may help sequester carbon.

What Is the Criterion for Climate Change?

The criterion is **carbon sequestration (storage)**. Carbon that is sequestered does not enter the atmosphere as a greenhouse gas (carbon dioxide) or contribute to global warming.

What Are the Indicators for Climate Change?

The indicators used to assess the criterion are the **amount of carbon sequestered in forest stands** and the **difference between the amount of carbon sequestered and emitted (released)**. These indicators were selected based on DNR’s expertise, existing scientific information, and current data. Following, DNR provides information about each indicator.

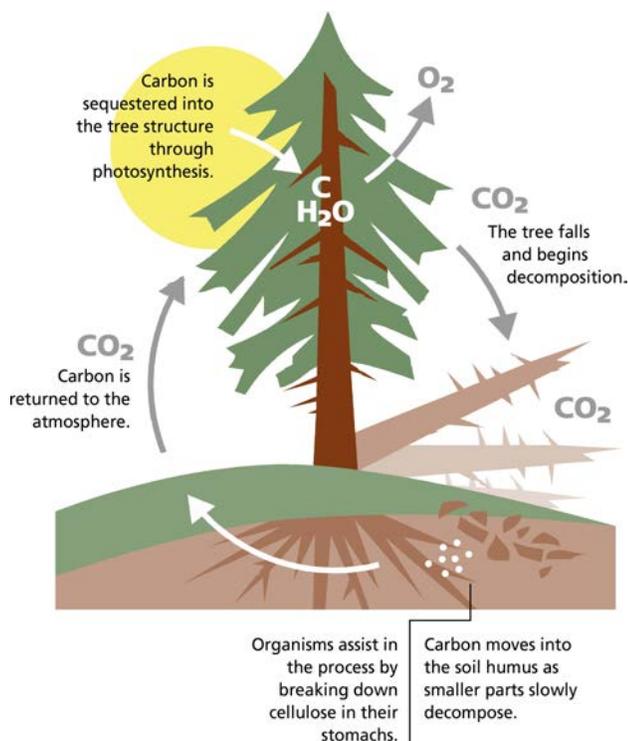
Descriptions of the Indicators

Indicator: Amount of Carbon Sequestered in Forest Stands

For this indicator, DNR considered whether the total amount of carbon sequestered in forest stands on state trust lands in the OESF is projected to increase or decrease over the 100-year analysis period.

Carbon is sequestered in forest stands through the process of photosynthesis. Trees (and other plants) absorb carbon dioxide from the atmosphere and, at the cellular level, combine it with water to form sugar (glucose) and oxygen (Figure 3-26). The tree uses some of this sugar as energy for growth, converts the remainder to starch, and stores it as wood, bark, needles/leaves, and roots (Carter 1996). Through this process, forest stands can absorb large quantities of carbon dioxide and sequester carbon for potentially long periods of time (McPherson and Simpson 1999). Carbon is released over time through decomposition or wildfire, and the cycle begins again.

Figure 3-26. Carbon Sequestration and Movement Through the Decomposition Cycle



Forests sequester carbon primarily in live trees (Smith and others 2006). In general, most of the carbon sequestered in a live tree is in the trunk (up to 51 percent), while branches and stems sequester 30 percent, and the below-ground root biomass holds 18 to 24 percent. Two to five percent of sequestered carbon is in the leaves or needles (McPherson and Simpson 1999).

The amount of carbon sequestered in a forest stand depends on factors such as tree growth, mortality, species composition, age distribution, structure class, time between harvests, and forest health (Ryan and others 2010). Newly planted forests accumulate carbon rapidly for several decades; sequestration declines as trees mature and growth slows. Once a tree dies, it becomes either a standing dead tree or down woody debris on the forest floor.¹ It can take several decades or longer for large trees to decay. Smaller pieces of wood decompose faster than larger pieces and therefore return carbon to the atmosphere faster than larger ones. Old forests generally store considerable amounts of carbon in standing dead trees or down woody debris (DNR 2004).

Carbon sequestration also differs by forest type. Forests in the Pacific Northwest have a high potential for carbon storage because trees grow quickly, live for a long time, decompose slowly, and have a relatively low wildfire frequency (Ryan and others 2010).

Different components of a forest stand, such as live trees or standing dead trees, store different amounts of carbon. To make it easier to analyze and compare the amounts of carbon sequestered over time, these components are separated into pools (categories). Table 3-62 lists the pools used in this analysis.

Table 3-62. Forest Stand Carbon Pools

Forest stand carbon pool	Description
Live trees	Live trees with a diameter at breast height of at least 1 inch; includes tree trunk, coarse roots, branches, and foliage.
Standing dead trees	Standing dead tree with a diameter at breast height of at least 1 inch; includes tree trunk, coarse roots, and branches.
Understory vegetation	Live vegetation; includes shrubs, bushes, and tree trunk, roots, branches, and foliage of seedlings (trees less than 1-inch diameter at breast height).
Down dead wood	Logging residue and other down woody debris; includes woody material larger than 3 inches in diameter, stumps, and the coarse roots of stumps.
Forest floor	Organic material on forest floor; includes fine woody debris up to 3 inches in diameter, tree litter, humus, and fine roots in the organic layer of the forest floor above the mineral soil.
Soil organic carbon	Below-ground carbon without coarse roots but including fine roots and all other organic carbon not included in other pools, to a depth of 3 feet.

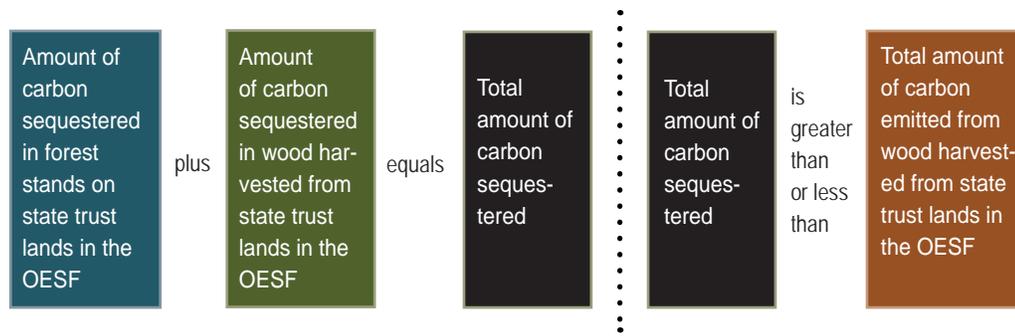
Source: Smith and others 2006

Of these pools, live trees and understory vegetation actively sequester carbon. Standing dead trees, down dead wood, and forest floor organic material all sequester carbon that is released over a long period of time through decomposition. All pools may release carbon in a short period through wildfires. Carbon is released from soils through decomposition and respiration by microbial organisms, but in general, soil organic carbon remains fairly constant (Tyrell and others 2009).

Indicator: Difference Between Amount of Carbon Sequestered and Emitted

For this indicator, DNR considers whether, in the OESF, the total amount of carbon sequestered in forest stands on state trust lands, and in wood harvested from state trust lands, is projected to be greater than, or less than, the amount of carbon emitted from the burning or decay of wood harvested from state trust lands over the 100-year analysis period (refer to Figure 3-27 on p. 3-227). If the amount of carbon emitted is greater than the amount sequestered, then carbon dioxide is being added to the atmosphere.

Figure 3-27. How This Indicator Is Measured



CARBON SEQUESTERED IN HARVESTED WOOD

When trees are harvested, some of the carbon they contain remains on site (for example, as slash or stumps) and some is removed as cut timber. Wood that is removed from the site is made into a variety of wood-based products, such as paper or lumber for homes and furniture.

Wood-based products sequester carbon for varying lengths of time. For example, paper may sequester carbon for only a short time if it is discarded after use or burned. However, paper can last for a longer time if it is stored in books or magazines, or if it gets recycled. Items made from wood, such as houses or furniture, also can sequester carbon for a long time (Smith and others 2006). Products made from wood are eventually discarded and placed in a landfill, where they are covered and decay slowly due to a lack of oxygen in landfills (Ryan and others 2010).

To make it easier to analyze and compare the amounts of carbon sequestered over time, harvested wood is separated into carbon pools. Table 3-63 lists the carbon pools used in this analysis.

Table 3-63. Harvested Wood Carbon Pools (Sequestered Carbon)

Harvested wood carbon pool	Description
Products in use	Wood that has not been discarded or otherwise destroyed, such as houses and other buildings, furniture, wooden containers, paper products, and lumber.
Landfills	Wood that has been discarded and placed in landfills. Carbon is stored long term, because of the slow rate of decay.

Source: Smith and others 2006

CARBON EMITTED FROM HARVESTED WOOD

Carbon is emitted from harvested wood through burning or decay. If burned, the energy released may be captured to warm a home or generate electricity. To make it easier to analyze and compare the amounts of carbon emitted over time, carbon emitted from harvested wood is separated into carbon pools. Table 3-64 lists the carbon pools used in this analysis.

Table 3-64. Harvested Wood Carbon Pools (Emitted Carbon)

Harvested wood carbon pool	Description
Emitted with energy capture	Wood products are burned and the energy is captured or used. For example, wood is burned in a fireplace, and the energy (heat) is captured in the home for a period of time (Ryan and others 2010). Or, wood is burned to generate electricity, which is referred to as biomass energy. Biomass energy is used primarily by the forest products industry to run sawmills.
Emitted without energy capture	Wood products are burned intentionally or accidentally and no effort is made to capture or use the energy, such as a house fire or burning trash. Or, wood products decay naturally. Wood products that are exposed to weather and microbial fungi will eventually decompose, with rates of decomposition varying by type of wood product, size, and site conditions.

Source: Smith and others 2006

How Are Carbon Sequestration and Emission Measured?

For this analysis, DNR follows the methodology described in Methods for Calculating Forest Ecosystem and Harvested Carbon with Standard Estimates for Forest Types of the United States (Smith and others 2006). This method estimates the amount of carbon sequestered in forest stands and the amount of carbon sequestered and emitted from harvested wood over time. Estimates of carbon sequestered in forest stands are provided for common forest types within each of the 10 regions of the United States. DNR uses the “Pacific Northwest, West” region and the Douglas fir forest type. The unit of measure used in this analysis is tonnes of carbon (also known as metric tons of carbon) (refer to Text Box 3-9 for tonne to kilogram and pound equivalent). Harvest levels are determined using the harvest schedule provided by the forest estate model.

Text Box 3-9. Tonnes of Carbon

One tonne = 1,000 kilograms
= 2,205 pounds

Criterion and Indicators: Summary

The criterion and indicators used in this analysis, how they are measured, and the range of potential environmental impacts are summarized in Table 3-65. The rating “medium” was not defined or used in this analysis.

Table 3-65. Criterion and Indicators for Climate Change and How They are Measured

Criterion/ Indicator	How the indicator is measured	Potential environmental impacts
Carbon sequestration/ Amount of carbon sequestered in forest stands	Whether the amount of carbon sequestered in forest stands on state trust lands increases or decreases over the 100-year analysis period.	Low: The amount of carbon sequestered in forest stand carbon pools increases over time. High: The amount of carbon sequestered in forest stand carbon pools decreases over time.
Carbon sequestration/ Difference between amount of carbon sequestered and emitted	Whether the total amount of carbon sequestered in forest stands on state trust lands and in wood harvested from state trust lands is greater than, or less than, the total amount of carbon emitted from wood harvested from state trust lands.	Low: The amount of carbon sequestered is greater than the amount of carbon emitted at the end of the analysis period. High: The amount of carbon sequestered is less than the amount of carbon emitted at the end of the analysis period.

Current Conditions

Instead of current conditions, DNR reports results for the end of the first decade of the analysis period under the No Action Alternative. DNR uses the methods described in Smith and others (2006).

Indicator: Amount of Carbon Sequestered in Forest Stands

Table 3-66 shows the amount (and percentage) of carbon projected to be sequestered in each of the forest stand carbon pools on state trust lands in the OESF at the end of the first decade of the analysis period under the No Action Alternative. These totals reflect both harvest and natural forest growth.

Table 3-66. Amount of Carbon Projected to be Sequestered in Forest Stands on State Trust Lands in the OESF by End of First Decade of Analysis Period, in Tonnes

Forest stand carbon pool	Tonnes of carbon sequestered in each carbon pool type	Percentage of total carbon sequestered in forest stands
Live trees	14,088,938	44%
Standing dead trees	1,390,453	4%
Understory vegetation	329,374	1%
Down dead wood	3,292,155	10%
Forest floor	2,488,323	7%
Soil organic carbon	11,358,178	34%
TOTAL	32,947,422	100%

Currently, most carbon is sequestered in live trees, followed by soil. The least amount is sequestered in understory vegetation. As described in Table 3-13 of “Forest Conditions and Management,” 54 percent of the OESF is currently in the Competitive Exclusion stand development stage, and 29 percent is in the Understory Development stand development stage. These stand development stages explain why large amounts of carbon are stored in trees and very little is stored in understory vegetation. Forest stands in the Competitive Exclusion stage have little to no understory vegetation and stands in the Understory Development stage are just starting to develop an understory.

Indicator: Difference Between Amount of Carbon Sequestered and Emitted

As explained previously, when wood is harvested from state trust lands, some of that carbon will be sequestered in wood-based products (in use or in landfills) and some will be emitted, for example through burning (refer to Figure 3-28).

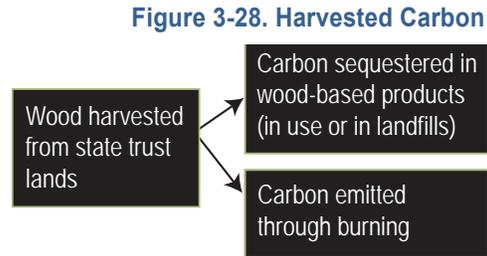


Table 3-67 shows the amount of carbon projected to be sequestered in wood harvested from state trust lands in the OESF at the end of the first decade of the analysis period. Most carbon is sequestered in lumber or other items made from wood. No carbon is sequestered in a landfill, because the method used by Smith and others (2006) assumes there is no harvest previous to the first decade, and thus no wood-based products in landfills.

Table 3-67. Amount of Carbon Projected to be Sequestered in Wood Harvested from State Trust Lands at End of First Decade of Analysis Period, in Tonnes

Harvested wood carbon pool	Tonnes carbon sequestered	Percent of total carbon harvested sequestered in each carbon pool
Carbon in use	402,175	66%
Carbon in landfill	0	0%
TOTAL	402,175	66%

Table 3-68 shows the amount of carbon projected to be emitted from wood harvested from state trust lands in the OESF by the end of the first decade of the analysis period. Carbon is emitted through burning, with or without energy capture.

Table 3-68. Amount of Carbon Projected to be Emitted from Wood Harvested from State Trust Lands by End of First Decade of Analysis Period, in Tonnes

Harvested wood carbon pool	Tonnes carbon emitted	Percent of total carbon harvested emitted from each carbon pool
Carbon emitted with energy capture	121,424	20%
Carbon emitted without energy capture	85,688	14%
Total	207,112	34%

COMPARING CARBON SEQUESTERED AND EMITTED

The total amount of carbon projected to be sequestered by the end of the first decade of the analysis period is as follows:

32,947,422	Tonnes of carbon sequestered in forest stands on state trust lands in the OESF (Table 3-66)
+ 402,175	Tonnes of carbon sequestered in wood harvested from state trust lands in the OESF (Table 3-67)
<hr/>	
33,349,597	Total tonnes of carbon sequestered

The total amount of carbon emitted is 207,112 tonnes (Table 3-68).

Results

Indicator: Amount of Carbon Sequestered in Forest Stands

Chart 3-86 and Table 3-69 show the amount of carbon projected to be sequestered in forest stands on state trust lands in the OESF in each decade of the 100-year analysis period under either alternative. These totals reflect both harvest and natural forest growth and include the first decade of the analysis period. There is little difference between the alternatives in the amount of carbon sequestered.

Chart 3-86. Amount of Carbon Projected to be Sequestered in Forest Stands on State Trust Lands in the OESF at the End of the 100-Year Analysis Period Under Each Alternative

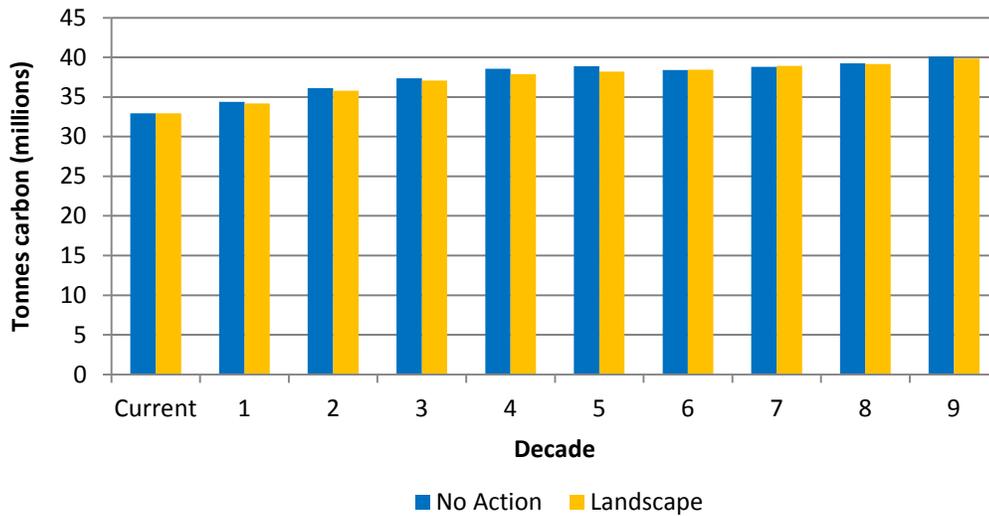


Table 3-69. Amount of Carbon Projected to be Sequestered in Forest Stand Carbon Pools on State Trust Lands in the OESF at End of the 100-Year Analysis Period Under Each Alternative, in Tonnes

Forest stand carbon pool	No Action Alternative		Landscape Alternative	
	Tonnes of carbon sequestered in each carbon pool type	Percent of carbon sequestered in each carbon pool type	Tonnes of carbon sequestered in each carbon pool type	Percent of carbon sequestered in each carbon pool type
Live trees	20,017,403	50%	19,759,925	50%
Standing dead trees	1,935,513	5%	1,911,427	5%
Understory vegetation	303,658	<1%	305,906	<1%
Down dead wood	3,516,881	9%	3,531,457	9%
Forest floor	2,778,709	7%	2,783,471	7%
Soil organic carbon	11,527,292	29%	11,536,072	29%
Total	40,079,456	100%	39,828,258	100%

Table 3-70 compares the Landscape Alternative to the No Action Alternative. Approximately 251,000 tonnes less carbon is projected to be stored in forest stand carbon pools under the Landscape Alternative, as compared to the No Action Alternative.

Table 3-70. Comparison of Landscape Alternative to No Action Alternative: Amount of Carbon Sequestered

Forest stand carbon pool	Comparison of Landscape Alternative to No Action Alternative
Live trees	257,478 tonnes less
Standing dead trees	24,086 tonnes less
Understory vegetation	2,248 tonnes more
Down dead wood	14,576 tonnes more
Forest floor	4,762 tonnes more
Soil organic carbon	8,780 tonnes more
TOTAL	251,199 tonnes less

Table 3-71 shows the projected increase or decrease in tonnes of carbon sequestered in forest stand carbon pools under each alternative. To determine these amounts, DNR subtracted the amount of carbon sequestered by the end of the first decade (Table 3-66) from the amount sequestered by the end of the 100-year analysis period (Table 69).

Table 3-71. Projected Increase or Decrease in Carbon Sequestered in Forest Stand Carbon Pools at End of 100-Year Analysis Period, in Tonnes

Arrows indicate increase or decrease

Forest stand carbon pool	No Action Alternative	Landscape Alternative
	Increase or decrease in tonnes of sequestered carbon	Increase or decrease in tonnes of sequestered carbon
Live trees	↑ 5,928,465	↑ 5,670,987
Standing dead trees	↑ 545,060	↑ 520,974
Understory vegetation	↓ 25,716	↓ 23,468
Down dead wood	↑ 224,726	↑ 239,302
Forest floor	↑ 290,386	↑ 295,148
Soil organic carbon	↑ 169,114	↑ 177,894
TOTAL	↑ 7,132,035	↑ 6,880,837

Under both alternatives, the amount of carbon sequestered in forest stands on state trust lands in the OESF is projected to increase for all forest stand carbon pool types except understory vegetation, which decreases. Most of this increase is in live tree growth (refer to Table 3-71).

Forest stands accumulate carbon as they move through stand development stages and studies have found that the greatest rate of carbon uptake occurs during the Competitive Exclusion stage (Tyrell and others 2009). The amount of carbon in standing dead trees, down dead wood, and forest floor organic matter also increases as trees die, primarily due to competition for sunlight in dense stands and from needles falling to the ground. Appendix O includes charts showing carbon sequestered in forest stand carbon pools for each alternative by decade.

For this indicator, the potential environmental impact of either alternative is considered **low**. The total amount of carbon sequestered in forest stands on state trust lands in the OESF increases under either alternative. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse environmental impacts from either alternative for this indicator.

Indicator: Difference Between Amount of Carbon Sequestered and Emitted

Table 3-72 shows the amount of carbon harvested from state trust lands in the OESF that is sequestered in wood-based products at the end of the 100-year analysis period. Of that carbon, 21 percent may be in use, meaning it is sequestered in wood-based products such as houses or furniture. This amount includes the wood in use from all previous decades and the wood harvested in the last decade. The remaining 16 percent may be in landfills, where wood-based products decompose slowly.

Table 3-72. Amount of Carbon Projected to be Sequestered in Wood Harvested from State Trust Lands in the OESF at End of 100-Year Analysis Period Under Each Alternative, in Tonnes

Harvested carbon pool	No Action Alternative		Landscape Alternative	
	Tonnes carbon sequestered	Percent of total carbon harvested sequestered in each carbon pool	Tonnes carbon sequestered	Percent of total carbon harvested sequestered in each carbon pool
Carbon in use	1,540,350	21%	1,597,452	21%
Carbon in landfill	1,163,764	16%	1,203,390	16%
TOTAL	2,704,114	37%	2,800,842	37%

Table 3-73 shows the amount of carbon harvested from state trust lands in the OESF that is emitted, with or without energy capture, by the end of the 100-year analysis period.

Table 3-73. Amount of Carbon Projected to be Emitted from Wood Harvested From State Trust Lands in the OESF by End of Analysis Period, in Tonnes

Harvested carbon pool	No Action Alternative		Landscape Alternative	
	Tonnes carbon sequestered	Percent of total carbon harvested sequestered in each carbon pool	Tonnes carbon sequestered	Percent of total carbon harvested sequestered in each carbon pool
Carbon emitted with energy capture	2,436,436	34%	2,520,233	34%
Carbon emitted without energy capture	2,073,366	29%	2,146,143	29%
TOTAL	4,509,802	63%	4,666,376	63%

COMPARING CARBON SEQUESTERED AND EMITTED

No Action Alternative

The total amount of carbon sequestered under the No Action Alternative is as follows:

40,079,456	Tonnes of carbon sequestered in forest stands on state trust lands in the OESF under the No Action Alternative (Table 3-69)
+ 2,704,114	Tonnes of carbon sequestered in wood harvested from state trust lands in the OESF (Table 3-72)

42,783,570 Total tonnes of carbon sequestered

The total amount of carbon emitted is 4,509,802 tonnes (Table 3-73). That amount is far below the total amount of carbon sequestered (42,783,571 tonnes).

Landscape Alternative

The total amount of carbon sequestered under the Landscape Alternative is as follows:

39,828,258	Tonnes of carbon sequestered in forest stands on state trust lands in the OESF under the Landscape Alternative (Table 3-69)
+ 2,800,842	Tonnes of carbon sequestered in wood harvested from state trust lands in the OESF under the Landscape Alternative (Table 3-72)

42,629,100 Total tonnes of carbon sequestered

The total amount of carbon emitted is 4,666,376 tonnes (Table 3-73). That amount is far below the total amount of carbon sequestered (42,629,100 tonnes).

For this indicator, the potential environmental impact of either alternative is considered **low**. The amount of carbon emitted is far below the amount of carbon sequestered under either alternative. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse environmental impacts from either alternative for this indicator.

The analysis does not calculate carbon emitted in the process of harvesting the wood or in the exhaust from logging equipment and vehicles transporting the harvested trees. A study conducted in Montana (Healey and others 2009) evaluated carbon emissions from vehicles transporting harvested trees as a percentage of the carbon emitted from the transported wood. Over the course of the study (1998 to 2004), the percentage rose from 0.5 to 1.7 percent. The increase was attributed to mill closures resulting in longer hauling routes; however, the overall percentage was low.

Similarly, it is expected that the OESF stores sufficient carbon to not only offset emissions from the wood harvested from state trust lands and the equipment used to harvest the wood, but also to store enough additional carbon to act as a biological carbon sink.

Summary of Potential Impacts

Table 3-74 provides an overview of the potential environmental impacts of the alternatives when the criterion and all of the indicators are considered. The two management alternatives perform in a similar manner. For this analysis, only high impacts are considered potentially significant impacts. DNR has not identified probable significant adverse environmental impacts from either alternative for any indicator used for this topic.

Table 3-74. Summary of Potential Impacts by Alternative

Criteria	Indicators	No Action Alternative	Landscape Alternative
Carbon sequestration	Amount of carbon sequestered in forest stands	Low ●	Low ●
	Difference between amount of carbon sequestered and emitted	Low ●	Low ●

● Low impact

Considered but Not Analyzed

Vulnerability of Tree Species to Climate Change

A study conducted by Aubry and others (2011) assessed potential impacts of predicted changes in climate on 15 overstory tree species in the Pacific Northwest. These tree species were selected because they are common to Western Washington and because changes in their distribution or health could change forest structure and habitat at a broad scale. The study analyzed each tree species to determine its vulnerability, based on a variety of characteristics, to the impacts of climate change. An overall climate change vulnerability score was calculated for each tree species, using a scale from zero to 100, with a higher score indicating higher climate change vulnerability. Table 3-75 lists the selected trees and their vulnerability scores.

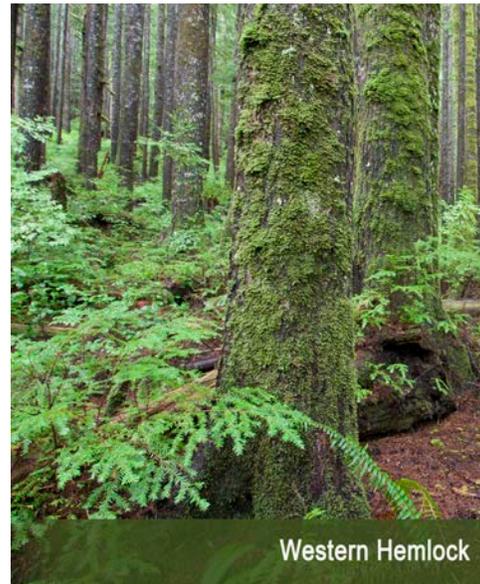


Table 3-75. Overall Climate Change Vulnerability Scores for 15 Common Overstory Trees in Western Washington

Tree species	Overall vulnerability score
Pacific Silver Fir (<i>Abies amabilis</i>)	81
Subalpine Fir (<i>Abies concolor</i>)	71
Engelmann Spruce (<i>Picea engelmannii</i>)	66
Noble Fir (<i>Abies procera</i>)	61
Grand Fir (<i>Abies grandis</i>)	54
Mountain Hemlock (<i>Tsuga mertensiana</i>)	51
Alaska Yellow Cedar (<i>Callitropsis nootkatensis</i>)	51
Western White Pine (<i>Pinus monticola</i>)	38
Douglas Fir (<i>Pseudotsuga menziesii</i>)	31
Bigleaf Maple (<i>Acer macrophyllum</i>)	29
Black Cottonwood (<i>Populus trichocarpa</i>)	28
Sitka Spruce (<i>Picea sitchensis</i>)	26
Western Red Cedar (<i>Thuja plicata</i>)	26
Western Hemlock (<i>Tsuga heterophylla</i>)	22
Red Alder (<i>Alnus rubra</i>)	20

Source: Aubry and others 2011

State trust lands in the OESF have three major vegetation zones (refer to Map 3-1, p. 3-2): Sitka spruce (33 percent of the land base), western hemlock (43 percent of the land base), and silver fir (24 percent of the land base). Based on the assessment conducted by Aubrey and others (2011), Sitka spruce and western hemlock have a relatively low vulnerability to the impacts of climate change, while silver fir has a relatively higher vulnerability; therefore, the impacts of climate change may be greater in the silver fir zone.

A recent study by van Mantgem and others (2009) suggests that regional warming (reported as 0.5 to 0.7 degrees Fahrenheit per decade from the 1970s to 2006) may be the dominant contributor to increases in tree mortality rates. In the Pacific Northwest, the tree mortality rate is one of the highest in the nation and on a trajectory to double in the next 17 years (van Mantgem and others 2009), although there may be an increase in tree growth and establishment at higher elevations (Halofsky and others 2011).

The extent to which climate change will affect Pacific Northwest forests and the plant, fish, and wildlife species associated with them is an emerging science. Predicting the effects of climate change on tree species in the OESF is too speculative and, because the impacts would be similar under either alternative, the information is not essential for choosing an alternative. Therefore, this RDEIS does not include such an analysis.

Impacts Associated with Increased Number and Severity of Storms

Halofsky and others (2011) predicted that increased precipitation and storm intensity in conjunction with higher snow lines and loss of snow cover are expected to increase the

rate and volume of water delivered to streams. This, in turn, could cause an increase in landslides and debris flows and the amount of sediment and wood delivered to streams.

Increased precipitation and storm intensity are also anticipated to increase winter and spring flow volume in streams, which would lead to increased floodplain inundation, channel migration, and channel erosion and scour (Halofsky and others 2011). In the OESF, these types of impacts could result in degradation of habitat for fish and other aquatic species, as well as damage to roads, culverts, and other infrastructure.

Climate change is an emerging science. Predicting the effects of increased precipitation and storm intensity due to climate change is too speculative and, because the impacts would be similar under either alternative, the information is not essential for choosing an alternative. Therefore, this RDEIS does not include such an analysis.

Section Note

1. This chapter uses terminology from the Smith and others (2006) methodology. The chapter uses “standing dead tree” instead of “snag,” and “down dead wood” or “down woody debris” instead of “down wood.”

Chapter

4

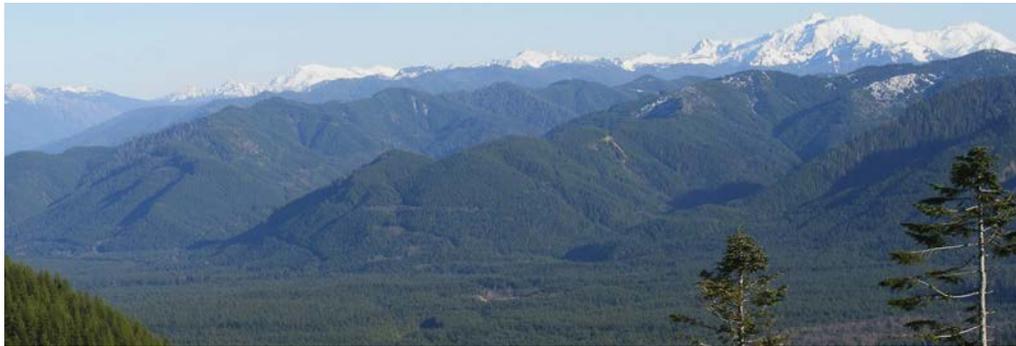
Cumulative Impacts and Uncertainties

■ In This Chapter

- Past impacts
- Present impacts
- Future impacts
- Uncertainties



Cumulative Impacts and Uncertainties



In this chapter, DNR considers the potential environmental impacts of the alternatives (No Action and Landscape) in the context of impacts from past, present, and reasonably foreseeable future activities on lands in the OESF managed by other landowners (federal and private). DNR also provides a brief overview of the uncertainties in the analysis.

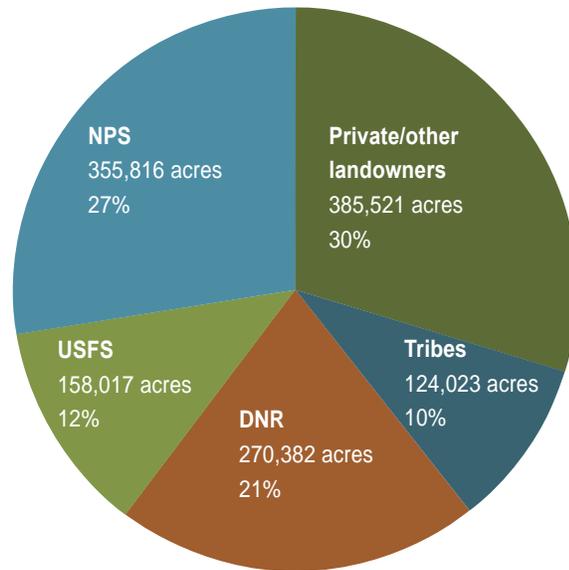
Introduction

As explained in Chapter 1, the OESF boundaries encompass lands managed by DNR as well as USFS, NPS, private landowners (including timber companies), tribes, and others. DNR manages 21 percent, or 270,382 acres, of the approximately 1.3 million acres of the OESF. Chart 4-1 (also presented as Chart 1-1 in Chapter 1) shows land ownership in the OESF. In this RDEIS, the term “OESF” refers to the entire planning area, including lands owned and managed by other landowners.

For this cumulative impact assessment, DNR considers the potential environmental impacts of the alternatives (No Action and Landscape) in the context of impacts from past, present, and reasonably foreseeable future activities on lands in the OESF managed by other landowners (federal and private). This assessment provides a more complete understanding of current conditions and insight into the possible future condition of the OESF.

Assumptions about current and future activities on federal and private lands are based on current

Chart 4-1. Land Ownership in the OESF



management policies and laws and past actions. This analysis uses DNR forest inventory data and USFS inventory data produced by Ohmann and Gregory (2002).

Past Impacts

Most DNR-managed lands in the OESF (266,870 acres) are state trust lands (the remaining 3,512 acres of DNR-managed land are natural resource conservation areas and natural area preserves).¹ As explained in Chapter 1, state trust lands are held as fiduciary trusts to provide revenue for specific trust beneficiaries. (For a complete description of DNR's trust management duties, refer to 2006 *Policy for Sustainable Forests*, p. 9 through 16.) DNR provides revenue primarily through the harvesting of timber.

Lands owned and managed by the federal government include Olympic National Park and Olympic National Forest. Olympic National Park, managed by NPS, was established in 1938. Nearly 96 percent of the park was designated as wilderness in 1988. Olympic National Forest, managed by USFS, was established as the Olympic Forest Reserve in 1897 and renamed Olympic National Forest in 1907.

Most of Olympic National Park has not been harvested, but outside the park, most areas have been harvested intensively. Timber harvest operations on the Olympic Peninsula began in the late 1800s when the harvested timber was hauled out by trains. The extent of harvesting at that time was limited by difficult terrain that trains could not navigate. Timber harvesting increased substantially with the advent of the logging truck in the 1920s and the completion of a loop road that encircled the Olympic Peninsula (present-day US Highway 101) in the 1930s (Evans and Comp 1983). Harvest of older forests accelerated between 1949 and 1970, with most harvest taking place in old-growth forests (USFWS 1997). This harvest of old-growth forests resulted in a loss of habitat for a number of native species, including marbled murrelets and northern spotted owls. In October 1962,

the Columbus Day storm caused large-scale windthrow on the western Olympic Peninsula, which drove a significant salvage logging effort requiring an extension of the road network.

The harvest of older forests declined dramatically in the late 1980s and early 1990s following the listing of the marbled murrelet and northern spotted owl as threatened species under the Endangered Species Act and the adoption of the federal *Northwest Forest Plan* (formally named the 1994 *Record of Decision for Amendments to Forest Service and Bureau of Land Management Planning Documents within the Range of the Northern Spotted Owl*).

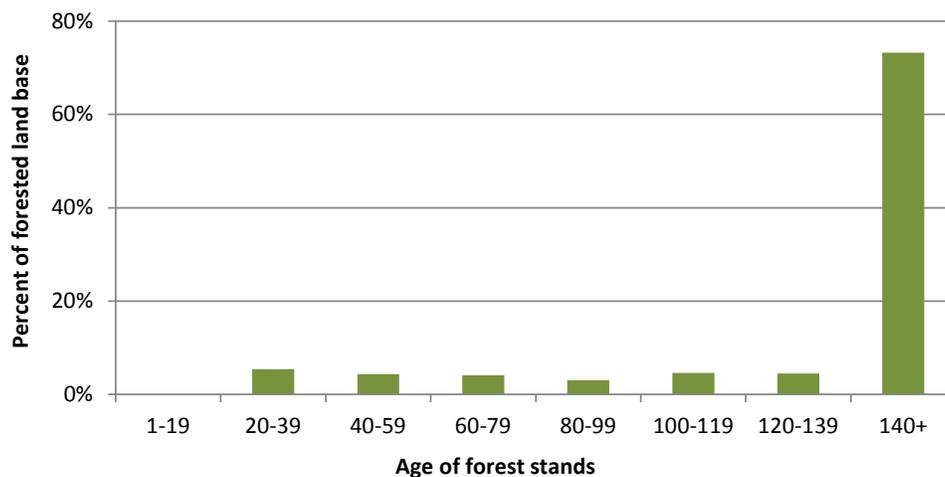
Present Impacts

Olympic National Park

Chart 4-2 shows the age class distribution of forest stands on the portion of Olympic National Park managed by NPS and located inside the OESF boundaries (an age class distribution shows the distribution of forest stand ages in classes or categories such as age 0 through 19 and 20 through 39). Most of this area consists of forest stands that are 140 years old or older (gradient nearest neighbor [GNN] data set 2012). It is possible that many of these older stands contain multiple canopy layers, down wood, snags, and other structural features that would put them in the Structurally Complex stand development stage. However, stand age alone is not enough to estimate the development stage of these stands.

Older, structurally complex forest stands provide a wealth of biodiversity (Franklin 1993). These stands are considered capable of providing high quality habitat for numerous wildlife species, including northern spotted owls and marbled murrelets. (For a discussion of wildlife associated with all of the stand development stages, refer to “Wildlife,” p. 3-182.)

Chart 4-2. Olympic National Park Forest Stand Age Class Distribution^a

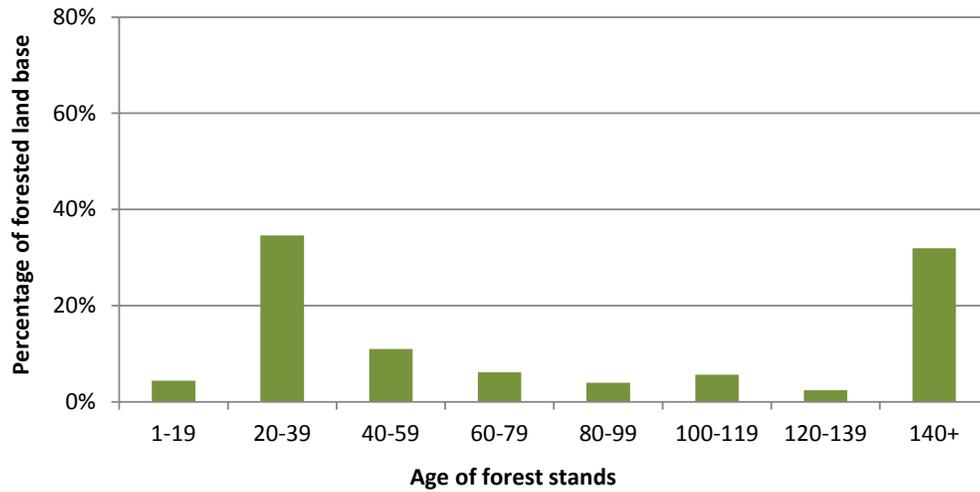


^a Data Source: DNR Parcels, NDMPL, GNN (DOM_AGE) compiled in 2012 by DNR; age class 1-19 has 2,415 acres (too few to show at this scale)

Olympic National Forest

Chart 4-3 shows the age class distribution of stands in the portion of the Olympic National Forest managed by USFS and located inside OESF boundaries. In these areas, all age classes are present, with a fairly equal proportion of younger stands (20 to 39 years old) and older stands (140 years old and older). This age class distribution most likely is due to past timber harvests.

Chart 4-3. Olympic National Forest Stand Age Class Distribution^a

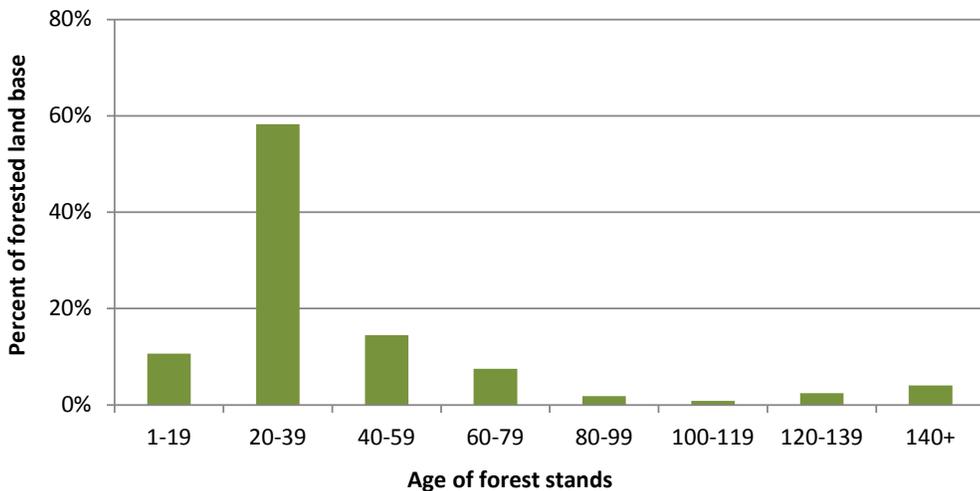


^a Data Source: DNR Parcels, NDMPL, GNN (DOM_AGE); compiled by DNR in 2012

Lands Managed by Private and Other Landowners

Lands in the OESF managed by private and other landowners (excluding state trust lands) are dominated by younger forests (20-39 years in age). Most likely, this age class distribution is the result of past timber harvests (refer to Chart 4-4).

Chart 4-4. Private/Other Forest Stand Age Class Distribution^a

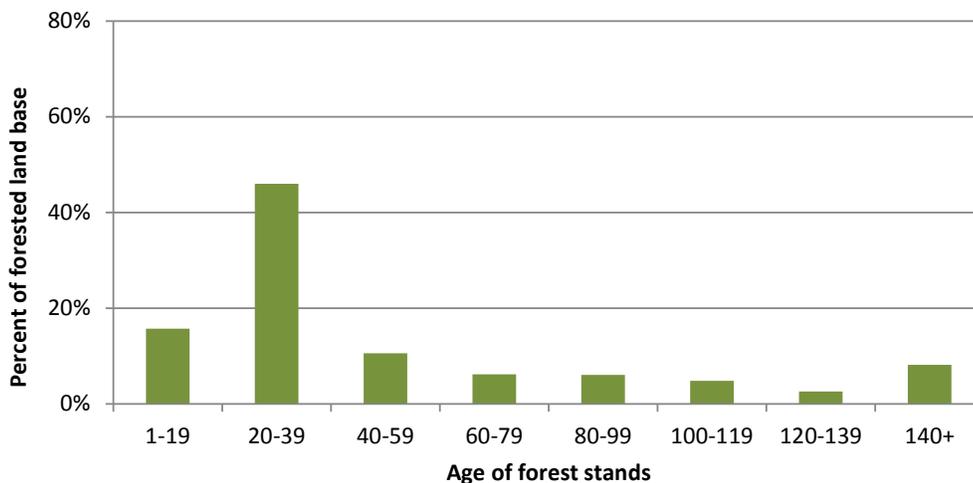


^a Data Source: DNR Parcels, NDMPL, GNN (DOM_AGE); compiled by DNR in 2012

State Trust Lands

Lands in the OESF managed by DNR are dominated by younger forests (20-39 years in age). Most likely, this age distribution is the result of past timber harvests (refer to Chart 4-5).

Chart 4-5. State Trust Lands Forest Stand Age Class Distribution



All Ownerships: Water Quality

All categories of landowners within the OESF have waters identified on the 303(d) list² as not meeting water quality standards for a variety of indicators. (For the stream miles that exceed standards for each landowner, refer to Appendix C.) For all landowners, the most common causes of a stream not meeting water quality standards are elevated water temperature, followed by reduced levels of dissolved oxygen,³ both most likely attributable to reductions in stream shade. Both state and private landowners have waters listed on the 303(d) list for turbidity (water cloudiness). Turbidity may be caused by fine sediment washing into streams from the road network.

Future Impacts

Future Impacts on Federal and Private Lands

Based on current land ownership (refer to Chart 4-1), timber harvesting is expected to continue being the primary land use in the OESF. For that reason, in this RDEIS, DNR does not discuss potential impacts from other industries, such as mining or agriculture.

Olympic National Park was designated to preserve a sample of primeval forest, provide habitat for a variety of wildlife species, and provide recreational access to mountains, glaciers, forest, and the wild coastline (NPS 2010). Harvest activities are not anticipated on park lands.

Olympic National Forest is managed according to the 1990 Olympic National Forest Land and Resource Management Plan as amended by the 1994 Northwest Forest Plan. Most of the forest has been placed in one of three land classifications:

- **Late Successional Reserves:** These areas are set aside to protect current old-growth and late successional (older, mature) forests and to develop future old-growth forests. These areas provide habitat for wildlife species associated with mature and old-growth ecosystems, including the northern spotted owl. Forest management activities in these areas are designed to maintain or enhance habitat for wildlife species related to late successional and old-growth forests.
- **Adaptive Management Areas:** In these areas, USFS develops and tests innovative approaches for integrating economic and ecological goals.
- **Riparian Reserves:** These areas are set aside to protect the health of aquatic systems and the species that depend on them, and to provide incidental benefits to upland species. Forest management activities in these areas are designed to protect and enhance watershed and aquatic habitat conditions (USFS 2012).

Based on the objectives for each land classification, DNR anticipates that most harvest activities in the Olympic National Forest will consist of thinning (USFS 2013).

Both Olympic National Park and Olympic National Forest are managed to maintain and restore habitat conditions necessary to support viable populations of northern spotted owls (Davis and others 2011). DNR assumed that habitat for northern spotted owls will increase on federal lands in the long term (USDA and USDOJ 1994, Davis and others 2011).

For this analysis, DNR does not expect management of private lands in the OESF to change from current practices. Private landowners conduct timber harvest activities according to forest practices rules. The rules provide guidance for timber harvest, reforestation, road construction, and other harvest-related activities. For example, riparian areas on private lands will be protected by buffers as required by the rules currently in place and as amended.

The forest practices rules identify critical habitat for both northern spotted owls and marbled murrelets in Washington (WAC 222-16-080), including on private land. The management of northern spotted owl and/or marbled murrelet habitat on private lands is affected by the amount of land a landowner owns, the presence of suitable habitat on those lands, and any agreements a landowner has with WDFW and/or USFWS (WAC 222-16-080; WAC 222-16-100). In general, the forest practices rules restrict the amount of harvest and the timing of harvest activities in the vicinity of northern spotted owl circles and suitable marbled murrelet nesting habitat (WAC 222-16-080). Additional restrictions apply to lands located within areas designated as spotted owl special emphasis areas (WAC 222-10-041; WAC 222-16-080; WAC 222-16-086).

The forest practice rules primarily protect existing habitat and do not address the development of new habitat. The northern spotted owl recovery plan includes recovery actions for private landowners (USFWS 2011), but these actions are voluntary. Therefore, the contribution of private lands to the development of new habitat may be limited.

Roads

Impacts to water quality from roads on national forest lands in the OESF are expected to decrease in the future. In November 2000, managers of national forests within Washington, including the Olympic National Forest, signed a forest management agreement with Ecology about repairing, maintaining, and closing federal forest roads to help protect water quality. To implement this agreement, USFS agreed to develop road maintenance and abandonment plans for all federal forest roads in Washington and to implement them within 15 years (Ecology 2000). In 2008, Congress authorized funding of the legacy roads and trails program, which is intended to reduce risks and impacts to watershed health and aquatic ecosystems by removing fish passage barriers, decommissioning unneeded roads, and addressing critical repairs and deferred maintenance (USFS 2009). By the end of fiscal year 2010, under this program, 42 miles of road in Washington had been decommissioned and 788 miles of road had been storm-proofed (USFS 2011).

All private large forest landowners⁴ are under the same obligation as DNR to prepare and implement road maintenance and abandonment plans. Small private forest landowners⁵ are required only to submit a road maintenance and abandonment plan checklist when they file a forest practices application, unless DNR determines that a road on a small parcel of forestland will, or is likely to, cause significant damage to a public resource such as a stream. In this case, a full road maintenance and abandonment plan, which includes a compliance schedule, is required. Full or partial funding for removing fish passage barriers is available to private owners of small parcels of forestland through the family forest fish passage program (WAC 222-24). DNR anticipates that road improvements will continue to be made on private lands.

Future Impacts on State Trust Lands

As described in Chapter 2, the OESF will be managed under integrated management. Integrated management is an experimental management approach based on the principal that a forested area can be managed to provide both revenue production (primarily through the harvesting of trees) and ecological values (such as biodiversity) across its width and breadth. **The outcome of integrated management should be a functioning, healthy, productive forest ecosystem that provides both quality timber for harvest and habitat for native species across state trust lands.** Both of DNR's alternatives implement integrated management. (For descriptions of integrated management and DNR's two alternatives (No Action and Landscape), refer to Chapter 2).

Chapter 3 of this RDEIS examines potential, future impacts to state trust lands that may result from implementing either of the alternatives. DNR analyzed eight topics: forest conditions and management, riparian, soils, water quality, fish, wildlife, northern spotted owls, and climate change.

To analyze each topic, DNR uses criteria and indicators. Criteria are broad concepts, such as forest health or functioning riparian habitat. Indicators are the specific, quantitative means by which the criteria are measured. For example, the indicator stand density (crowding of forest stands) is used to measure the criterion forest health, and the indicator stream shade is used to measure the criterion functioning riparian habitat.

DNR uses a two-step process to identify impacts. In step one, DNR quantifies potential environmental impacts for each indicator as low, medium, or high using parameters defined for each indicator. In this analysis, only potential high impacts are considered potentially significant impacts. In step two, DNR considers the full range of its current management practices to identify particular programs, rules, procedures, or other measures that are expected to mitigate the impact to a level of non-significance. Potential high impacts that will be mitigated are not considered probable significant adverse. DNR may also determine if a potential high impact is significant based on factors such as the role the indicator plays in ecological function. A complete explanation of DNR's analysis methodology can be found in the introduction to Chapter 3 (p. 3-11).

If a potential high impact will not be mitigated through current management practices, and the indicator plays an important role in ecological function, the potential high impact is considered probable significant adverse. For these indicators, DNR describes possible mitigation. Unlike current management practices, possible mitigation is something that DNR may do to reduce a potential high impact to a lower level, but is not committed to implementing at this time. It is suggested, not required.

According to DNR's analysis, potential environmental impacts for most indicators are low or medium. In fact, some potential low impacts represent a general improvement in conditions. Over the 100-year analysis period, DNR's projections have shown the following:

- **An increase in the number of acres of state trust lands in the Structurally Complex stand development stage.** DNR considers an increase in structural complexity a benefit to wildlife (refer to "Wildlife," p. 3-187). Developing and maintaining structural complexity in managed stands is important to any forest management program that intends to maintain forest biodiversity and ecosystem processes (Lindenmayer and Franklin 2002).
- **A decrease in the number of acres in the Competitive Exclusion stage.** No wildlife species in Western Washington are found exclusively in the Competitive Exclusion stand development stage (Carey and Johnson 1995) because of the low structural diversity and low or absent shrub cover in this stage (Johnson and O'Neil 2001).
- **A reduction in the number of acres of state trust lands considered to be in a high forest health risk category** because of overstocking (too many trees). Although not universally true, trees with less room to grow are less able to withstand attack from insects, pathogens, and parasites (Safranyik and others 1998).
- **A gradual improvement in riparian conditions**, as demonstrated by improvements in the composite watershed scores. The composite watershed score assesses the health of the riparian system as a whole.
- **An increase in the number of acres of northern spotted owl habitat.**

Potential high impacts are identified for only a few indicators. Most of these impacts are related to the potential delivery of fine sediment from the road network (potential road failure, road density, proximity of roads to streams, and fine sediment delivery from the

road network to certain types of fish habitat). These potential high impacts are identified based on the mapped extent and location of the road network, without considering the condition of the road network or current management practices (established programs, rules, procedures, or other practices) that are expected to mitigate a potential high impact to a level of non-significance. Mitigation is not considered until the second step in DNR's analysis process, when DNR determines if potential high impacts are probable significant adverse. **All potential high impacts related to the road network are expected to be mitigated to a level of non-significance through current management practices, which include implementing road maintenance and abandonment plans; inspecting, maintaining, and repairing roads; and suspending timber hauling during storm events.**

In this RDEIS analysis, DNR identified only one potential significant adverse impact. DNR's analysis found that more than 10 percent of essential coho salmon winter rearing habitat is projected to remain in a high impact condition for large woody debris recruitment during most decades of the analysis period. This impact will not be mitigated through current practices. However, DNR has identified possible mitigation; refer to "Fish," p. 3-177 for more information.

Conclusion

As stated previously in this section, DNR considers the potential environmental impacts of the alternatives in the context of the impacts from past, present, and reasonably foreseeable future activities on lands in the OESF managed by other landowners (federal and private). Based on this analysis, DNR anticipates the following for the 100-year analysis period:

- **Federal landowners:** Thirty-nine percent of the OESF is managed by federal agencies. Olympic National Park is managed by NPS primarily to maintain natural ecosystems and processes; Olympic National Forest is managed by USFS to maintain or enhance habitat for late successional and species related to old-growth forests, and to protect and enhance watershed and aquatic habitat conditions. Conditions on federal lands are expected to continue improving.
- **Private landowners:** Thirty percent of the OESF is managed by private landowners, including timber companies, who manage their lands according to the forest practices rules. Environmental conditions on private lands are generally expected to improve.
- **DNR:** Twenty-one percent of the OESF is managed by DNR for both revenue production and ecosystem values through an integrated management approach. As demonstrated in this RDEIS analysis, over the 100-year analysis period, DNR anticipates a general improvement in conditions.

In conclusion, DNR anticipates that conditions across ownerships will continue improving over the 100-year analysis period. Implementation of the proposed forest land plan for the OESF is expected to further improve this trend: as DNR implements integrated management, DNR will gather information on the effectiveness of its management practices through its research and monitoring program. This information will be considered

for possible future management changes through the adaptive management process. Together, research and monitoring and adaptive management should lead to more effective management in the future.

Uncertainties

Use of a Forest Estate Model for an Environmental Analysis: Advantages and Caveats

As described in the introduction to Chapter 3, this environmental analysis is based primarily on the outputs of the forest estate model (plus consideration of mitigation through current management practices). To deepen its understanding of potential environmental impacts in particular topic areas, DNR also built computer models for northern spotted owl territories and habitat, windthrow, and each riparian indicator. Each model is built using data from the forest estate model. (For more information on riparian and windthrow models, refer to Appendix G, and for more information on northern spotted owl territory and habitat models, refer to Appendix I.)

The forest estate model is a sophisticated, computer-based mathematical representation of the forest. The model is based on the best available science about how forest stands grow and change in response to a series of management activities (including harvest) and natural forest growth processes.

The forest estate model enables DNR to perform an objective, quantitative, repeatable analysis of the potential environmental impacts of the alternatives. However, using a forest estate model for an environmental analysis comes with certain caveats. No matter how effective, complex, and well built, no model can predict, to a level of absolute certainty, the exact outcome of changes to natural systems. For example, the growth and death of trees is influenced by numerous interrelated ecological factors at the stand level that the model can approximate but not fully capture. Also, natural events that can affect forest conditions, such as endemic or catastrophic windthrow or localized outbreaks of disease or insects, cannot be fully predicted or quantified.

In addition, as described in Chapter 2, DNR is aware that harvests may not be implemented on the ground exactly as they were modeled under either alternative because of unmapped streams, potentially unstable slopes not identified in the model, or other reasons. Nor does the forest estate model select for harvest any areas that are currently deferred, although as explained in Chapter 2, areas in the OESF that are currently deferred **may be released for harvest** in the future due to a change in policy, new scientific information, a change in forest conditions, or other factors.

Despite these caveats, DNR believes that the forest estate model is a highly effective and appropriate tool for this environmental analysis.

- Since this is a non-project EIS, DNR did not use the model to analyze site-specific impacts of individual timber sales; those impacts are analyzed in a separate SEPA

process at the time of the sale. Instead, DNR used the forest estate model to analyze potential impacts across a much larger area (such as a landscape) and a longer period (a 100-year analysis period).

- Models do not supply definitive answers; they supply the information necessary for making decisions. The forest estate model is built with the best science now available to DNR. Although the model will be improved in the future, DNR feels that the level of detail and accuracy the model provides today is more than sufficient to a) identify potential probable significant adverse impacts at the spatial scales at which these impacts are analyzed, and b) make informed management decisions about the alternatives based on those potential impacts.

Scientific and Data Uncertainties Identified in the Analysis

Uncertainties (incomplete knowledge) exist in analysis work but DNR believes that the information provided in this analysis is sufficient to evaluate the potential environmental impacts of the alternatives. Based on DNR's professional judgment, all analysis has been performed using the best available scientific information and techniques.

In the following section, DNR presents a list of scientific and data uncertainties identified during the development of the forest estate model and the RDEIS. Some of these uncertainties may be addressed through DNR's proposed research and monitoring program and adaptive management process. (For more information, refer to Chapter 4 of the draft OESF forest land plan in Appendix A.) DNR will use predefined criteria to prioritize and select uncertainties for research and monitoring.

Forest Conditions

- DNR's modeling and management of forests on state trust lands is based on current scientific knowledge about the growth and mortality of trees and forests. Although this knowledge is extensive, areas of uncertainty remain.

For example, the openings in the forest created by timber harvests may be complex or irregular in shape because of the retention of trees for wildlife habitat, the protection of unstable slopes, the maintenance of riparian function, and other reasons. As trees regenerate in the opening after the harvest, their growth will be influenced by competition with each other and with the retained trees around and within the opening. These effects on growth are not fully understood at this time, and research is needed to better understand these effects and develop better models for predicting how forests grow. When DNR prioritizes uncertainties to be addressed through research and monitoring, this uncertainty will be considered. DNR also anticipates that other researchers (external to DNR) may examine this uncertainty.

- Large-scale natural disturbances, such as those resulting from catastrophic windstorms, floods, and wildfires, are inherently unpredictable due to their stochastic (random) and chaotic nature. DNR is unable to predict or model the local likelihood of these disturbances; therefore, such disturbances were not analyzed in this RDEIS.

In addition, DNR is unable to model future, site-specific, small-scale natural disturbance events as it is impossible to predict the location or severity of such events. Instead, these smaller natural disturbances are accounted for within the forest estate model in a generalized fashion in the growth and mortality estimates for trees within forest stands over time.

Northern Spotted Owl Habitat

- There is uncertainty in DNR’s estimates of the amount of current Old Forest Habitat in the OESF. DNR’s definition of Old Forest Habitat,⁶ when applied to DNR’s forest inventory,⁷ often fails to identify areas known to be capable of supporting northern spotted owls (S. Horton pers. comm.). DNR uses a combination of forest inventory data and aerial photos to identify and map additional Old Forest Habitat currently in the OESF.

In addition, using the forest estate model, DNR projects the probable future condition of the forested landscape based on a series of management activities and natural growth processes. The model compares the projected attributes of forest stands to the attributes of DNR’s Old Forest Habitat definition to identify future Old Forest Habitat. The accuracy of this technique is not known at this time since most current Old Forest Habitat was identified and mapped using the combination of forest inventory data and aerial photos described in the preceding paragraph.

- This RDEIS examined the potential impacts of the alternatives on northern spotted owl habitat using the following criterion: the amount of habitat capable of providing support for the recovery of the Olympic Peninsula sub-population of northern spotted owls. The OESF’s contribution to federal recovery objectives for the northern spotted owl is to provide habitat that makes a significant contribution to demographic support, maintenance of species distribution, and facilitation of dispersal.⁸

The underlying hypothesis is that owls can be conserved by restoring habitat capability (DNR 1997). However, competition between barred owls and spotted owls is an uncertainty that may affect the success of these efforts. DNR will follow the new science on northern spotted owl/barrred owl competition and the potential for forest management to influence this competition as this science evolves.

Similarly, the long-term effects of thinning and road management on northern flying squirrel populations, a major prey species of the northern spotted owl, are uncertain. DNR anticipates that this uncertainty will be prioritized in the proposed research and monitoring program and adaptive management process.

Riparian Conditions and Water Quality

- In-stream data such as the amount and distribution of large woody debris, presence and amount of leaf and needle litter in the stream, stream temperature, and sedimentation (settling and accumulation of sediment on the stream bed) is not available in a comprehensive or readily usable form for all streams in the OESF. Therefore, when necessary, DNR used surrogates to assess current and future conditions. Although the use of surrogates has inherent uncertainties, it is an accepted and widely-used

scientific practice (Murtaugh 1996, Messer and others 1991, Noss 1990, National Research Council 1986). Surrogates for in-stream conditions are used to analyze potential environmental impacts on riparian areas, fish habitat, and water quality.

DNR will collect in-stream data from a representative set of streams in the OESF through its Riparian Status and Trends Monitoring Project. (For a description of this project, refer to Appendix A-6 of the draft OESF forest land plan[Appendix A].)

- Because in-stream data is not available for all streams in the OESF, uncertainty exists around the amount of impaired waters (turbidity, stream temperature, or dissolved oxygen) on state trust lands in the OESF. As mentioned in the preceding paragraph, monitoring of in-stream conditions is currently being addressed through DNR's riparian status and trends monitoring project. Empirical data on stream temperature will be collected as part of this project. Sampling for dissolved oxygen and turbidity depends on additional funding and collaboration with external research partners.
- In some instances, DNR's current GIS stream layer is incomplete or inaccurate. Current mapping data may not show all streams, and mapped streams may be mistyped.

When a timber sale is implemented, streams within the sale boundary will be field-verified and buffers will be applied as described in Chapter 2 (p. 2-16) regardless of whether or not the stream was mapped or mistyped in DNR's GIS stream layer. DNR anticipates that stream typing and location data will be collected in association with harvest activities. Because data collected in the field will be incorporated into DNR's GIS stream layer, and because stream modeling techniques will continue to improve, DNR anticipates that the extent and accuracy of its stream data will improve over time.

- Leaf and needle litter recruitment is an indicator for functioning riparian habitat. The scientific knowledge of the role of Type 5 headwater streams in supplying nutrients to lower order streams (such as Type 3 or Type 4 streams) through leaf and needle litter recruitment is still evolving. When DNR prioritizes uncertainties to be addressed through research and monitoring, this uncertainty will be considered. However, research on leaf and needle litter will depend on additional funding and collaboration with external research partners.
- All traffic on unpaved forest roads can generate fine sediment. Roads can be a major source of fine sediment delivery to streams. DNR's estimate of traffic on forest roads, used to determine traffic impact scores for the water quality analysis, is based a review of past timber harvest volume reports and assumptions about harvest intensity relative to DNR's projected management activities. In addition, DNR did not estimate non-log truck traffic, such as administrative or recreational traffic.

Climate Change

- Climate change is an emerging science. The extent to which climate change will affect Pacific Northwest forests and the plant, fish, and wildlife species associated with them is uncertain. Knowledge about climate change will continue to evolve over time. Managing for a changing climate is a high priority for DNR. DNR will follow the new science on climate change and its effects as this science evolves. For

example, DNR is preparing for climate change in collaboration with the state departments of Ecology, Agriculture, Fish and Wildlife, Health, and Transportation. These departments are developing a state-wide integrated strategy for responding to climate change (Ecology and others 2011 unpublished draft).

- To estimate the amount of carbon sequestered in forest stands and in wood harvested from state trust lands in the OESF, DNR used generalized assumptions about forest productivity, tree species composition, and wood utilization based on the methodology of Smith and others (2006).

As a result of these assumptions, and because natural disturbance events are not modeled as part of this analysis, DNR may have over- or under-estimated the amount of carbon stored or released. Despite these uncertainties, DNR anticipates that the amount of carbon stored will be far higher than the amount of carbon released under either alternative.

Endnotes

1. Natural resources conservation areas often include significant native ecosystems and geologic features, archaeological resources, or scenic attributes. Natural area preserves protect the highest quality native ecosystems and generally host more sensitive or rare species.
2. Section 303(d) of the Clean Water Act requires preparation of a list of waters in the state that do not meet water quality standards; the list is prepared every 2 years.
3. Ecology defines (2006) maximum stream temperatures and minimum dissolved oxygen levels for all water bodies in the state (refer to Appendix C for the standards applicable to water bodies in the OESF).
4. In Washington, owners of large parcels of forestland (large forest landowners) are those who harvest an annual average of more than 2 million board feet of timber from their own forestland.
5. Small forest landowners harvest an annual average of 2 million board feet or less of timber from their own forestland in Washington. They have harvested at this level for the past 3 years and do not plan to exceed this annual average harvest level for the next 10 years.
6. Type A, Type B, and High Quality Nesting habitat.
7. A type of input data used to build the forest estate model. The forest inventory database includes information about forest stands that includes tree height, diameter, species, and spacing, as well as attributes such as canopy layers, down wood, or snags.
8. Demographic support refers to the contribution of individual territorial spotted owls or clusters of spotted owl sites to the stability and viability of the entire population (Hanson and others 1993). Maintenance of species distribution refers to supporting the continued presence of the northern spotted owl populations in as much of its historic range as possible (Thomas and others 1990; USFWS 1992). Dispersal refers to the movement of juvenile, sub-adult, and adult animals (northern spotted owls) from one sub-population to another. For juvenile northern spotted owls, dispersal is the process of leaving the natal (birth) territory to establish a new territory (Forsman and others 2002; Miller and others 1997; Thomas and others 1990).



Chapter **5**

References

References



Adamus, P. R., E. J. Clairain Jr, M. E. Morrow, L. P. Rozas, and R. D. Smith. 1991. Wetland Evaluation Technique (WET) WRP-DE-2. Volume 1: Literature Review and Evaluation: U.S. Army Corps of Engineers Waterways Experiment Station, Vicksburg MS

Adkisson, C. S. 1996. Red Crossbill (*Loxia curvirostra*). The Birds of North America Online. Cornell Lab of Ornithology.

Agee, J. K. 1993. Fire Ecology of Pacific Northwest Forests. Island Press, Washington D.C.

Anthony, R. G., E. D. Forsman, A. B. Franklin, D. R. Anderson, K. P. Burnham, G. C. White, C. J. Schwarz, J. D. Nichols, J. E. Hines, G. S. Olson, S. H. Ackers, L. S. Andrews, B. L. Biswell, P. C. Carlson, L. V. Diller, K. M. Dugger, K. E. Fehring, T. L. Fleming, R. P. Gerhardt, S. A. Gremel, R. J. Gutierrez, P. J. Happe, D. R. Herter, J. M. Higley, R. B. Horn, L. L. Irwin, P. J. Loschl, J. A. Reid, and S. G. Sovern. 2006. Status and trends in demography of Northern Spotted Owls, 1985–2003. Wildlife Monographs 163 (1): 1-48.

Ares, A., T. A. Terry, R. B. Harrison, K. Piaket, R. E. Miller, B. L. Flaming, C. Licata, B. Strahm, C. A. Harrington, R. Meade, H. W. Anderson, L. C. Brodie, and J. M. Kraft. 2007. The Fall River long-term site productivity study in coastal Washington: Site characteristics, experimental design, and biomass, carbon and nitrogen stores before and after harvest. General Technical Report PNW-GTR-691. U. S. Forest Service, Pacific Northwest Research Station, Olympia, WA. 85 p.

Aubry, C., W. Devine, R. Shaol, A. Bower, J. Miller, and N. Maggiulli. 2011. Climate Change and Forest Biodiversity: A Vulnerability Assessment and Action Plan for National

Forests in Western Washington. United States Department of Agriculture, Forest Service, Pacific Northwest Region.

Bart, J. 1995. Amount of Suitable Habitat and Viability of Northern Spotted Owls. *Conservation Biology* 9 (4): 943-946.

Bart, J. and E. D. Forsman. 1992. Dependence of northern spotted owls (*Strix occidentalis caurina*) on old-growth forests in the western United States. *Biological Conservation* 62: 95-100.

Bennett, K. and M. Wecker. 2013. Habitat Intrinsic Potential Modeling of Selected Streams on the Outer Washington Coast for Anadromous Salmonid Fish. Final Report to Wild Salmon Center. February 15, 2013. Olympic Natural Resources Center, Forks WA. Available at: http://www.onrc.washington.edu/MarinePrograms/IPmodeling/Final_Report/Intrinsic-Potential-Modeling-PhaseII_Final_Report.pdf.

Bigley, R. E. and F. U. Deisenhofer. 2006. Implementation Procedures for the Habitat Conservation Plan Riparian Forest Restoration Strategy. Washington State Department of Natural Resources, Olympia, WA.

Bilby, R. E. and J. W. Ward. 1989. Changes in characteristics and function of woody debris with increasing size of streams in western Washington. *Transactions of the American Fisheries Society* 118: 368-378.

Bisson, P. A., R. E. Bilby, M. D. Bryant, C. A. Dolloff, G. B. Grette, R. A. House, M. L. Murphy, K. V. Koski, and J. R. Sedell. 1987. Large Woody Debris in Forested Streams in the Pacific Northwest: Past, Present, and Future. *In* Streamside Management: Forestry and Fishery Interactions. E.O. Salo and T.W. Cundy, eds. Institute of Forest Resources, University of Washington, Seattle, Washington. p. 143-190.

Bisson, P. A. and S. M. Wondzell. 2009. Olympic Experimental Forest Synthesis of Riparian Research and Monitoring, Final Report. Agreement No. IAA 09-171. Forest Service Agreement No. PNW-09-CO-11261991-002.

Bjornn, T. C. and D. W. Reiser. 1991. Habitat requirements of salmonids in streams. *In* Influences of forest and rangeland management on salmonid fishes and their habitats, W.R. Meehan., ed. American Fisheries Society, Bethesda, MD. Special publication no 19. p. 83-138.

Brososke, K. D., J. Chen, R. J. Naiman, and J. F. Franklin. 1997. Harvesting effects on microclimatic gradients from small streams to uplands in Western Washington. *Ecological Applications* 7:1188-1200.

Brown, E. R., ed. 1985. Management of Wildlife and Fish Habitats in the Forests of Western Oregon and Washington. Publ. R6-F&WL-192-1985. U.S. Department of Agriculture, Forest Service, Pacific Northwest Region, Portland, Oregon

Brown, G. W. 1969. Predicting temperatures of small streams. *Water Resources Research* 5: 68–75.

Brown, G. W. and J. T. Krygier. 1970. Effects of clear-cutting on stream temperature. *Water Resources Research* 6 (4): 1133-1139.

Brown, L. G. 1994. On the zoogeography and life history of Washington's native char – Dolly Varden *Salvelinus malma* (Walbaum) and bull trout, *Salvelinus confluentus* (Suckley). Olympia Fisheries Management Division report 94-04. Washington Department of Fish and Wildlife, Olympia, WA. 47 p.

Bunnell, F. L. and G. B. Dunsworth, eds. 2009. Forestry and biodiversity. Learning how to sustain biodiversity in managed forests. University of British Columbia Press.

Burnett, K. M., G. H. Reeves, D. J. Miller, S. Clarke, K. Vance-Borland, and K. Christiansen. 2007. Distribution of Salmon - Habitat Potential Relative to Landscape Characteristics and Implications for Conservation. *Ecological Applications* 14 (1): 66-80.

Bustard, D. R. and D. W. Narver. 1975. Aspects of the winter ecology of juvenile coho salmon (*Oncorhynchus kisutch*) and steelhead trout (*Salmo gairdneri*). *Journal of the Fisheries Research Board of Canada* 32: 667-680.

Cade, B. S. and R. W. Hoffman. 1990. Winter Use of Douglas-fir Forests by Blue Grouse in Colorado. *Journal of Wildlife Management* 54: 471-479.

Cafferata, P. 1990. Temperature Regimes of Small Streams along the Mendocino Coast: Jackson Demonstration State Forest Newsletter No. 39, California Department of Forestry, Fort Bragg, CA.

———. 1992. Soil Compaction Research. *In* Forest Soils and Riparian Zone Management: The Contributions of Dr. Henry A. Froehlich to Forestry. A. Skaugset, ed.: Oregon State University, Corvallis, Oregon. p. 8-22.

Carey, A. B. 1995. Sciurids in Pacific Northwest managed and old-growth forests. *Ecological Applications* 5: 648-661.

Carey, A. B. 2003. Biocomplexity and restoration of biodiversity in temperate coniferous forest: inducing spatial heterogeneity with variable-density thinning. *Forestry* 76 (2): 127-136.

Carey, A. B. 2007. Aiming for Healthy Forests: Active, Intentional Management for Multiple Values. USDA Forest Service General Technical Report PNW-GTR-721. Pacific Northwest Research Station, Portland, Oregon.

Carey, A. B., C. Elliot, B. R. Lippke, J. Sessions, C. J. Chambers, C. D. Oliver, J. F. Franklin, and M. G. Raphael. 1996. Washington Forest Landscape Management Project – A pragmatic, ecological approach to small-landscape management. USDA Forest Service, Washington State Department of Fish and Wildlife and Washington State Department of Natural Resources, 110 p.

Carey, A. B., S. P. Horton, and B. L. Biswell. 1992. Northern spotted owls: Influence of prey base and landscape character. *Ecological Monographs* 62 (2): 223-250.

Carey, A. B. and M. L. Johnson. 1995. Small Mammals in Managed, Naturally Young, and Old-growth Forests. *Ecological Applications* 5: 336-352.

Carter, J. S. Photosynthesis. 1996. Available at <http://biology.clc.uc.edu/courses/bio104/photosyn.htm>. Accessed October 21, 2011.

Carter, K. 2008. Effects of Temperature, Dissolved Oxygen/Total Dissolved Gas, Ammonia, and pH on Salmonids: Implications for California’s North Coast TMDLs. North Coast Regional Water Quality Control Board, Santa Rosa, CA.

Cederholm, C. J., M. D. Kunze, T. Murota, and A. Sibatani. 1999. Pacific salmon carcasses: Essential contributions of nutrients and energy for aquatic and terrestrial ecosystems. *Fisheries* 24 (10): 6-15.

Cederholm, C. J. and L. M. Reid. 1987. Impacts of forest management on coho salmon (*Oncorhynchus kisutch*) populations of the Clearwater River, Washington: a project summary. *In* Streamside management: forestry and fishery interactions, E.O. Salo and T.W. Cundy, eds. University of Washington, Institute of Forest Resources, Seattle, Washington. Contribution 57. P. 373-398.

Cederholm, C. J. and E. O. Salo. 1979. The effects of logging road siltation on the salmon and trout spawning gravels of Stequaleho Creek and the Clearwater River basin, Jefferson County, Washington, 1972-1978. FRI-UW-7915. Fisheries Research Institute, College of Fisheries, University of Washington, Seattle, Washington.

Cederholm, C. J. and W. J. Scarlett. 1981. Seasonal immigrations of juvenile salmonids into four small tributaries of the Clearwater River, Washington, 1977-1981. *In* Proceedings of the salmon and trout migratory behavior symposium, pp. 98-110, E. L. Brannon and E. O. Salo, eds. University of Washington School of Fisheries, Seattle, Washington.

Chan, S. S., D. Larson, and P. D. Anderson. 2004. Microclimate Patterns Associated with Density Management and Riparian Buffers – Interim Report. . U.S. Department of Agriculture, Forest Service. Pacific Northwest Research Station, Corvallis, Oregon.

Chapman, D. W. 1965. Net production of juvenile coho salmon in three Oregon streams. *Transactions of the American Fisheries Society* 94 (1): 40-52.

Chapman, J. A. and C. A. Feldhammer, eds. 1982. *Wild Mammals of North America*: John Hopkins University Press, Baltimore, Maryland.

Chen, J. T. 1991. Edge effects: microclimatic pattern and biological responses in old-growth Douglas-fir forests. Dissertation. University of Washington, Seattle, Washington.

Chen, J. T., J. F. Franklin, and T. A. Spies. 1995. Growing-season microclimatic gradients from clearcut edges into old-growth Douglas-fir forests. *Ecological Applications* 5: 74-86.

Cleaverly, J. R., J. R. Thibault, J. Pearce, and C. Dahm. 2000. Seasonal 3-D eddy covariance evapotranspiration estimates from a Middle Rio Grande (New Mexico) riparian ecosystem. *Bulletin of the North American Benthological Society* 17:134.

Comerford, N. B., D. G. Neary, and R. S. Mansell. 1992. The effectiveness of buffer strips for ameliorating offsite transport of sediment, nutrients, and pesticides from silvicultural operations. National Council for Air and Stream Improvement (NCASI) Technical Bulletin No. 631. 48 pp.

Commission on Old Growth Alternatives for Washington’s Forest Trust Lands. 1989. Final Report, submitted to Brian Boyle, Commissioner of Public Lands. Washington State Department of Natural Resources, Olympia, Washington.

Courtney, S. P., J. A. Blakesley, R. E. Bigley, M. L. Cody, J. P. Dumbacher, R. C. Fleischer, A. B. Franklin, J. F. Franklin, R. J. Gutiérrez, J. M. Marzluff, and L. Sztukowski. 2004. Scientific Evaluation of the Status of the Northern Spotted Owl. Sustainable Ecosystems Institute, Portland, Oregon.

Coutts, M. P. 1986. Components of Tree Stability in Sitka Spruce on Peaty Gley Soil. *Forestry* 59 (2): 173-197.

Croke, J. C. and P. B. Hairsine. 2006. Sediment Delivery in Managed Forests: a Review. *Environmental Review* 14:59-87.

Cruden, D. M., and D. J. Varnes. 1996. Landslide types and processes. *In* Landslides—Investigation and mitigation, Keith A. Turner and Robert L. Schuster, eds. National Research Council Transportation Research Board Special Report 247, p. 36-75. National Academy Press

Cummins, K. W. 1974. Structure and function of stream ecosystems. *Bioscience* 24 (11): 631-641.

Curtis, R. O. 1970. Stand density measures: an interpretation. *Forest Science* 16 (4): 403-414.

Curtis, R. O. 1982. A simple site index for stand density for Douglas-fir. *Forest Science* 28: 92-94.

Curtis, R. O., D. S. DeBell, C. A. Harrington, D. P. Lavender, J. B. St. Clair, J. C. Tappiener, and J. D. Walstad. 1998. Silviculture for Multiple Objectives in the Douglas-fir Region. General Technical Report PNW-GTR-435. U.S. Department of Agriculture, Forest Service, Pacific Northwest Research Station, Olympia, Washington.

Dale, V. H., S. Brown, R. A. Haeuber, N. T. Hobbs, N. Huntly, R. J. Naiman, W. E. Riebsame, M. G. Turner, and T. J. Valone. 2000. Ecological principles and guidelines for managing the use of land. *Ecological Applications* 10 (3): 639-670.

Davis, R. J., K. M. Dugger, S. Mohoric, L. Evers, and W. C. Aney. 2011. Northwest Forest Plan – the First 15 Years (1994-2008): Status and Trends of Northern Spotted Owl Population and Habitats. General Technical Report PNW-GTR-850. U.S. Department of Agriculture, Forest Service, Pacific Northwest Research Station, Portland, OR. 147 p.

Dillehay, T. 2009. Probing Deeper into First American Studies. *Proceedings of the National Academies of Sciences* 106 (4): 971-978.

Dubé, K., W. Megahan, and M. McCalmon. 2004. Washington Road Surface Erosion Model.

Dubé, K., A. Shelly, J. Black, and K. Kuzis. 2010. Washington Road Sub-basin Scale Effectiveness Monitoring First Sampling Event (2006-2008) Report. Cooperative Monitoring, Evaluation and Research Report CMER 02-801: Washington Department of Natural Resources. Olympia, Washington.

Elliot, W. J., R. B. Foltz, and P. R. Robichaud. 2009. Recent findings related to measuring and modeling forest road erosion. U.S. Department of Agriculture, Forest Service, Rocky

Mountain Research Station, Moscow, Idaho. *In* 18th World IMACS/MODISM Congress, Cairns, Australia, July 13-17, 2009. p. 4078-4084.

Elliot, W. J., D. Page-Dumroese, and P. R. Robichaud. 1999. The effects of forest management on erosion and soil productivity. Proceedings of the Symposium on Soil Quality and Erosion Interaction. Keystone, CO, July 7, 1996. Ankeney, IA: Soil and Water Conservation Society. 16 p.

Ernst, R. L. and W. H. Knapp. 1985. Forest stand density and stocking: concepts, terms, and the use of stocking guides. General Technical Report WO-44. U.S. Department of Agriculture, Forest Service, Washington, OR. 8 p.

Evans, G. H. E. and T. A. Comp. 1983. Historic Resource Study: Olympic National Park. U.S. Department of Interior, National Park Service, Pacific Northwest Region, Seattle, Washington.

Feller, M. C. 1981. Effects of clearcutting and slashburning on stream temperature in southwestern British Columbia. *Water Resources Bulletin* 17: 863-867.

Foerster, R. E. and W. E. Ricker. 1953. The coho salmon of Cultus Lake and Sweltzer Creek. *Journal of the Fisheries Research Board of Canada* 10 (6): 293-319.

Forest Ecosystem Management Assessment Team. 1993. Forest Ecosystem Management: An Ecological, Economic, and Social Assessment: Report of the Forest Ecosystem Management Assessment Team. U.S. Department of Agriculture, Forest Service, U.S. Department of Commerce; U.S. Department of the Interior; and U.S. Environmental Protection Agency, Washington, D.C.

Forman, R. T. T. and L. E. Alexander. 1998. Roads and their Major Ecological Effects. *Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics* 29 (1998): 207-231.

Forman, R. T. T., and M. Godron. 1986. *Landscape Ecology*. John Wiley & Sons, New York.

Forman, R. T. T., and A. M. Hersperger. Undated. *Road Ecology and Road Density in Different Landscapes, with International Planning and Mitigation Solutions*: Harvard University Graduate School of Design, Cambridge, MA.

Forsman, E. D., R. G. Anthony, K. M. Dugger, E. M. Glenn, A. B. Franklin, G. C. White, C. J. Schwarz, K. P. Burnham, D. R. Anderson, J. D. Nichols, J. E. Hines, J. B. Lint, R. J. Davis, S. H. Ackers, L. S. Andrews, B. L. Biswell, P. C. Carlson, L. V. Diller, S. A. Gremel, D. R. Herter, J. M. Higley, R. B. Horn, J. A. Reid, J. Rockweit, J. Schaberl, T. J. Snetsinger, and S. G. Sovern. 2011. Population demography of Northern Spotted Owls. *In* *Studies in Avian Biology* 40, Cooper Ornithological Society, University of California Press, Berkeley, CA. 140 p.

Forsman, E. D., R. G. Anthony, J. A. Reid, P. J. Loschl, S. G. Sovern, M. Taylor, B. L. Biswell, A. Ellingson, E. C. Meslow, G. S. Miller, K. A. Swindle, J. A. Thrailkill, F. F. Wagner, and D. E. Seaman. 2002. Natal and breeding dispersal of northern spotted owls. *Wildlife Monographs* 149:1-35.

- Forsman, E. D. and B. L. Biswell. 2007. Demographic characteristics of northern spotted owls (*Strix occidentalis*) on the Olympic Peninsula study area, Washington, 1987-2006. Unpublished report, U.S. Forest Service, Pacific Northwest Research Station, Olympia, Washington.
- Forsman, E. D. and A. R. Giese. 1997. Nests of Northern Spotted Owls on the Olympic Peninsula, Washington. *The Wilson Bulletin* 109 (1): 28-41.
- Forsman, E. D. and E. C. Meslow. 1985. Old-growth Forest Retention for Spotted Owls-How Much Do They Need? p. 58-59 *In Ecology and Management of the Spotted Owl in the Pacific Northwest*, R. J. Gutierrez and A. B. Carey, eds, General Technical Report. GTR- PNW-185. U.S. Forest Service, Pacific Northwest Research Station, Portland OR.
- Franklin, J. F. 1988. Structural and Functional Diversity in Temperate Forests. Pages 166-175 *in Biodiversity*; E.O. Wilson and F.M. Peter, eds. National Academy Press. Washington D.C. 521p.
- Franklin, J. F. 1993. Preserving biodiversity: species, ecosystems or landscapes? *Ecological Applications* 3 (2): 202-205.
- Franklin, J. F., R. J. Mitchell, and B. J. Palik. 2007. Natural Disturbance and Stand Development Principles for Ecological Forestry. General Technical Report NRS-19. U.S. Department of Agriculture, Forest Service, Northern Research Station, Newtown Square, PA. 44 p. Available at: http://www.fs.fed.us/nrs/pubs/gtr/gtr_nrs19.pdf
- Franklin, J. F., T. Spies, A., R. Van Pelt, A. B. Carey, D. A. Thornburgh, D. R. Berg, D. B. Lindenmayer, M. E. Harmon, W. S. Keeton, D. C. Shaw, K. Bible, and J. Chen. 2002. Disturbances and structural development of natural forest ecosystems with silvicultural implications, using Douglas-fir forests as an example. *Forest Ecology and Management* 155: 399-423.
- Gallo, K., S. H. Lanigan, P. Eldred, S. N. Gordon, and C. Moyer. 2005. Northwest Forest Plan the First 10 Years (1994-2003): Preliminary Assessment of the Condition of Watersheds: U.S. Forest Service, Pacific Northwest Research Station. General Technical Report PNW-GTR-647. September 2005.
- Gende, S. M., R. T. Edwards, M. F. Willson, and M. S. Wipfli. 2002. Pacific salmon in aquatic and terrestrial ecosystems. *Bioscience* 52 (10): 917-928.
- Grant, G. E., S. L. Lewis, F. J. Swanson, J. H. Cissel, and J. J. McDonnell. 2008. Effects of forest practices on peak flows and consequent channel response: a state-of-science report for western Oregon and Washington, General Technical Report PNW-GTR-760: U.S. Department of Agriculture, Forest Service, Pacific Northwest Research Station, 76 p.
- Gregory, S. V., F. J. Swanson, W. A. McKee, and K. W. Cummins. 1991. An ecosystem perspective of riparian zones. *BioScience* 41: 540-551.
- Gremel, S. 2008. Spotted Owl Monitoring in Olympic National Park: 2008 Annual Report. Olympic National Park, Port Angeles, Washington.

Grier, C. C., K. M. Lee, N. M. Nadkarni, G. Klock, and P. J. Edgerton. 1989. Productivity of forests of the United States and its relation to soil and site factors and management practices: a review. General Technical Report PNW-GTR-222. U.S. Department of Agriculture, Forest Service, Pacific Northwest Research Station, Portland, OR. 51 p.

Grizzel, J. D. and N. Wolff. 1998. Occurrence of Windthrow in Forest Buffer Strips and its Effect on Small Streams in Northwest Washington. *Northwest Science* 72 (3): 214-223.

Gustafson, R. G., T. C. Wainwright, G. A. Winans, F. W. Waknitz, L. T. Parker, and R. S. Waples. 1997. Status Review of Sockeye Salmon from Washington and Oregon . NOAA Technical Memorandum NMFS-NWFSC-33.

Gutiérrez, R. J., M. Cody, S. Courtney, and A. B. Franklin. 2006. The invasion of barred owls and its potential effect on the spotted owl: A conservation conundrum. *Biological Invasion* 9 (2): 181-196.

Halofsky, J. E., D. L. Peterson, K. A. O’Halloran, and C. Hawkins Hoffman. 2011. Adapting to Climate Change at Olympic National Forest and Olympic National Park. General Technical Report PNW-GTR-844.: U.S. Department of Agriculture, Forest Service, Pacific Northwest Research Station, Portland, OR.

Hamer, T. 1995. Inland Habitat Associations of Marbled Murrelets in Western Washington. Pages 163-176 *in Ecology and Conservation of the Marbled Murrelet*; C.J. Ralph, G.L. Hunt Jr., M.G Raphael, and J.F. Piatt *eds.* General Technical Report PSW-GTR-152, United States Department of Agriculture, Forest Service, Pacific Southwest Research Station, Albany, California. .

Hamer, T. and S. K. Nelson. 1995. Characteristics of Marbled Murrelet Nest Trees and Nesting Stands. Pp. 49-56 *in C.J. Ralph, G.L. Hunt, Jr., M.G. Raphael, and J.F. Piatt, eds.* The Ecology and Conservation of the Marbled Murrelet in North America, General Technical Report PSW-GTR-152. United States Department of Agriculture Forest Service, Pacific Southwest Research Station, Albany, CA.

Hanson, E., D. Hays, L. Hicks, L. Young, and J. Buchanan. 1993. Spotted owl habitat in Washington: a report to the Washington Forest Practices Board: Washington State Department of Natural Resources, Spotted Owl Scientific Advisory Group, Forest Practices Board, Olympia, Washington, 116 p.

Harmon, M. E., J. F. Franklin, F. J. Swanson, P. Sollins, S. V. Gregory, J. D. Lattin, N. H. Anderson, S. P. Cline, N. G. Aumen, J. R. Sedell, G. W. Lienkaemper, K. Cromack, Jr., and K. W. Cummins. 1986. Ecology of coarse woody debris in temperate ecosystems. *Advances in Ecological Research* 15: 133-302.

Harr, R. D. and R. L. Fredriksen. 1988. Water quality after logging small watersheds within the Bull Run Watershed, Oregon. *Water Resources Bulletin* 24 (5): 1103-1111.

Harr, R. D. and F. M. McCorison. 1979. Initial effects of clearcut logging on size and timing of peak flows in a small watershed in western Oregon. *Water Resources Research* 15 (1): 90-94.

- Harris, A. S. 1989. Wind in the Forests of Southeast Alaska and Guides for Reducing Damage, General Technical Report GTR-PNW-244. U.S. Department of Agriculture, Forest Service, Pacific Northwest Research Station, Portland, OR. 63 p.
- Harris, D. D. 1977. Hydrologic Changes after Logging in Two Small Oregon Coastal Watersheds. Geological Survey Water-Supply Paper 2037: U.S. Geological Survey, Washington, D.C. 31 p.
- Hartman, G. F., L. B. Holtby, and J. C. Scrivener. 1984. Some effects of natural and logging-related winter stream temperature changes on the early life history of coho salmon (*Oncorhynchus kisutch*) in Carnation Creek, British Columbia. *In* Fish and wildlife relationships in old-growth forests, W. R. Meehan, T. R. Merrill, Jr., and T. A. Hanley, eds., pp. 141-149: American Institute of Fisheries Biologists.
- Hayes, J. P., J. M. Weikel, and M. M. P. Huso. 2003. Response of Birds to Thinning Young Douglas-fir Forests. *Ecological Applications* 13 (1222-1232).
- Hayward, L. S., A. E. Bowles, J. C. Ha, and S. K. Wasser. 2011. Impacts of acute and long-term vehicle exposure on physiology and reproductive success of the northern spotted owl. *Ecosphere* 2:65.
- Healey, S. P., J. A. Blackard, T. A. Morgan, D. Loeffler, G. Jones, J. Songster, J. P. Brandt, G. G. Moisen, and L. T. DeBlander. 2009. Changes in Timber Haul Emissions in the Context of Shifting Forest Management and Infrastructure. *Carbon Balance and Management* 4 (9).
- Heilman, P. 1981. Root penetration of Douglas-fir seedlings into compacted soil. *Forest Science* 37 (4): 660-666.
- Henderson, J. A., D. H. Peter, R. D. Leshner, and D. C. Shaw. 1989. Forested Plant Associations of the Olympic National Forest, Ecological Technical Paper. 001-88. USDA Forest Service, Pacific Northwest Region, Portland, Oregon.
- Hibbs, D. E. and A. L. Bower. 2001. Riparian forests in the Oregon Coast Range. *Forest Ecology and Management* 154 (2001):201-213.
- Hibbs, D. E., and P. A. Giordano. 1996. Vegetation characteristics of alder-dominated riparian buffer strips in the Oregon Coast Range. *Northwest Science* 70 (3):213-222.
- Hicks, B. J., J. D. Hall, P. A. Bisson, and J. R. Sedell. 1991. Responses of Salmonids to Habitat Changes. *In* Influences of Forest and Rangeland Management on Salmonid Habitat: American Fisheries Society Special Publications 19, W.R. Meehan, ed. American Fisheries Society. p 483-518, Bethesda, Maryland.
- Holthausen, R. S., M. G. Raphael, K. S. McKelvey, E. D. Forsman, E. E. Starkey, and D. E. Seaman. 1995. The Contribution of Federal and Non-federal Habitat to Persistence of the Northern Spotted Owl on the Olympic Peninsula, Washington: Report of the Re-analysis Team. General Technical Report PNW-GTR-352. U.S. Forest Service, Pacific Northwest Research Station, Portland, Oregon.

Huber, D. G., and J. Gullette, Ph. D. 2011. *Extreme Weather and Climate Change: Understanding the Link, Managing the Risk*. Pew Center on Global Climate Change, Arlington, VA.

Huff, M. H., M.G.Raphael, S.L. Miller, S.K. Nelson, and J. Baldwin *tech. coords.* 2006. Northwest Forest Plan—The first 10 years (1994-2003): status and trends of populations and nesting habitat for the marbled murrelet. General Technical Report PNW-GTR-650. Department of Agriculture, Forest Service, Pacific Northwest Research Station. Portland, Oregon. 149 p.

Hunter, M. L. 1990. *Wildlife, Forests, and Forestry: Principles of Managing Forests for Biological Diversity*. Prentice Hall, Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey.

Huntington, C., W. Nehlsen, and J. Bowers. 1996. A survey of healthy native stocks of anadromous salmonids in the Pacific Northwest and California. *Fisheries* 21 (6-15).

Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. 2007a. Chapter 4: Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change Fourth Assessment Report. Available at <http://www.ipcc.ch/pdf/technical-papers/ccw/chapter4.pdf>. Accessed 10/21/2011.

Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. 2007b. *Climate Change 2007: Synthesis Report: A Summary for Policymakers*.: Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change.

Johnsgard, P. A. 1988. *North American Owls: Biology and Natural History*. Smithsonian Institution Press, Washington D.C.

Johnsgard, P.A.. 1990.: Smithsonian Institution Press, Washington D.C.

Johnson, D. H., and T. A. O'Neil, *eds.* 2001. *Wildlife-Habitat Relationships in Oregon and Washington*. Corvallis: Oregon State University Press.

Karl, T. R., S. J. Hassol, C. D. Miller, and W. L. Murray. 2006. *Temperature Trends in the Lower Atmosphere: Steps for Understanding and Reconciling Differences*. The Climate Change Science Program and the Subcommittee on Global Change Research, Washington DC.

Keller, E. A. and F. J. Swanson. 1979. Effects of large organic material on channel form and fluvial processes. *Earth Surface Process* 4: 361-380.

Kirchhoff, M. D., J. W. Schoen, and O. C. Wallmo. 1983. Black-tailed Deer Use in Relation to Forest Clear-cut Edges in Southeastern Alaska. *The Journal of Wildlife Management* 47 (2): 497-501.

Kirk, R. and R. Daugherty. 2007. *Archaeology in Washington*. University of Washington Press.

Kohm, K. and J. F. Franklin. 1997. *Creating a Forestry for the 21st Century: the Science of Ecosystem Management*. Island Press, Washington, D.C.

Kohnke, H., and D. P. Franzmeier. 1995. *Soil Science Simplified*, 4th edition. Waveland Press, Prospect Heights, IL. 162 p.

- Lal, R. 2005. *Encyclopedia of Soil Science*. Second Edition Vol. I, II: Boca Raton, FL, USA: Taylor and Francis/Decker/CRC.
- Lanquaye, C. O. 2003. *Empirical Modeling of Windthrow Risk and Hazard Mapping using Geographic Information Systems*, MSc Thesis. University of British Columbia, Vancouver, BC.
- Lehmkuhl, J. F. and M. G. Raphael. 1993. Habitat pattern around northern spotted owl locations on the Olympic Peninsula, Washington. *Journal of Wildlife Management* 57 (2): 302-315.
- Lindenmayer, D. B. and J. F. Franklin. 2002. *Conserving Forest Biodiversity: A Comprehensive Multiscaled Approach*. Island Press. Washington D.C. 351p.
- Lint, J. 2005. Northwest Forest Plan—The First 10 years (1994-2003): Status and Trends of Northern Spotted Owl Populations and Habitat. General Technical Report PNW-GTR-648. United States Department of Agriculture, Forest Service, Pacific Northwest Research Station. Portland, Oregon.
- Luce, C. H., and T. A. Black. 2001. Effects of Traffic and Ditch Maintenance on Forest Road Sediment Production. *In Proceedings of the Seventh Federal Interagency Sedimentation Conference*, March 25-29, 2001, Reno, Nevada. pp V67-V74.
- Lugo, A. E., J. S. Baron, T. P. Frost, T. W. Cundy, and P. Dittburner. 1999. Ecosystem processes and functioning. Pages 219-254 *in Ecological stewardship: a common reference for ecosystem management*, R. C. Szaro, N. C. Johnson, W. T. Sexton, and A. J. Malick, eds. Elsevier Science, Oxford, United Kingdom.
- MacDonald, L. and D. Coe. 2008. Road Sediment Production and Delivery: Processes and Management. *In Proceedings of the First World Landslide Forum: International Programme on Landslides and International Strategy for Disaster Reduction*. United Nations University, Tokyo, Japan, pp 381-384.
- Madsen, S., D. Evans, T. Hamer, P. Henson, S. Miller, S. K. Nelson, D. Roby, and M. Stapanian. 1999. Marbled Murrelet Effectiveness Monitoring Plan for the Northwest Forest Plan. General Technical Report PNW-GTR-439. U.S. Forest Service, Pacific Northwest Research Station, Portland, OR.
- Malt, J. M., and D. B. Lank. 2009. Marbled Murrelet Nest Predation Risk in Managed Forest Landscapes: Dynamic Fragmentation Effects at Multiple Scales. *Ecological Applications* 19 (5): 1274-1287.
- Maridet, L., J. G. Wasson, M. Philippe, C. Andros, and R. J. Naiman. 1988. Riparian and morphological controls in structuring the macroinvertebrate stream community. *Archiv für Hydrobiologie* 144: 61-85.
- Martin, D. 2009. Forest Road Runoff Disconnection Survey of Private Timberlands in Washington. Prepared by Douglas Marten, Martin Environmental, Seattle, WA. Prepared for Washington Forest Protection Association, Olympia, WA.

- Maser, C., R. F. Tarrant, J. M. Trappe, and J. F. Franklin. 1988. From the Forest to the Sea: A Story of Fallen Trees. General Technical Report PNW-GTR-229. USDA Forest Service, Pacific Northwest Research Station, Portland, Oregon.
- Mass, C. 2005. Northwest Windstorms. Northwest Science and Technology Magazine (Winter 2005):<http://nwst.org>.
- Mass, C. 2008. The Weather of the Pacific Northwest: University of Washington Press.
- McCleary, K. and G. Mowat. 2002. Using Forest Structural Diversity to Inventory Habitat Diversity of Forest-Dwelling Wildlife in the West Kootenay Region of British Columbia. B.C. Journal of Ecosystems and Management 2 (2).
- McDade, M. H., F. J. Swanson, W. A. McKee, J. F. Franklin, and J. Van Sickle. 1990. Source distances for coarse woody debris entering small streams in Western Oregon and Washington. Canadian Journal of Forest Research 20:326-330.
- McPherson, E. G. and J. R. Simpson. 1999. Carbon Dioxide Reduction through Urban Forestry: Guidelines for Professional and Volunteer Tree Planters. General Technical Report PSW-GTR-171. U.S. Department of Agriculture, Forest Service, Pacific Southwest Research Station.
- McShane, C. T., T. Hamer, H. Carter, G. Swartzmann, V. Friesen, D. Ainley, R. Tressler, K. Nelson, A. E. Burger, L. Spear, R. Mohagen, R. Martin, L. Henkel, K. Prindle, C. Strong, and J. Keany. 2004. Evaluation report for the 5-year status review of the marbled murrelet in Washington, Oregon and California, Unpublished report. EDAW Inc. Seattle, WA. Prepared for the U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service, Region 1, Portland, OR. 370 p.
- Megahan, W. F. 1982. Channel sediment storage behind obstructions in forested drainage basins draining the granitic bedrock of the Idaho Batholith. *In* Sediment budgets and routing by forested drainage basins, F.J. Swanson, R.J. Janda, T. Dunne, and D.N. Swanson, eds. General Technical Report PNW-141. U.S. Department of Agriculture, Forest Service, Pacific Northwest Forest and Range Experiment Station, Portland, OR. P. 114-121. Available at: http://www.fs.fed.us/pnw/publications/pnw_gtr141/.
- Megahan, W. F. 1991. Erosion and Site Productivity in Western-Montane Forest Ecosystems. *In* Proceedings—Management and Productivity of Western-montane Forest Soils, A.E. Harvey and L. F. Neuenschwander, eds. General Technical Report INT-GTR-280. USDA Forest Service, Intermountain Research Station, Ogden, Utah. p. 146-159.
- Messer, J. J., R. A. Linthurst, and W. S. Overton. 1991. An EPA program for monitoring ecological status and trends. Environmental Monitoring and Assessment 17: 67-78.
- Michaud, J. P. 1991. A Citizen's Guide to Understanding and Monitoring Lakes and Streams. Washington Department of Ecology, Olympia, WA.
- Miller, G. S., R. J. Small, and E. C. Meslow. 1997. Habitat Selection by Spotted Owls during Natal Dispersal in Western Oregon. Journal of Wildlife Management 61: 140-150.
- Mitchell, S. and N. Lanquaye-Opoku. 2007. Windthrow Hazard Mapping Using GIS, Washington State Trust Lands. Final Report—December 2007. Unpublished report. Washington State Department of Natural Resources, Olympia, WA.

Montreal Process. Montreal Process on Criteria and Indicators for the Conservation and Sustainable Management of Temperate and Boreal Forests. 1995. Available from <http://www.rinya.maff.go.jp/mpci/>.

Moore, R. D., D. L. Spittlehouse, and A. Story. 2005. Riparian microclimate and stream temperature response to forest harvesting: a review. *Journal of the American Water Resources Association* 41 (4): 813-834.

Murphy, M. L. and K. V. Koski. 1989. Input and depletion of woody debris in Alaska streams and implications for stream-side management. *North American Journal of Fisheries Management* 9 (4): 427-436.

Murtaugh, P. A. 1996. The Statistical Evaluation of Ecological Indicators. *Ecological Applications* 6 (1): 132-139.

Naiman, R. J., *ed.* 1992. *Watershed Management: Balancing Sustainability and Environmental Change*. Springer-Verlag: New York, New York.

Naiman, R. J., T. J. Beechie, L. E. Benda, D. R. Berg, P. A. Bisson, L. H. MacDonald, M. D. O’Conner, P. L. Olson, and E. A. Steel. 1992. Fundamental Elements of Ecologically Healthy Watersheds in the Pacific Northwest Coastal Ecoregion. *In Watershed Management: Balancing Sustainability and Environmental Change*. R.J. Naiman, *ed.* Springer-Verlag, New York, New York. p.127-188.

Naiman, R. J., H. Décamps, and M. E. McClain. 2005. *Riparia: Ecology, Conservation, and Management of Streamside Communities*. Elsevier Academic Press: San Diego, California. 430 p.

National Marine Fisheries Service and U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service. 2006. Final Environmental Impact Statement for the Proposed Issuance of Multiple Species Incidental Take Permits or 4(d) Rules for the Washington State Forest Practices Habitat Conservation Plan: National Marine Fisheries Service, Seattle, WA and U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service, Portland OR.

National Park Service. 2010. Olympic National Park Long-Range Interpretive Plan: Department of the Interior, National Park Service, Olympic National Park, Pacific West Region, Harpers Ferry Center Interpretive Planning.

Natural Research Council. 1986. Indicator species and biological monitoring. Pages 81-87 *in* National Research Council, *Ecological knowledge and environmental problem-solving: concepts and case studies*. National Academy Press. Washington, D.C.

Nelson, S. A. 2003. Mass Wasting. Available from <http://www.tulane.edu/~sanelson/geol111/masswasting.htm>.

Nelson, S. K. and T. E. Hamer. 1995. Nest Success and the Effects of Predation on Marbled Murrelets. Pages 89–98 *in* *Ecology and Conservation of the Marbled Murrelet*, C. J. Ralph, J. G. L. Hunt, M. G. Raphael, and J. F. Piatt *tech. eds.* General Technical Report PSW-152. U.S. Forest Service, Pacific Southwest Research Station, Albany, California.

- Nickleson, T. E., J. D. Rodgers, S. L. Johnson, and M. F. Solazzi. 1992. Seasonal changes in habitat use by juvenile coho salmon (*Oncorhynchus kisutch*) in Oregon coastal streams. *Canadian Journal of Fisheries and Aquatic Sciences* 49: 783-789.
- NOAA Fisheries National Marine Fisheries Service. 2009. Recovery Plan for Lake Ozette Sockeye Salmon (*Oncorhynchus nerka*). NOAA National Marine Fisheries Service. Northwest Regional Office, Salmon Recovery Division. Portland, OR. Available at: http://www.nwr.noaa.gov/publications/recovery_planning/salmon_steelhead/domains/puget_sound/lake_ozette/lakeozetterecoverypplan.pdf.
- Noss, R. F. 1983. Birds as Preserve Management Indicators: Regional Perspective Urged. *Restoration and Management Notes* 1 (3): 29.
- Noss, R. F. 1990. Indicators for monitoring biodiversity: a hierarchical approach. *Conservation Biology* 4:355-364.
- Ohmann, J. L. and M. J. Gregory. 2002. Predictive mapping of forest composition and structure with direct gradient analysis and nearest neighbor imputation in coastal Oregon, USA. *Canadian Journal of Forest Research* 32: 725-741.
- Oliver, C. D. and B. C. Larson. 1996. *Forest Stand Dynamics*, update edition. John Wiley & Sons, New York, New York. 520 p.
- Olson, D. and S. Chan. 2005. Effects of four riparian buffer treatments and thinning on microclimate and amphibians in western Oregon headwater forests. *In* *Balancing Ecosystem Values: Innovative Experiments for Sustainable Forestry: proceedings of a conference*. C.E. Peterson and D.A. Maguire, eds. General Technical Report PNW-GTR-635. U.S. Department of Agriculture, Forest Service, Pacific Northwest Research Station, Portland, OR. 389 p.
- Olson, G. S., E. Glenn, R. G. Anthony, E. D. Forsman, J. A. Reid, P. J. Loschl, and W. J. Ripple. 2004. Modeling demographic performance of northern spotted owls relative to forest habitat in Oregon. *Journal of Wildlife Management* 68: 1039-1053.
- Opperman, J., A. Merenlender, and D. Lewis. 2006. Maintaining wood in streams: a vital action for fish conservation. Publication 8157. University of California, Division of Agriculture and Natural Resources, Davis, California. 11 p.
- Oregon Watershed Enhancement Board. 1999. Oregon Watershed Assessment Manual. Available at: http://www.oregon.gov/OWEB/pages/docs/pubs/or_wsassess_manual.aspx#OR_Watershed_Assessment_Manual.
- Pacific Fishery Management Council (PFMC). 1999. Identification and description of essential fish habitat, adverse impacts, and recommended conservation measures for salmon. Appendix A to Amendment 14, Pacific Coast salmon fishery management plan. <http://www.pcouncil.org/salmon/fishery-management-plan/adoptedapproved-amendments/amendment-14-to-the-pacific-coast-salmon-plan-1997/>.
- Patton, D. R. 1992. *Wildlife Habitat Relationships in Forested Ecosystems*. Timber Press, Portland, Oregon.

- Pentec Environmental, Inc. 1997. North Fork Calawah Watershed Analysis Watershed Administrative Unit 200315, Final Report.
- Potyondy, J. P. and T. W. Geier. 2011. Watershed Condition Classification Technical Guide FS-978: United States Department of Agriculture, Forest Service, Washington DC.
- Powell, D. C. 1994. Effects of the 1980s western spruce budworm outbreak on the Malheur National Forest in northeastern Oregon. Technical Publication R6-FI&D-TP-12-94. U.S. Department of Agriculture, Forest Service, Pacific Northwest Region, Portland, OR. 176 p.
- Powell, D. C., V. A. Rockwell, J. J. Townsley, J. Booser, S. P. Bulkin, T. H. Martin, B. Obedzinski, and F. Zenson. 2001. Forest density management: recent history and trends for the Pacific Northwest Region. Technical Publication R6-NR-TP-05-01. U.S. Department of Agriculture, Forest Service, Pacific Northwest Region, Portland, OR. 22p.
- Powell, R. A. and W. J. Zielinski. 1994. The Scientific Basis for Conserving Forest Carnivores: American Marten, Fisher, Lynx, and Wolverine in the Western United States, General Technical Report. RM-254, Chapter 3: Fisher, *in* Ruggiero, L.F., Aubrey, K.B., Buskirk, S.W., Lyon, L.J., Zielinski, W.J., *tech. eds.* U.S. Department of Agriculture, Forest Service, Rocky Mountain Forest and Range Experiment Station, Fort Collins, Colorado. p. 38-73.
- Quinn, T. P. 2005. The Behavior and Ecology of Pacific Salmon and Trout: University of Washington Press, Seattle, WA.
- Ralph, S. C., G. C. Poole, L. L. Conquest, and R. J. Naiman. 1994. Stream channel morphology and woody debris in logged and unlogged basins of Western Washington. Canadian Journal Fisheries and Aquatic Sciences 51: 37-51.
- Raphael, M. G., D. E. Mack, J. M. Marzluff, and J. M. Luginbuhl. 2002. Effects of Forest Fragmentation on Populations of the Marbled Murrelet. Studies in Avian Biology 25: 221-235.
- Reeves, G. H., F. H. Everest, and T. E. Nickelson. 1989. Identification of physical habitats limiting the production of coho salmon in western Oregon and Washington, General Technical Report PNW-GTR-245, United States Forest Service, Pacific Northwest Research Laboratory, Corvallis, Oregon.
- Reeves, G. H., D. B. Hohler, D. P. Larsen, D. E. Busch, K. Kratz, K. Reynolds, K. F. Stein, T. Atzet, P. Hays, and M. Tehan. 2004. Effectiveness monitoring for the aquatic and riparian component of the Northwest Forest Plan: conceptual framework and options. General Technical Report PNW-GTR-577. U.S. Department of Agriculture, Forest Service, Pacific Northwest Research Station, Portland, OR. 71 p.
- Reid, L. M. and T. Dunne. 1984. Sediment Production from Forest Road Surfaces. Water Resources Research 20 (11): 1753-1761.
- Reiser, D. W. and T. C. Bjornn. 1979. Habitat requirements of anadromous salmonids. *In* Influence of forest and range management on anadromous fish habitat in western North America, W.R. Meehan, *ed.*, pages 1-54. General Technical Report PNW-96. United States

Department of Agriculture, Forest Service, Pacific Northwest Forest and Range Experiment Station, Portland, Oregon.

Richardson, J. S. 1992. Coarse particulate detritus dynamics in small, montane streams of southwestern British Columbia. *Canadian Journal of Fisheries and Aquatic Sciences* 49 (2): 337-346.

Robison, E. G. and R. L. Beschta. 1990. Identifying trees in riparian areas that can provide coarse woody debris to streams. *Forest Science* 36 (3): 790-801.

Ryan, M. G., M. E. Harmon, R. A. Birdsey, C. P. Giardina, L. S. Heath, R. A. Houghton, R. B. Jackson, D. C. McKinley, J. F. Morrison, B. C. Murray, D. E. Pataki, and K. E. Skog. 2010. A Synthesis of the Science on Forests and Carbon for U.S. Forests. *The Ecological Society of America, Issues in Ecology*, Number 13, Spring 2010.

Safranyik, L., R. Nevill, and D. Morrison. 1998. Effects of stand density management on forest insects and diseases. Technology Transfer Note No. 12. Natural Resources Canada, Canadian Forest Service, Pacific Forestry Center, Victoria, BC. 4 p.

Salo, E. O. and T. W. Cundy, eds. 1987. *Streamside Management: Forestry and Fisheries Interactions*. Contribution 57: Institute of Forest Resources, University of Washington, Seattle.

Samuelsson, J., L. Gustafson, and T. Ingelög. 1994. *Dying and Dead Trees: A Review of their Importance for Biodiversity*. Swedish Threatened Species Unit, Uppsala, Sweden. 110 p.

Sandercock, F. K. 1991. Life history of coho salmon (*Oncorhynchus kisutch*). In C. Groot and L. Margolis, eds., *Pacific salmon life histories*, p. 396-445. University of British Columbia Press, Vancouver.

Sarikhan, I., T. A. Contreras, M. Polenz, G. Z. Kaler, J. L. Czajkowski, T. J. Walsh, and J. Powell. 2009. Landslide emergency response--Findings and lessons learned by the Washington Geological Survey's response to the December 3, 2007 and January 7-9, 2009 storms [abstract]. *Geological Society of America Abstracts with Programs* 41 (7): 497.

Sarikhan, I., D. Norman, and T. A. Contreras. 2009. Washington Geological Survey embarks on a statewide landslide precipitation forecasting model [abstract]. *Geological Society of America Abstracts with Programs* 41 (7): 521.

Scheuett-Hames, D., A. E. Pleus, J. Ward, M. Fox, and J. Light. 1999. TFW Monitoring Program Method Manual for the Large Woody Debris Survey. Prepared for the Washington State Department of Natural Resources under the Timber, Fish, and Wildlife Agreement. TFW-AM9-99-004. DNR #106.

Sedell, J. R., P. A. Bisson, E. J. Swanson, and S. V. Gregory. 1988. What We Know about Large Trees That Fall into Streams and Rivers. In *From the Forest to the Sea: A Story of Fallen Trees*. C. Maser, R.F. Tarrant, J.M. Trappe, and J.E. Franklin, eds. General Technical Report PNW-GTR-229. . U.S. Forest Service, Pacific Northwest Research Station, Portland, Oregon. p. 47-81.

Sharpe, D. U. 1989. Range Extension of the Barred Owl in Western Washington and First Breeding Record on the Olympic Peninsula. *Journal of Raptor Research* 23 (4):179-180.

Sheldon, D., T. Hraby, P. Johnson, K. Harper, A. McMillan, T. Granger, S. Stanley, and E. Stockdale. 2005. *Wetlands in Washington State - Volume 1: A Synthesis of the Science*, Publication #05-06-006. Washington State Department of Ecology, Olympia, WA.

Skeesick, D. G. 1970. The fall immigration of juvenile coho salmon into a small tributary. *Fish Commission of Oregon Research Report* 2 (1):1-6.

Smith, D. M. 1986. *The Practice of Silviculture*. John Wiley & Sons, New York, New York. 527 p.

Smith, D. M., B. C. Larson, M. J. Kelty, P. Ashton, and S. Mark. 1997. *The practice of silviculture: applied forest ecology*. Ninth edition. New York, NY. John Wiley & Sons, Inc.

Smith J.H.G. and G. Bailey. 1964. Influence of Stocking and Stand Density on Crown Widths of Douglas-fir and Lodgepole Pine. *Commonwealth Forestry Review* 43 (243-245).

Smith, J. E., L. S. Heath, and J. C. Jenkins. 2003. *Forest Volume-to-Biomass Models and Estimates of Mass for Live and Standing Dead Trees of U.S. Forests*, General Technical Report. NE-298. U.S. Department of Agriculture, Forest Service, Northeastern Research Station, Newtown Square, PA. 57 p.

Smith, J. E., L. S. Heath, K. E. Skog, and R. A. Birdsey. 2006. *Methods for Calculating Forest Ecosystem and Harvested Carbon with Standard Estimates for Forest Types of the United States*, General Technical Report NE-GTR-343: United States Department of Agriculture, Forest Service, Northeastern Research Station.

Spence, B. C., G. A. Lomnicky, R. M. Hughes, and R. P. Novitzki. 1996. *An Ecosystem Approach to Salmonid Conservation*. Funded jointly by the U.S. Environmental Protection Agency, U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service, and National Marine Fisheries Service. TR-4501-96-6057. Man Tech Environmental Research Services Corp., Corvallis, OR.

Spencer, R. 2002. *Washington State Elk Herd Plan: North Rainier Elk Herd*. Washington Department of Fish and Wildlife, Olympia, Washington.

Storck, P., D. P. Lettenmaier, and S. M. Bolton. 2002. Measurement of snow interception and canopy effects on snow accumulation and melt in a mountainous maritime climate, Oregon, United States. *Water Resources Research* 38 (11): 1223.

Sullivan, K., T. Lisle, C. A. Dolloff, G. E. Grant, and L. M. Reid. 1987. *Stream Channels: The Link Between Forests and Fishes* in *Proceedings of a Symposium: Streamside Management—Forestry and Fisheries Interactions*. February 12-14, 1986, T. Cundy and E. Salo, eds. Institute of Forest Resources, University of Washington, Seattle, Washington. p. 39-97.

Sullivan, K., J. Tooley, K. Doughty, J. E. Caldwell, and P. Knudsen. 1990. *Evaluation of Prediction Models and Characterization of Stream Temperature regimes in Washington*. Report TFW-WQ3-90-006. Washington Department Natural Resources, Olympia, Washington.

- Summers, R. P. 1982. Trends in riparian vegetation regrowth following timber harvesting in western Oregon watersheds. Master's Thesis. Oregon State University, Corvallis, Oregon.
- Sutherland, G. D., D. T. O'Brien, S. A. Fall, F. L. Waterhouse, A. S. Harestad, and J. B. Buchanan, eds. 2007. A Framework to Support Landscape Analyses of Habitat Supply and Effects on Populations of Forest-Dwelling Species: A Case Study Based on the Northern Spotted Owl. Tech. Rep. 038. British Columbia Ministry of Forestry and Range, Research Branch, Victoria, British Columbia.
- Swales, S., F. Caron, J. R. Irvine, and C. D. Levings. 1988. Overwintering habitats of coho salmon (*Oncorhynchus kisutch*) and other juvenile salmonids in the Keogh River system, British Columbia. *Canadian Journal of Zoology* 66: 254-261.
- Swanson F.J., G. W. Lienkaemper, and J. R. Sedall. 1976. History, Physical Effects, and Management Implications of Large Organic Debris in Western Oregon Streams General Technical Report, PNW-GTR-56. United States Department of Agriculture, Forest Service, Pacific Northwest and Range Experiment Station, Portland, Oregon.
- Swanson, F. J., G. W. Lienkaemper, and J. R. Sedall. 1976. History, Physical Effects, and Management Implications of Large Organic Debris in Western Oregon Streams. General Technical Report, PNW-GTR-56. USDA Forest Service, Pacific Northwest and Range Experiment Station, Portland, Oregon.
- Swanston, D. N. 1991. Natural process. *In* Influences of forest and rangeland management on salmonid fishes and their habitats, W.R. Meehan, ed. American Fisheries Society, Bethesda, MD. Special publication no. 19. p. 139-179.
- Tank, J. L., E. J. Rosi-Marshall, N. A. Griffiths, S. A. Entrekin, and M.L. Stephan. 2010. A review of allochthonous organic matter dynamics and metabolism in streams. *Journal of the North American Benthological Society* 29 (1): 118-246.
- Taylor, S. E., R. B. Rummer, K. H. Yoo, R. A. Welch, and J. D. Thompson. 1999. What We Know - and Don't Know About Water Quality Impacts at Forest Road Stream Crossings. *Journal of Forestry* 97 (8): 12-17.
- Thomas, J. W., E. D. Forsman, J. B. Lint, E. C. Winslow, B. B. Noon, and J. Verner. 1990. A Conservation Strategy for the Northern Spotted Owl: Report of the Interagency Scientific Committee to Address the Conservation of the Northern Spotted Owl. USDA Forest Service. USDI Bureau of Land Management, USDI Fish and Wildlife Service, and USDI National Park Service, Portland, Oregon.
- Triska, F. J., J. R. Sedell, and S. V. Gregory. 1982. Coniferous Forest Streams. *In* Analysis of Coniferous Forest Ecosystems in the Western United States. R. L. Edmonds, ed. UN/IBP Synthesis Series 14: Hutchinson Ross Publishing Co., Stroudsburg, Pennsylvania. p. 292-332.
- Tyrell, M. L., M. S. Ashton, D. Spalding, and B. Gentry. 2009. Forests and Carbon: A Synthesis for Carbon Sequestration in Forests. Yale F&ES Publication Series Report Number 23: Yale School of Forestry and Environmental Studies.

United States Department of Agriculture and United States Department of the Interior. 1994. Record of Decision and Standards and Guidelines for Management of Habitat for Late-successional and Old-growth Forest Related Species within the Range of the Northern Spotted Owl: U.S. Forest Service and Bureau of Land Management. Washington, DC.

United States Department of Interior, Fish and Wildlife Service. 1997. Intra-Service Concurrence Memorandum and Biological Opinion for the Washington Department of Natural Resources Habitat Conservation Plan, Fish and Wildlife Service, U.S. Department of Interior, 156 p.

United States Environmental Protection Agency. Water: Coastal Zone Act Reauthorization Amendments: Road Management 2012, cited October 9, 2012.

United States Fish and Wildlife Service. 1992. Draft Recovery Plan for the Northern Spotted Owl: U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service, Portland, Oregon.

United States Fish and Wildlife Service. 1997. Recovery Plan for the Threatened Marbled Murrelet (*Brachyramphus marmoratus*) in Washington, Oregon, and California: United States Fish and Wildlife Service, Portland, OR.

United States Fish and Wildlife Service. Bull Trout Core Area Conservation Status Assessment. 2005. Available from http://www.fws.gov/pacific/bulltrout/References/BLTStatusAssessment2_22_06FINAL.pdf.

United States Fish and Wildlife Service. 2009. Bull Trout Proposed Critical Habitat Justification: Rationale for Why Habitat is Essential, and Documentation of Occupancy. U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service, Portland, Oregon. Available at: <http://www.fws.gov/pacific/bulltrout/pdf/Justificationdocfinal.pdf>

United States Fish and Wildlife Service. 2010. Endangered and Threatened Wildlife and Plants; Revised Designation of Critical Habitat for Bull Trout in the Coterminous United States; Proposed Rule. Federal Register, 75(9). 50 CFR Part 17 [Docket No. FWS-R1-ES-2009-0085] [[MO 92210-0-0009] [RIN 1018-AW88] available at: <http://edocket.access.gpo.gov/2010/pdf/2010-176.pdf>.

United States Fish and Wildlife Service. Climate Change in the Pacific Northwest. 2011a. Available from <http://www.fws.gov/pacific/Climatechange/changepnw.html>. Accessed December 5, 2011

United States Fish and Wildlife Service. 2011b. Revised Recovery Plan for the Northern Spotted Owl (*Strix occidentalis caurina*): U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service, Portland, Oregon. xvi + 258 pp.

United States Fish and Wildlife Service. 2012. Experimental Removal of Barred Owls to Benefit Threatened Northern Spotted Owls Draft Environmental Impact Statement. Portland, Oregon.

United States Forest Service. 2009. Legacy Roads and Trails Accomplishment Report: Pacific Northwest Region. United States Department of Agriculture, Forest Service, Portland, OR.

United States Forest Service. 2011. FY 2010 Legacy Roads and Trails Accomplishment Report: Pacific Northwest Region. United States Department of Agriculture, Forest Service, Portland, OR.

United States Forest Service. Olympic National Forest Schedule of Proposed Actions. Available at: <http://www.fs.usda.gov/wps/portal/fsinternet/projects/olympic/landmanagement/projects?sortBy=3&archive=0>; accessed on July 19, 2013.

van Mantgem, P. J., N. L. Stephenson, J. C. Byrne, L. D. Daniels, J. F. Franklin, P. Z. Fulé, M. E. Harmon, A. J. Larson, J. M. Smith, A. H. Taylor, and T. V. Veblen. 2009. Widespread Increase of Tree Mortality Rates in the Western United States. *Science* 23 (January 2009):521-524.

Van Pelt, R. 2007. Identifying Mature and Old Forests in Western Washington. Washington State Department of Natural Resources, Olympia, Washington.

Varnes, D. J. 1978. Slope movement types and processes: *in* Landslides: analysis and control, Schuster, R.L., and Krizek, *eds.* Transportation Research Board, National Academy of Sciences, Washington, D.C., Special Report 176.

Washington State Department of Ecology. 2000. Washington State and U.S. Forest Service's Forest Management Agreement. Focus Number 00-10-048: Washington State Department of Ecology, Olympia, WA.

Washington State Department of Ecology. 2006. Water Quality Standards for Surface Waters of the State of Washington: Amended November 20, 2006. Publication Number 06-10-091: Washington State Department of Ecology, Olympia, WA.

Washington State Department of Ecology. 2011a. Climate Change. Available at <http://www.ecy.wa.gov/climatechange/whathappening.htm>

Washington State Department of Ecology. 2011b. Waters Requiring Supplemental Spawning and Incubation Protection for Salmonid Species. Publication Number 06-10-038: Washington State Department of Ecology, Olympia, WA.

Washington State Department of Ecology. 2012a. A Citizen's Guide to Understanding and Monitoring Lakes and Streams, Chapter 3, Streams, from Michaud, J.P. 1991. A Citizen's Guide to Understanding and Monitoring Lakes and Streams. Available from <http://www.ecy.wa.gov/programs/wq/plants/management/joymanual/streams.html>. Accessed on January 31, 2012

Washington State Department of Ecology. 2012b. River and Stream Water Quality Monitoring, Water Quality Monitoring Station 20B070 Hoh River at DNR Campground. Available from http://www.ecy.wa.gov/programs/eap/fw_riv/rv_main.html#4. Accessed February 1 2012

Washington State Department of Natural Resources. 1991. Olympic Experimental State Forest Draft Management Plan. Washington State Department of Natural Resources, Olympia, Washington.

- Washington State Department of Natural Resources. 1996. Washington State Department of Natural Resources Habitat Conservation Plan Draft Environmental Impact Statement: Washington State Department of Natural Resources, Olympia, Washington.
- Washington State Department of Natural Resources. 1997. Final Habitat Conservation Plan: Washington State Department of Natural Resources, Olympia, Washington, 223.
- Washington State Department of Natural Resources. 1998. Final Asset Stewardship Plan. Washington State Department of Natural Resources, Olympia, Washington.
- Washington State Department of Natural Resources. 2004. Final Environmental Impact Statement on Alternatives for Sustainable Forest Management of State Lands in Western Washington and for Determining the Sustainable Harvest Level: Washington State Department of Natural Resources, Olympia, Washington.
- Washington State Department of Natural Resources. 2006. Policy for Sustainable Forests: Washington State Department of Natural Resources, Olympia, WA.
- Washington State Department of Natural Resources. 2010. South Puget HCP Planning Unit Forest Land Plan Final Environmental Impact Statement. Washington State Department of Natural Resources, Olympia, Washington.
- Washington State Department of Natural Resources. 2011. Forest Roads Guide Book, Second Edition: Engineering and General Services Division, Forest Roads Section, Washington Department of Natural Resources, Olympia, WA.
- Washington State Department of Natural Resources. 2013. Forest Practices Board Manual. Available at: http://www.dnr.wa.gov/BusinessPermits/Topics/ForestPracticesRules/Pages/fp_board_manual.aspx ; accessed on July 17, 2013.
- Wasser, S. K., K. Bevis, G. King, and E. Hanson. 1997. Noninvasive Physiological Measures of Disturbance in the Northern Spotted Owl. *Conservation Biology* 11 (4): 1019-1022.
- Weigl, P. D. 2007. The Northern Flying Squirrel: a Conservation Challenge. *Journal of Mammalogy* 88 (4): 897-907.
- Weitkamp, D. E. 2008. Draft Total Dissolved Gas Supersaturation Biological Effects. Review of Literature 1980-2007: Parametrix, Bellevue, WA.
- Wiens, J. D. 2012. Competitive Interactions and Resource Partitioning between Northern Spotted Owls and Barred Owls in Western Oregon. Ph.D. Dissertation. Oregon State University.
- Williams, R. W., R. M. Laramie, and J. Ames. 1975. A catalog of Washington streams and salmon utilization—Volume 1, Puget Sound Region, edited by Washington Department of Fisheries. Olympia, Washington.
- Yahner, R. H. 1988. Changes in Wildlife Communities near Edges. *Conservation Biology* 2 (4):333-339.

Zielke, K., B. Bancroft, K. Byrne, and S. Mitchel Dr. 2010. A Compendium of Information and Tools for Understanding, Predicting and Managing Windthrow on the B.C. Coast. British Columbia Timber Sales. Available at: <https://www.for.gov.bc.ca/bcts/policy/>.

Zobrist, K. W., and T. M. Hinckley. 2005. A literature review of management practices to support increased biodiversity in intensively managed Douglas-fir plantations. In Final Technical Report to the National Commission on Science for Sustainable Forestry (NC-SSF). Seattle: Rural Technology Initiative, University of Washington, College of Forest Resources, Box 352100, Seattle, WA, 98195-2100, 14.



WASHINGTON STATE DEPARTMENT OF

Natural Resources

Peter Goldmark - Commissioner of Public Lands

**Forest Resources Division
Forest Informatics and Planning Section**

1111 Washington Street SE
Olympia, WA 98504-7016

www.dnr.wa.gov



PRINTED IN THE USA ON RECYCLED PAPER. DNR COMMUNICATIONS, OCTOBER 2013